REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/williammarycolle27tyle

GENEALOGY
975.502
W67WM
1918-191

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

ASSOCIATE EDITOR: WILLIAM CLAYTON TORRENCE

VOLUME XXVII.

RICHMOND, VA.
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PRINTERS
1920

E
67
.97

ARMS OF CAPTAIN ROGER JONES

Quarterly: first and fourth, sable, a fesse Or between three boys' heads, front faced, couped at the shoulders proper, crined of the second, each with a serpent twined around the neck proper (Ap John); second and third, per pale gules and azure, a chevron engrailed Or between three lions rampant Argent (Hoskins). Crest: a boy's head as in the arms.

From sketch made at the Heralds' College, London, of seal on the will of (3) Col. Fred'k Jones of North Carolina, dated 1722.

Jones (Ap John) arms impaling the arms of his wife who was Jane Harding.

Vol. XXVII., No. 1 JULY, 1918

William and Mary College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,
President of William and Mary College,
Williamsburg, Va.

Associate Editor: William Clayton Torrence,
Secretary of the Valentine Museum,
Richmond, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post-Office in Williamsburg.]

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVII. JULY, 1918 No. 1

CONTENTS.

Some Recently Discovered Data Relating to Captain Roger Jones..... 1

Orange County Tithe Lists 19

Pulpit Cloth of Appomattox Church 28

The Hunnicutts of Prince George 34

Higginbotham Family of Virginia 45

Three Early Land Owners of Isle of Wight 57

Historical and Genealogical Notes 65

Virginia State Library: Development of Archives Department..... 68

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XXVII JULY, 1918 No. 1

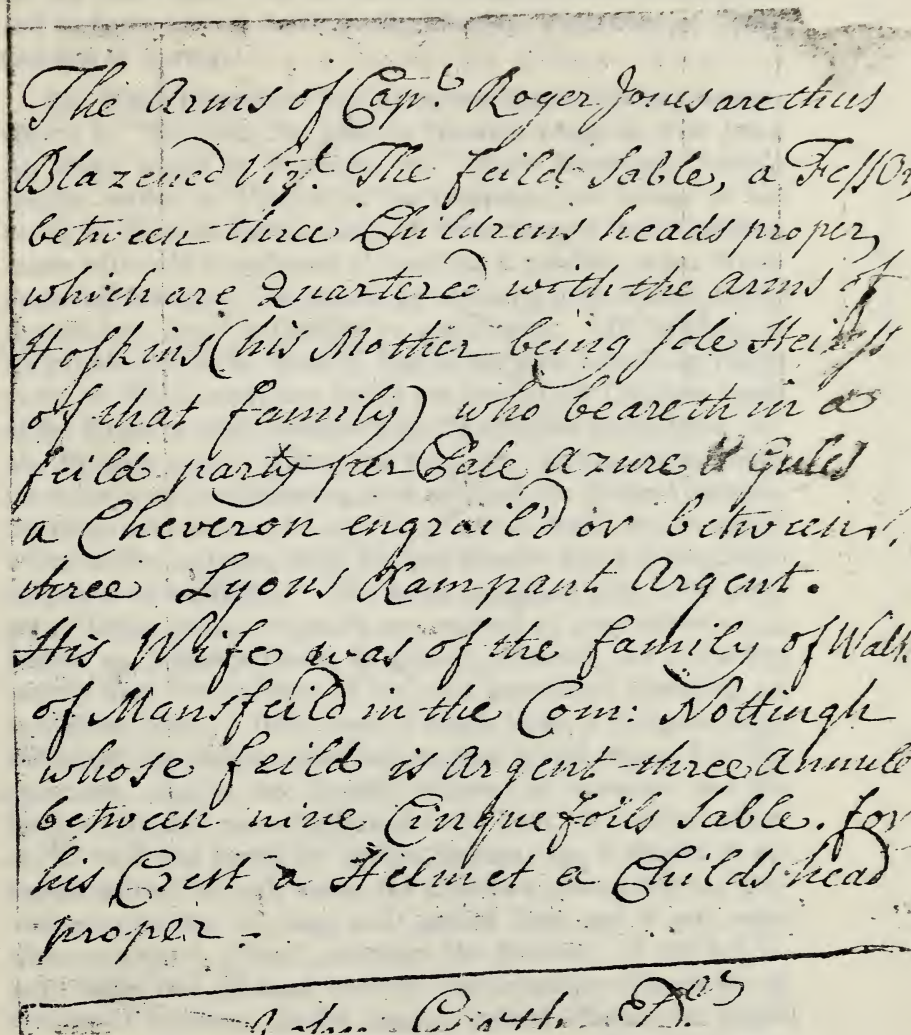
SOME RECENTLY DISCOVERED DATA RELATING TO CAPT. ROGER JONES WHO CAME TO THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA WITH LORD CULPEPER IN 1680, INCLUDING SEVERAL LETTERS WRITTEN BY HIM WHILE A CAPTAIN IN THE BRITISH NAVY

By LEWIS H. JONES, Louisville, Kentucky [1]

An excellent illustration of the use of coats of arms by the early colonists in Virginia is found in a letter written in 1728 — which however refers to a much earlier period — by Thomas Jones of Williamsburg to his wife who was then in London, which she fortunately preserved and brought back to Virginia when she returned, from which we make the following extract: "I gave you the Same Acct. the 7th Inst. by Capt. Towert which I hope has come Safe to your hands, with the Box I sent by him containing all the Cargoe you sent for by Porter except some Tamerens I took out, there is also three Bottles of Bares Grease that y^r^ Mother Sent and the Brass plates of the Chariot & Harness, the new ones must be of the Same dimensions to cover the places the old ones were taken from; of which there must be four Coats, and two Crests for ye Chariot, and Eight Crests for the Harness. One of the Brass Topps & the Socket it Screws in of the Chariot being lost, I have put up in the Box one of the Topps for a Pattern to get new ones made. I shall by some other opportunity Send three Toppings for the horses, which must be put in Order and a New

[1] The illustrations used in this article, and the letters and documents here printed were published in the January, 1918, issue of *The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society*. Judge Jones kindly offered to furnish for the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY some additional introductory matter and also copies of the illustrations. The Editors of the QUARTERLY gladly accepted this offer and in this issue present in its entirety the article prepared by Judge Jones and also the illustrations.

one made to make up the Sett. * * * I have sent you a Copy of my Fathers Coats his own and that of his Mother's; he having a right to the latter as she was an Heiress, and as he was the only Surviving descendant from her, which I shou'd like better than the 'tother, only as I am the younger Bro. it may not be my Right to make my Option, or if it is, may be improper in which you may be informed at the Heralds Office near St. Pauls Church Yard for ha: a Guinea or a Guinea you may also be informed what Livery is proper to be given, I know my father gave one but 'tis now near thirty years agoe Since I saw it at a time when I took little notice of such things, which I think you had best take down in writing. I am very willing to have the three Coats here described Vizt. Jones, Hoskins, Walker, and your own in one piece as you have Seen the first three here." Snugly ensconced in a roll of this and other letters to his wife, was the slip of paper, in his hand-writing — evidently the "Copy of my Fathers Coats" referred to in the letter — giving a description of the Jones, Hoskins, and Walker arms, a slightly reduced facsimile of which appears on a front page of this article. It should be noticed that the order of the colors in the Hoskins coat is reversed in the facsimile, which is doubtless due to reading the colors from the right of the spectator instead of from the right of the shield. It is noticeable also that the facsimile does not call for snakes about the boys' necks, nor do they appear on the seal impression on the will of Fred'k Jones of 1722, but their absence appears to raise no question in the minds of the heralds as to the identity of the arms, and the present Garter King of Arms writing in 1911 to a member of the family says: "Seeing that it is highly probable that your ancestor Captain Roger Jones came from the Ap John family, I certainly think it would be better for you to use the correct coat, which includes the snakes, on your bookplate." In 1910 the will of Fred'k Jones was sent to the College of Arms, London, and a sketch of the seal was made which we reproduce on another page. In his letter inclosing the sketch Mr. Wm. A. Caffall of the College says: "The coat as you are aware is that of Ap John impaling Harding, viz.: A fesse between three childrens heads, couped at the shoulders, impaling: — On a bend three martlets, a sinister canton charged with a rose between two fleur de lys. Crest: — A child's head as in the arms." The arms are those of a branch of


The Arms of Capt. Roger Jones are thus
Blazoned Viz.t The feild Sable, a Fesse
betweene three Childrens heads proper
which are Quartered with the Arms of
Hopkins (his Mother being sole Heir.s
of that family) who beareth in a
feild party per Pale azure & Gules
a Cheveron engrail'd or betweene
three Lyons Rampant Argent.
His Wife was of the family of Walk
of Mansfeild in the Com: Nottingh.
whose feild is Argent three Annule
betweene nine Cinquefoils Sable. for
his Crest a Helmet a Childs head
proper.

Found in a roll of letters written in 1728 by (4) Col. Thos. Jones of Williamsburg, Va., to his wife then in London.

the Ap John family long seated in Nottinghamshire, whose arms and pedigree are set forth in the Heralds' Visitations of Notts and also of Surrey.

The Welsh preposition "ap" is represented in Norman nomenclature by "fitz,' thus Ap John in Norman would be Fitz John, Ap Hugh would be Fitzhugh, etc. Many illustrious Norman families settled in Wales after the Conquest, and instead of adhering to Norman forms, many of them changed their Christian names with such a profusion of "aps" as, if possible, to out Welsh the native families. The process by which Ap John became transformed into Jones is familiar to genealogists. Mr. Bradney in his introduction to the Book of Baglan has some interesting things to say on Welsh surnames, which are usually the Christian name of the father or other ancestor with the addition of the letter "s." Mr. Bradney says: "When this book was written [1600, 1607] surnames were just beginning to be assumed, Sir Richard Morgan, the judge who sentenced Lady Jane Grey to death, was in reality a Turberville, and was called Morgan because that was the Christian name of his father." This helps to explain why, after reading a Welsh pedigree through any number of generations of ap Jenkin, ap John, ap Hugh, ap Howel, et cetera, one not infrequently finds the children of the next generation appearing as, 1. William Jones, 2. John Jones, 3. Hugh Jones, 4. Morgan Jones, and so on ,and recovers from his surprise to find simply that this generation adopted the English custom of surnames and the father's Christian name happening to be John, his children added an "s" to it and forthwith became Joneses; for it should be remembered that, in early times, the Christian name John was pronounced with the "o" long, as if spelled Jone, and it was some times so written. "But," continues Mr. Bradney, "it did not always follow that the same surname was invariably adopted by all of a set of brothers. In the case of Andrew Powell, the Welsh judge, who died in 1631, he took his surname from his great-grandfather Howel [ap Howel], while his elder brother Thomas Jones of Trostry in Monmouthshire was so called from his father John [ap John] (ap David ap Howel). The surname, as is obvious from the haphazard way in which it arose, is in many cases no clue to the stock from whence the family derived. A much

surer method by which the paternal stock can be determined is to ascertain the coat of arms that the family has borne, even though it may be unrecognized by the Heralds' College. Prodger [ap Roger] of Wern-ddu [and Jones of Tre-Owen and Llanarth] were, and Vaughan of Courtfield are, as much Herberts as those who bear that surname; and if any further proof of their paternal descent were needed it is to be found in the fact that the coat used by them has always been that of Herbert."

It is evident from the son's statements in the letter of 1728, from which we have quoted at some length, that there had existed in the family at Williamsburg a painting of the Jones arms quartering Hoskins, and that these two are the coats to which he alludes in the letter as "my Fathers Coats." It also appears that either in this painting or in another painting there appeared the three coats, Jones, Hoskins, and Walker, "in one piece," which he reminds his wife she had seen at Williamsburg. From some such representation of the arms doubtless, he made the "Copy" or description of arms referred to in the letter. The arms were not painted on the chariot, as was often the case, they were either engraved or embossed on brass plates fastened to the chariot. Most likely the old plates showed only the Jones coat proper, and evidently this coat was the " 'tother" to which he refers when he implies a preference for the use of both the Jones and the Hoskins coats on the new plates, "which," he says, "I shou'd like better than the 'tother." Any such painting of the family arms as we have been considering would doubtless be numbered among the possessions of the father, and while it might remain for a time with the family in Virgina would ultimately find its way into North Carolina, even as the family pictures passed to the elder son in accordance with a provision in the will of Capt. Roger Jones, viz.—"Item I give my own picture the Lord Fairfax's picture and a picture of fish now over the doore in my best parlour at Stepney aforesaid after my now wife's decease to my son Frederick Jones." * * * These pictures, the picture of the family arms, the picture of Capt. Roger Jones, and the others named in the will, with possibly some later accessions, constituted no doubt what was meant by the expression "my Family pictures and Coat of Arms" which occurs in the wills of descendants in North Carolina of this elder son,

Right Hono:ble

48

My humble service presented unto yow, This is to certifie yor Honrs: in what readines our ffrigott is, the wch at present is breamed and Tallowed, and I hope wthin thise three or fower dayes to have all my provisions on board, to be ready to take the first oportunity of winde and weather for Shetland or where yor Honrs: please to comaund me, I hope shee will prove a Tite ffrigott, for had it not been for the beame that wee bitt our cables to, her bowes had flowen out, wee had fower feete water uppon the ballast when wee came keere thus not haveing more at present I take leave & remaine

yor Honrs: humble servant to comaund

[illegible]

arodox

Liverpoole this 8th of ~~[illegible]~~ ffebruary 1653.

Fred'k Jones of that state. Thus, in the will of his eldest son William Harding Jones, who died without issue in 1732, certain property is disposed of, "Excepting ye family pictures and Coat of Arms which I give to my well beloved brother Frederick Jones." This Fred'k Jones died intestate and the next mention of the pictures we find is in the will of his son Harding Jones, who died in 1759, viz. — "Also I give my Family Pictures and Coat of Arms to the eldest son of my Uncle Thomas Jones." This Thomas Jones, whose will is dated 1762, devised his property, "Excepting the family pictures and Coat of Arms which I give to my son Frederick." This son Fred'k, whose will was probated in 1791, left all of his property to his wife, presumably dying without issue. But he had a brother Thomas who was married to Mary Moore, daughter of one of the most prominent families in the state, who possibly left descendants. He had also a younger brother Maurice Jones who left daughters but no sons. Thomas Jones seems to have moved from the community in which he was born and where he lived for many years, but whether he moved out of the state or only into another county is not known. These pictures may now be in the possession of some of his descendants!

The arms are an ancient and well known coat, descendnig to those entitled to bear them from Moreiddig (or Moreithig) Warwyn, the Welshman, "that Moreiddig who was said to have been born with a snake about his neck, 'and therefore he, changing his coat, assumed sa. three boies' heads, couped at ye shoulders, full faced, proper, ermined or, about the neck of each a snake, proper'" (See Annals and Antiquities, etc., of Wales, by Thos. Nicholas). "He changing his coat," that is from the spears' heads of his father's coat which had descended to him from Caradog (Cradoc) Freichfras, knight of the Round Table. An accomplished Welsh gentleman and author, who has devoted much time to the study of Welsh pedigrees and particularly to Moreiddig Warwyn's line, in a recent letter to one of the family says: "That Roger Jones, your ancestor, came from Moreiddig Warwyn ('of the white neck') I am as certain as that I am writing this. But the links!" Moreiddig was lord of Cantreselif in Breconshire. He married Elinor daughter of the Lord Rees, prince of South Wales. He was a son of Drom ap Maynarch, Lord of Can-

treselif, otherwise called Drympenock, and Drimbenog, son of Maynarch, lord or king of Breconshire, and was a brother of Bleddyn ap Maynarch who lost his life defending his territory from the rapacity of Bernard Newmarch, the Norman, A. D. 1090. The Book of Baglan, which is a collection of valuable old Welsh manuscripts, scraps of Welsh pedigrees, etc., and must rank high as Welsh authority, traces Moreiddig's pedigree through Maynarch and the knight of the Round Table to a "kinge of Great Brittain nowe called England." Descending from the knight of the Round Table through a dozen or more generations to Maynarch, we continue the narrative at page 120, viz. — "This Maynarch being lord of Brec. had issue Bleddyn ap maynarch, driffyn ap maynarch and Drympenock. Drympenock ap maynarch was father to moreithig warwyn he that was borne w'th the Adder about his necke, for w'ch cause in tyme aftere he forsooke his paternall Coate and gave the 3 Childrens heads w'th adders about theire neckes as his posteritie doe at this daye, and of him issueth the Vaughans of Brec'sheire and manye other gent who are termed Tylwth Voreiddig, that is to saye the posterities of moreithig." These quotations from ancient chronicles may not appeal to the reader as worthy of a high degree of credit, nevertheless they are in the main most likely true, and are from sources as reliable as perhaps any available to a historian of the period to which they relate.

Abandoning our ancient chronicles for one decidedly more modern, and we hope not less reliable, we find in Oliver's history of the Island of Antigua Capt. Roger Jones is named among a dozen or more persons in Bridge Town, the capital of Barbados, to whom a city lot was assigned Sept. 28, 1675. In the same book it is recited that a difference existed between named parties, which "Major Borraston and Captain Roger Jones are to adjudge March 31, 1676." Lord Willoughby was governor of Barbados and resided at Bridge Town. In Lord Willoughby's published correspondence it is stated, — "1668: Sent Roger Jones about the beginning of July with his Majesty's orders for the rendition of Surinam." And in Acts of the Privy Council we find: "Whitehall 2 December: Whereas information has been given to the Board, that Mr. Roger Jones being one of his Majesty's Sub-

Right Honble

After the tender of my humble service presented unto yor Hono^rs. This is to give yor Hono^rs an Accompt of my Proceedings for the Convoying of a Vessell Loaden with Provisions for the Garrison of Ayre in Scotland, and 1400li in money wch was sent to the Isle of Man, According to yor Hono^rs Order, Both wch I have Performed. And at my returne to Dublin I find my Instructions from yor Hono^rs, Soe as to Continue uppon these Coasts wch I shall willingly Observe to the utmost of my Power And shall thereby attend yor Hono^rs and my Gen^lls Directions And his Commands wch shall be the greatest ambition of

Right Honble

Yo^r Hono^rs most faithfull and humble servant

[illegible]

Dublin 4° May 1654

jects (employed to Surinam by Lord Willoughby with orders and Instructions for the Delivery thereof to the Dutch) is Detayned Prisoner and continues at present on Board a Dutch Man of Warr, now lying at the Isle of Wight, * * * Lord Culpeper, Governour of the Isle of Wight, is directed, etc., to secure the Captain of the said Man of Warr, and not suffer him to depart until the said Roger Jones be sett at liberty."

A few years ago, receiving information from an attache, now an official, of the Heralds' College, that, — "I find among the State Papers various letters of a certain Captain Roger Jones of the Navy from 1652 to 1665," the services of a genealogist were later engaged with the result that a dozen such letters were found. All of the letters were addressed to the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy, and all of them were evidently written by the same Capt. Roger Jones. All of them but one were written while he commanded the ship Paradox and range in date from 1653 to 1655, while one was written while he commanded the Cygnet, and is dated "From on Bord the Cignett Riding in ye Downs ye 25th of September 1665." The signature to some of the letters was compared with the signature of our Capt. Roger Jones attached to his will at Somerset House, as to which our genealogist writes: "I have now had an opportunity of inspecting the signature on the will of Roger Jones in 1702 and comparing it with the two signatures in the Public Records Office of Captain Roger Jones of the Paradox. There is decidedly no room for any doubt whatever that the signatures on Captain Roger Jones' letters and the will are by one and the same man. The signature on the will is that of an old man." Printed copies of these papers and facsimiles of some of them and of the signatures attached, and of part of the will of Capt. Roger Jones and his signature to same, accompany this article. The seal on several of the letters is armorial, on others the seal is plain without device of any kind. Whenever armorial it shows a cross between four pheons, which is the coat of the family to which belonged Sir Roger Jones, knight, alderman of London, his brother Thomas Jones, archbishop of Dublin, and the Viscount Ranelagh.

Judging from the smallness of the impression on the letters the seal probably existed in the form of a ring which the captain happened to be wearing at the time and which probably came into his family through marriage. Or it may have been believed that the two families were in reality but two branches of the same family having a common progenitor in a family seated at Tre-Owen, or in its vicinity, in Monmouthshire, and that the families were entitled to use either of the two coats at their option. Families sometimes claimed a right to two distinct coats of arms, and the family of Sir Roger Jones traces its pedigree back to Tre-Owen. If therefore it was mistakenly believed that the families were the same, the mistake was no doubt mainly due to the fact that the families came originally from the same locality in Wales, and if Capt. Roger Jones' use of the arms of this family shall happily lead to the discovery of his parents and the location of his family in Wales the incident will not have occurred without its important consequences. However this may be, when Capt. Roger Jones contemplated a more elaborate use of his arms, as by displaying them on his chariot and equipage, he confined himself strictly to the arms which he knew belonged to his immediate family. In the Book of Baglan it is said that Tre-Owen is in Wonastow near the town of Monmouth, and at the period to which we refer was owned and occupied by the Herbert family, who had however assumed the name Jones; but under the heading "Wonestowe," on page 26, it gives the pedigree of a Jones family that was living at little Wonastow near by, who derived from Thomas Ap John, one of whom William Jones, son of Thomas Ap John, married Jane Catchmay and had three sons, Walter, Thomas, and Charles. The usual names, William, Walter, John, Robert, Morgan, appear in both families. Every pedigree of the Hoskins of London and Oxtead, whose arms agree with the arms of Capt. Roger Jones' mother, go back to Hoskins of Monmouth who married a Catchmay. The Catchmays lived at Saint Briavels in Gloucester, across the river but not far from Monmouth. It appears highly probable that the Hoskins family to which Capt. Roger Jones' mother belonged lived in Monmouth or the immediate vicinity and that the marriage of his parents took place here and not in London or Surrey as we have been

May it please yo:r Hono:r

ffor the space of 15 yeares past I have beene yo:r faithfu[ll]
servant, my encouragem:t but small my improvem:t as t[o]
my outward estate nothing at all, But that w:ch adds mos[t]
to my affliction is that I should be laid aside in these tim[es]
of action in the prime of my yeares & strength as useles[s]
and unserviceable I cannot say my actions have been
exempted from humane frailties but willingly I have
not to my best remembrance omitted or neglected any
thing whereto by my place and calling I have been oblig[ed]
Yet if I have beene guilty of any miscarriage that may in[-]
incurr yo:r hono:rs displeasure let it (upon my humble submissi[on])
by yo:r goodnes be over looked I am willing and I hope able
to doe yo:u further service, for after soe many yeares —
desertion of my Marchandizing affaires an Imploym:t in
that behalfe is not (in these sad times of trade) easily obtayne[d]
I beseech yo:u therefore make me happie by the enjoym:t of
yo:r favo:r and for ever oblige

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
HOME OFFICE

Yo:r allready obliged & devoted
servant

March 17th
1655

[illegible]

expecting to find. The circumstance that both Jones and Hoskins married Catchmays would pave the way for greater intimacy and, as is often the case, perhaps for a marriage between the two families.

In the Public Records Office, where the letters were found, there are various entries concerning him and his movements while he was a captain in the navy. Thus, as early as June 9th, 1651, we find: "Roger Jones is Master of the Expedition," that is, he commanded the expedition.

Repeated efforts have been made to find a Jones-Hoskins marriage from which Capt. Roger Jones might have sprung, without success, except that in the printed parish registers of St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, this marriage entry occurs along with a number of entries of births and deaths in the Hoskins family: "1601. Hoskins, Mary & Pallmer, Henry;" and in Marriage Licenses for Canterbury (Armytage), also in London Marriage Licenses (Foster) this: "Jones, John, of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, London, Merchant Taylor, Bachr. & Mary Palmer, of same, widow of Henry Palmer, piscator, dec'd; at St. Botolph, July 23, 1618." If the widow Palmer who married John Jones (John ap John?) was Mary Hoskins, they could very well have been the parents of Capt. Roger Jones, so far as anything to the contrary appears, except for the fact that he appears to have been an older man than this marriage will admit of. In his letter of 1655 to Col. Salmon, one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy, he says: "For the space of 15 years past I have been your faithful servant," which must mean that he had served them for fifteen years in his then capacity, that is, as commander of a ship in the British navy. But if this were true, he was a commander of a ship in the navy in 1640 when, if he were an issue of this marriage, he could not have been over twenty-one years of age, which would make him a very young captain in the State's navy. Furthermore, from the way he writes in this letter of his "Merchandizing affaires" to which he was expected to return and which he had abandoned when he accepted an appointment in the navy, it would seem that he must have been captain of a merchantman for a period anterior to 1640 in order

to have then had any merchandising affairs worthy of mention. Consider the case of his friend Sir Richard Haddock who is named in Capt. Roger Jones' will as one of several small legatees. He was born in 1629 and was eighty-five years old when he died in 1715. Sir Richard Haddock belonged to a seafaring family especially distinguished for the number of gallant officers it had furnished the navy. His father and his grandfather, so his biographers say, had both been captains in the State's navy, and he therefore probably enjoyed the traditional "pull." Yet it was not until 1657-8, when he was twenty-eight years of age, that he became captain of a frigate (the Dragon). From 1661 to 1666 he commanded the Supply, a merchant ship trading to the Mediteranean. In August 1666 he commanded the King's ship Portland. It was the King's ship and the King's navy then, but a few years prior to this, during the interregnum, it was the State's ships and the State's navy. In a few months, when the fleet was put out of commission, he returned to the merchant service, and for five years commanded the Bantam, of which he was part owner, in trading voyages to the Levant. In 1672 he was appointed captain of the Royal James, was knighted in 1675, and was made an admiral in 1690.

STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC, NAVY PAPERS, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 61 No. 82 Folio 145 Public Record Office, London.

Right

worshipfull hauing recued a warrant from the commissioners of Dublen to sayle with the frigute under my Comand for Chester watter and thear to receue one bord from the treasurer out of the Nightinggall frigott and lickwayes shuch ofecers as are hear to convoye them for Dublen, but being formerly imployed a bout Waxford bay hath soe much disalbed me in my ground tackell and sence my coming heather that I haue but one Cabel to trust to thearfor my humble request is that I may bee supplayed with a Cable hear or at Leartopole for this that I haue heath fealed mee 4 or 5 tymes allredey that I haue been licke to

Sconsured 5th.

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE · ADMIRALTY ·

lose my Anckors this desiring your Worshipts to conseder mee I tacke Leaue and remain.

Your worshipts most
humble Serwant to Comand,

Roger Jones.

Chester Water,
Paradox. Nober 24.
1653.

(Address) To the Right worshipfull the
Commissioners of the Navey
Thes Present,
in London.

STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC, NAVY PAPERS, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 79. No. 48. Folio 85. Public Record Office, London.

Right Honourable,

My humble service presented unto you. This is to certifie your Honours in what readiness our Frigott is, the which at present is amended and tallowed, and I hope within this three or fower dayes to have all my provisiones on board, to be ready to take the first oportunity of winde and weather for Ireland or where your Honours pleas to commaund me. I hope shee will prove a Thite Frigott, for had it not bene for the beame that wee bitt our Cables to, her bones had flowen out. Wee had fower foote water uppon the ballast when wee came heere. Thus not hauinge more at present I take leave & remayne.

Your Honour's humble servant to command

Roger Jones.

Paradox
From Leuerpoole this 8th of February
1653
Dublin

(Address) To the Honourable the Commissioners
of the Admiralty & Navie
present this with Care
3
11

(Endorsed 8th Febr. 1653
C. Jones of the
Paradox

STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 81. No. 109. Public Record Office, London.

Right Honble

My humble service presented to yor hono^{rs} &c. These are to acquainte yor hono^{rs} of the readiness of the vessell that I am to take into my Charge according to yor hono^{rs} order & that the said vessell as yet hath not any of her lading in, & the boats wch are to carry downe the provisions aboard are beneppe & will not nor cannot goe downe where she lyes, untill the latter end of the next weeke, and att present I haue according to Order taken into my possession a Thousand poindes & upwards to transport to the Isle of Man for the use of the Commander in Cheife wth the rest of the Office^{rs} & souldiers there in guarrisone, and Capt Tomson now being in Leuerpoole water & wilbe ready on Munday next, & bounde for Ayre. My humble desire therefore is that yor hono^{rs} will lett me further know yor pleasures whether I shall continue still in obeyeing yor former order or leave the abouesaid ship of provisions to the Charge of Capt. Tomson being both bound for one & the same Port, and likewise whether I shall (according to an order directed to me att Dublyn as I am informed) come for the River of Thames, for I haue taken in a moneths provision for the present service. Soe hopeing yor hono^{rs} wilbe pleased to lett me know yor pleasures heerin I desire to subscribe my selfe

Yo^{r} hono^{rs} most humble Servant to Command

Roger Jones.

Chester
Aprill XVth
1654

(Address)

(Address) For the Right hon^{ble}: the
Commissioner^{rs} of the
Admiralty These
Present att
Whitehall
For the service
of the State
Hast post hast

LONDON

(Endorsed 15th Aprill 1654
Mr. Roger Jones to y^{e}
com^{rs} from Chester

Right

Worshipfull having received a warrant from the Com^rs of Dublen to sayle with the frigate under my Command for Whighter water and thear to receive one bord from the treasure out of the Nightingall frigett and six wayes search afterwards war how to convaye them for Dublen but being formerly imployed about Wexford bay hath soe much disabled mee in my ground tackell and some my coming heather that I have but one Cabel to trust to thear for my humble request is that yor will bee pleased to send mee heather an order that I may bee supplayed with a Cable heare at Dartpole for this that I have heath sealed mee 4 or 5 tyms allreddy that I have been like to lose my anchors this disiring yor Worships to consider mee I take leave and remain Yo^r Worships most humble servant to Command

[illegible]

Whighter water
[illegible] 10ber 24
165[illegible]

STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 82, No. 16 Public Record Office, London.

Right Honble

After the tender of my humble Seruice Represented unto yor Hono^rs: This is to giue yor Hono^rs and Accompt of my Proceedings For the Convoying of a Vessell Loaden wth Prouisions, for the Guarrison of Ayre in Scotland, and Lykewise moneyes wch was sent to the Isle of Man, According to yor Hono^rs Orders. Both wch I haue performed, And at my returne to Dublin I find my Instruccions from yor Hono^rs, soe as to Continue uppon these Coasts wch I shall willingly Obserue to the utmost of my Power, And shall thereby, attend yor Hono^rs and my Ld Gen^ll Fleetwood his Comands, wch shall be the great ambition of

Right Honble

Yo^r Hon^rs Most faithful
and humble Servant,

Roger Jone(s)

Dublin, 4° May
1654
For ye Right Hono^ble ye Com^rs For
the Adm^rlty and Navy
at Whitehall
London
Haste haste
Poste
haste

(Endorsed) 4 May 1654
Captain Jones from Dublin.

STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 91, No. 5 Public Record Office, London.

Theis are to Certifie all whome it doth or May Concerne That the bearer hereof Cuthbert Bembridg of Deptford, Mariner, is a man fearing God, of good Repute, and one that is & alwaies hath beene well affected to the State, and Imployed himselfe in the service aboute Seaven yeers, and formerly was boatswaines Mate & boatswaine of severall of the States Shipps, and at present is boatswaine of the Parradox Friggott whereof Roger Jones is Comander, And to our knowledg he is a man of good Resolution & Courage, and an able and well experienced Mariner & boat-

weaine sufficient to take Charge as boatson of Shipp or Friggott, and by reason of his good affection & fidelitie fitt to be Imployed in the States service. In testimony whereof we haue hereunto subscribed our names the 2° day of December 1654

Roger Jones
Willm Ledgant

STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC, INTERREGNUM,

Vol. 103, No. 42 Public Record Office, London.

Right

honourabell after my hombell sarues presented to yower honours this is to acquant yow that as yeat I hafe not all my bootswin store one bord nor all my prouisones of Vetell but as sone as thay are one bord I shall and God willing lose no time and according to yower honours command shall prosed thus humbly tacke leafe and remaynne yower honours seruant to Comand

Roger Jones.

From one bord the
Paradox in the hop
Janary this: 12: 1654

(Address) For the Right honourabell
the Comrs of the admarlty
and naue at Whit hall
this

(Endorsed) C. Jones.
12 Jan. 1654

STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 113, No. 93 Public Record Office, London.

Right honorbl.

After My hunble Service to your honnors Presented I haueing Receiued and order from My Lord Debity and Consall for my Repaire for the North of Ierland and thare to Receiue such goods as should be put on bord Belonging to Collonel Venubles I haueing Likewaies A prisner which was sent me A board at Dublin he being taken for Murder I was to deliuer the said prisner to the Maior of Chester and Likewaise thare to deliuer the said goods: the which when I had Performed my Vittels was Expended and the Frigett very foule and my boate Not saruice Able I thought it my dutie to Ac-

quaint your honors tharewith and of my being heare that I might know your honors Comands: As for my Wants I shall God willing yous My best indeuor to Acomplish and trust in God that I shalbe Readie In a feu dayes to take the first opertunity that may present to Returne to My Comanded place at Dublin your honors not haueing Any farther Comand. So takes he leaue That is your honors Most humble seruant to Comand.

Roger Jones

From on bord the
Parradox 7:ber 10th
stilo Angelic: 55:

(Address) For the Right Honorable
The Commissioners of the
Admiralltie and Nauie this
dll.
At White hall

(Endorsed) 10 Septembr 1655
Capt Jones.

STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 114, No. 40 Public Record Office, London.

Right Honorbbll.

After My humble Seruice presented this is to Acquainte your honors that I haue Reciued yours bareing date the 15th of this Instante I haueing formerly and order from your honors dated the 23th of Aprel 55 for my supply at Kingsale or Dublin I had supply at bouth acording to order untell such Times as I Receiued an order from Me Lord Debity and Consell for my Repaire for the North of Ireland I haueing Not prouision Repaird to Mr. Roger Drake Vitteller with your honors former order he denied me and tould me That he had Receiued Express from the Contractors to vittell Noe More thare and by Reason of that I was forsed to goe to Me Lord Debity and Consell for an order before I could gett one Moneths prous the wch when I had Receiued I followed my orders takeing The first opertunity that did present. Yett being Crost with Contrary Winds Eare I could gett to this place I was forced to putt My Men to halfe Lowance at My Ariuall heare I had no more but two dayes prouision Left After the same Alowance Tharefore I shall desire your honors not to thinke Amis of my coming heather for formerly I haue Layen fourteen dayes Eare I could gett Any Pruision To come to me at Chester water the which I being formerly so hard put for getting of pruision I thought to haue done for the Best the wch I Trust to guie to your honors

so good sattisfaction In following your honors Comands to the utmost of Life and power that your honors will not Any Waies thinke Amis of him whome is your honors Most hunble Servant.

Roger Jones

From Leuerpoole 7ber
this 18: 55

(Address) For the Right honorbl the
Commissiors of the Admiralltie
And Nauie this
At White Hall

(Endorsed 18o Sept. 1655
Capt. Jones.

STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 114, No. 82 Public Record Office, London.

Right Honorabl.

After My humble Seruice to your honors presented this at present is to giue your honors to understand that I haue Acomplished The Most parte of My Busines in fitting the frigett with such Nesisaries as was Needful and Likewaies now At present haue taken A Board the Most parte of our Prouision and shalbe Readie God willing to take the first opertunity of wind and wether that shall present A Boute the Latter End of this weeks to Repaire unto My Comanded place of Dublin thare to follow such orders as shalbe issued from My Lord Debitie and Consell your honors not haueing Any farther Comand So Resteth him that is your honors most humble seruant

Roger Jones

From Leuerpoole
7:ber the 25th/55

(Addressed) For the Right honorable the
Comishoners of the Admaraltie
And Nauie this dllr
At Whitehall
25th Sept. 1655
Capt. Jones from
Leverpoole.

STATE PAPERS DOMESTIC, INTERREGNUM

Vol. 136, No. 179 Public Record Office, London.

May it please yor Hono^{r}.

For the space of 15 yeares past I haue beene yor faithfull servant, my encouragem^{t} but small my imporuem^{t} as to my outward estate nothing at all. But that wch ades most to my affliccion is that I should be laid aside in these times of Accion in the prime of my yeares & strength as uselesse and unserviceable. I cannot say my accions haue beene exempted from humane frailties but willingly I haue not (to my best remembrance) omitted or neglected any thing whereto by my place and calling I haue been obliged Yet if I haue been guilty of any miscarriage that may iustly incurr yor hono^{rs} displeasure let it (upon my humble submission) by yor goodness be over looked. I am willing and I hope able to doe yo^{w} further service, for after soe many years disertion of my Marchandizing affaires an Imploym^{t} in that behalfe is not (in these sad times of trade) easily obteyned. I beseech yo^{w} therefore make me happie by the enioyment^{t} of yor favo^{r} and for ever oblige

Yo^{r} allready obliged & devoted
servant

Roger Jones

March 17th
1655

(Addressed) for the Hon^{rble} Colonell
Salmon one of ye Com^{rs} of
the Adm^{rlty}
These

(Endorsed) 17 March 1655
Capt Jones for
employment.

STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC, CHARLES II 1665

Vol. 133, No. 37 Folio 69, Public Record Office, London.

Honoured Sirs,

Thesse are to Giue yowre Honours notice that we are safe Ariued from Ostend, in the Downes though after a very dangerous voyage for we rid a very hard Roadstead for almost two daies our Fregott makeing such weather and theire goeing such a Sea that our shipp was like to a foundred under us at an Anckor, & if the Storme had continued a little longer our Cables had broke & we had been all lost for all our ground tackle is quit spoyled & we have but one Ancker and cable

to trust to heare in the Downes & after we Rid in the Road we was sent into the Harbour of Ostend the governour being very angry and asked how we durst come in without his order. He made us lay our Fregott allongst the Pilles the outermost shipp in the Harbour so that we was in as much danger of loosing our Fregott theire as in the Road she Beating so against the Pilles that started the very trunells and Beate the Ocum out of the Seames two or three foote in a place, it blowing so hard and Runing such a Sea that our Anckors would not hould her, & our prest men Runing away at every Port we come to they wanting Clothes & I nott knowing how to supply them our Fregott being such a sad winter Shipp & Makeing such weather that the men will nott stay, therarefore I would desier youre Honours to order me wheire I shall be supplyed with Cables and one Ancker of about fiue hundred weight for I had but two Anckers alowed me at Deptford & I would intreat you to order me wheire I shall vituall for my vitualls is all spent & I would intreat youre Honnours to helpe me to some Clothes for our men. So with my humble seruis presented to your Honours desiring youre Honours to lett me heare from you, I Remaine,

Your Seruant to command,

Roger Jones

from on Bord the Cignett
Riding in the Downes the 25th
of September 1665 (Wax Seal)

(Address) These
To the Right Honourable the
Principall officers of his Majesties
Neauie, at the Navie Office in Seething
Laine thesse deliver.

(Endorsed) 25 7ber 65. Downes.
Captn. Joanes of the Cignett.

Right Honorable

After My humble seruice to your honors presented this at present is to giue your honors to vnderstand that I haue Acomplished The Most parte of My Buisnes In fitting the frigett Wite such Nesisaries as was Needfull And Likewaies now At present haue taken A Board the Most parte of our Prouision and shalbe Readie god willing to take the first opertunity of wind and wether that shall present A Boute the Latter End of this weeke to Repaire vnto My Comanded place of dublin thare to follow such orders as shalbe Issued from My Lord debitie and Consell your honors not haueing Any farther Comand so Restete him that is your honors most humble seruant —

from Leuerpoole
:ber the 28th (55)

Rigt Jones

ORANGE COUNTY TITHE LISTS

Orange County was created by act of assembly August 1734 from the westernmost portion of Spotsylvania County. This act was directed to take effect on January 1, 1734/5 and the boundaries of the new county of Orange were defined as "all that territory of land adjoining to, and above the said line [i. e. the line as established by act of May, 1730, dividing St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania into two parishes to be known as St. George's and St. Mark's; St. Mark's being *above* the said line, or to the west thereof. Henning IV., 305] bounden southerly, by the line of Hanover county, northerly, by the grant to the Lord Fairfax, and westerly, by the utmost limits of Virginia." (Hening IV., 450). Orange County when first created included the now counties of Augusta, Frederick, Culpeper, Madison, Greene, Shenandoah, Rockbridge, Rockingham in Virginia, a great proportion of the territory of the present State of West Virginia, and the whole of the present State of Kentucky.

The tithe lists given below are four for the years 1734, 1738 (two) and 1739 respectively, while four of the lists are not dated. For a full account of Orange County see *A History of Orange County, Virginia, from Its Formation in 1734 (O. S.) to the End of Reconstruction in 1870 . . . By W. W. Scott . . . Richmond, Va. Everett Waddey Co., 1907.*

* * * 1734 * * * *[1]

John Christopher	9	John Ferrell	2
Will[m] Dann[?]	3	John Walker	1
John Hawkins	13	George [M?]offett	2
Alex[d] Waygh [Waugh?]	6	Soloman[?] Ryon	1
Samll George	6	William Christopher	2
Vollontine Morgin	6	[Nico?]laus Christopher	2
Willm Clark	3	Old Adam	1
Beniamin Horn	1	Tho[s] Whurtun [Wharton?]	3
Cap[tt] Spenser	13	Charles Watt**	3
John Smith	3	Will[m] Chronoker	4
Nathan Turner	3	James Thortun [Thornton?]	1
James Whitun	2	John Wells	1
William Minor	2	John Dozer	5
John Bramham	9	Thos Night	1
William Mortun	14	A[tt] Co[ll] Willesquarter	4
William Smith	4	Will[m] Davis	2

[1] This list is very much faded and many names are scarcely legible.

Jonathan Ferrell	5	Allenastbon[?] Newman	4
Will[m] Hokins [Hawkins?]	1	Briant Sisson	3
John [H?]orin	1	Will[m] S. * * *	1
John Edwards	1	Rob[t] *urvil[?]	11
George Whotun [Wharton?]	3	Tho[s] Sims	2
Beniamin Porter	*	Tho[s] Rolloy[?], Senior,	4
Will[m] Buccom[?][2]	*	Jhn Ingrom	4
James Stuner[?]	1	John Marks	4
Simon Buccom[?]	1	Sam[ll][?] Graves	4
George Anderson, Senir,	4	Rich[d] Pennun[?]	4
John Under Wood	3	John Pottoy[?]	3
George Anderson Jun[r][?]	1	Thos Pottoy[?]	1
Sam[ll] * * *	2	Arebun[?] Moor	3
John Manewell	5	Fran[s] * * *	2
Rich[d] Sims	1	John Fisha [Fisher?]	2
John Dotwood[?]	1	* * * * [undecipherable]	5
Theofelus Edings	2	Rob[t] Rusell	2
Tho[s] Rocefurd[?]	2	Tho[s] Shambles	2
Tho[s] Russell	1	Will[m] Conew [Connor?]	2
Henry Jonsun[?]	2	Luke Thorntun	2
H[?] John Curtis	1	John Ranfiel[?]	1
Steven Raccom[2]	1	Tho[s] Michael	1
Thos Fore[?]	12	George Wells	2
Edward Price	*		

A List of Delinquents for the Year 1738

Jacob Stover 3 { added by order of Court & in M[r] Russel's List

John Tilly 1 who was Constable
Jacob Cassel 1 in M[r] Russel's List & added
David Finley 1 ran away
David Evans 1 ran away
Ja[s] Hamilton 1 ran away
Ja[s] Keatton 1 no effects
Buckner Allison 1 not found
Rob[t] Adam[s] 1 no distress
John Bledso 1 a mistake
Tho[s] Baskill 1 not found
Tho[s] Bryen 1 no distress
Ja[s] Barry 1 not found
W[m] Coxes, 1 not found
W[m] Clark, 1 a mistake
Joseph Fenn 1 ran away
Edw[d] Ferral 1 ran away
John Ferral 1 no distress
John Fox, 1 ran away
John Gon 1 not found
W[m] Harrison 3 I know not the man

[2] The first letter of this name may be B, and hence Baccom, a corruption of the present Beckham.

Wm Hawkins, 1 dead no effects
Timothy Johnson 3 ran away
Richd Jenkins 1 no effects
John Lenderwood 2 I know not the man
Turles Lewis 1 not found
Wm Layfe, 1 not found
Thos Mitchell, 1 not found
Wm Mathews 1 not found
[Co]rnelius McClarey 1 ran away
Bro^t over 37
John Noel 1 ran away
Chas Oaks 1 ran away
John Palley 2 not found
Wm Rush 1 dead no effects
Ja^s Stevens 1 no effects
Robt Skelton 1 not found
Antho Thornton 4 a mistake
Mark Worrell 1 not found
Geo: Crow 1 not found
John Roberts 1 no effects
Edward Watts 1 ran away
Thos Wooton 1 ran away
Wm Collins 1 ran away
Thos Little 1 ran away

55

Orange County to Henry Downs D^r

To a Called Court on Richd Cross als Breden } 140

To 55 Levies @ 22 h ℔ Tithe 1237½

1377½

To a Called Court on Rebecca Shaw 140

1517½

A List of the Delinquents Over Shenandore, for ye year 1738.

George Hill run away
Willm Fuller run away
Frances Ward run away
Fra^s Fleat Crust run away
William Co run away
Phillip Kenny run away
John Haywood run away
Sam^ll Haywood run away
Joseph Haywood run away
Ellick Sender run away
John Warbinton run away
Andrew Van [?] cannot be found
James Renfroe hath no estate
Stephen Renfroe hath no estate
John Sheldon run away
John Turner Run away
Robart Turner no estate
John Jones Run away
Joseph King Run away
John Setterfield Run away
William Arnol Run away
* * * Arnoll Run away
Constables Refuseth to pay
Hutzin [Hudson?] Gilder
James Hill
Richard Morgan
Robert Warth

Per Thos Postgate, D. Sher.

The List of tithes wherein I am Constable for the year 1739.

Mr Richard Thomas Sixteen tithes

Cap Rucker four tithes

Thomas Red at Barbers [Barbour's?] Courter six tithes

Mr Battaile Courter[1] seven tithes

Ambros Powel at Materson's [Madison's?] home house seven tithes

Samuel Drak three tithes

George Burd one tithe

Zachary Gibbs three tithes

James Coleman six tithes

William Bell three tithes

Joseph Motten [Morton?] six tithes

Edward Walker two tithes

Hezekiah Rhods two tithes

William Rhods one tithe

William Croswait three tithes

George Anderson three tithes

Edward Tandsley[?] three tithes

James Thusten[?] one tithe

Samuel Backer [or Baker, or possibly Rucker] one tithe

John Barnitt four tithes

Earey[?] Taylor three tithes

Robard Bohanaugh at Balors [Baylor's?] Courter seventeen tithes

John Gof three tithes

Richard Cemp [Camp, Kemp?] at Cap Hills Quarter five tithes

Thomas Jones seven tithes

Mr Zachary Talor [Taylor] ten tithes

John Davice [Davis?] two tithes

Cap Scott's Corter nine tithes

John Hathon[?] at Docter Gorden Courter three tithes

James Choward at Beale Courter six tithes

Mr Materson [Madison?] black leavel six tithes

George Eastham Curnal Grimes [Colonel Grymes?] Courter eighteen tithes

---

[1] The word spelled throughout this list *Courter* is a corruption of Quarter.

Richard Durrut [Durrett?] at mines Courter six tithes
John Botts at madom tods [Madam Todd's?] Courter nine tithes
John Lukess at madom tods [Madam Todd's?] Courter ten tithes
James mcColady[?] at Curnal Williss Courter [Colonel Willis?] eight tithes
John McCoy at Thomas Edmondson courter five tithes
Thomas Gresona[?] at Beniamin Waislow [Winslow?] Courter seven tithes
Richard Winslow three tithes
Robert Deadin two tithes
Mark Thorton at James Taylor Courter seven tithes
William Clark at talerfers [Taliaferro?] Courter seven tithes
Cornal [Colonel?] Chew eight tithes

In all the List of Tithes comes to 251 by me
Elijah Daniel, constable.

A List of Tithables in the precinct of James Pickett, Constable.

Thomas Rucker	3	Walter Vaughan	1
John Howard	1	John Rogers	3
Wm Crawford	2	Walter Lenord	3
Benja Coward	3	Thos Brown	2
Richd Maulden	3	John Shelton	1
Thos Morgan	2	Wm Loggins	1
Benja Thomson	1	Jonathan Gibson's Quarter	4
Major LeVaune[?]	3	Martin Trapp	1
Thos Jackson	6	John Bush [or Rush?]	2
Thos Coleman	1	John Forrester	3
Fras Pickett	1	Wm Williamson	1
Michael Gary	2	John Farrow	1
Isaac Tinsley	1	Moses Battley's Quarter	5
Henry Ware	3	Leonard Phillips	2
Wm Rucker	1	Patrick Walsh	3
Wm Pierce	2	John McDaniel	2
Peter Rucker	6	David Phillips	2
John Gath	3	John Zachary	2
Thos Stanton	1	Wm Phillips	5
Thos Zachary	1	Robert Morgan	1
David Zachary	2	Benja Cave	5
Ann Stogdill's Quarter	2	Blan Ballard's Quarter	2
Wm Offil	1	John Grymes Esqr Quarter	15
Jonas Archer	2	John Stone	1
Jas Stevens	1	Michael Holt	3

David Ford	1
Anthony Head	3
John Haresnipe	1
Geo Bruce	2
Abraham Bledsoe	3
Abraham Bledsoe, Junr	1
Thos Downer	1
Isaac Smith	1
Wm Terril's Quarter	2
Mark Stowers	1
Saml Taliaferro	1
Guy Meek	1
	—
	143
Henry Downs Quarter	2
Michael Pearson	1
Wm Stone	2
Geo Simmons	2
John Simpson	3
Thos Jones	3
Joshua Yarbrough	2
Mark Wormell	1
Richd Yarbrough	2
Henry Sparks	1
Richd Holcomb	3
Lau: Crees	2
Cortney Browel	1
George Lun [Long?]	1
John Hoymen	1
John Carpenter	2
Mathias Castler	1
Michael Cook	1
Henry Snider	1
Robt Tenner [Tanner?]	2
Geo: Tenner [Tanner?]	1
Lodowick Fisher	1
Geor Jeter	1
Phillip Roote's Quarter	15
Henry Moceoy [?]	1
Anthony Strother's Quarter	5
John Killy [Kelly?]	1
Adam Carr [Garr]	3
Wm Carpenter	4
Richs Yager	5
Thos Watts	4
Edwd Watts	2
Thos Edmondson	1
Geo Thompson	1
John Phillips	3
Wm Henderson	3
Thos Coker	1
John Eddins	1
Daywall Cristler	1
Adam Yager	1
Mathew Smith	2
Henry Crowder	1
Christley Browel	1
John Hansborgow	1
Michael Smith	3
Daywat Cristler	1
Michael Keiffer	1
Geo. Moyers	2
John Rowse	2
Thos Wayland	1
Mark Finks	2
Henry Haws	5
John Blueford	2
John Wisdom	3
Wm Jackson	2
Wm Eddins	4
John Scott's Quarter	3
Elias Smith	1
James Barbour	8
David Bruce	1
Wm White	1
Thos Bledso	1
Robt Cave	2
Wm Rice	1
Chas Blunt	1
151	—
143 In all 294	151

A List of the Tithables in my Precinct [Henry Rice, Constable]

Henry Isbell	2
Wm Cuddin	2
James Haley	1
Edward Haley	3
Wm Cox Junr	1
Geo Cox	2
Obediah Howerton	1
Wm Cox	5
Daniel Singleton	1
at Colo Willis Mine Run Qr	4
Capt Wm Bledsoe	2
Isaac Bledsoe	2
Wm Thompson	1
George Brasbone on Ye Mine Run	6
Capt George Harden	5
at Madm Fleets Quarter	7
at Richd Bradley's	2
John Evens	1
Saml Smith	6
Backnel Alverson	1
Geo: Steward	1
Jeremiah Dear	1
John Collins	1
at Nathaniel Clayborns	4
Wm Wood	2
Capt Wm Beals' Quarter	..
Joseph Thornell	..
Stephen Gubbon	..
James Coleman	..
Thomas Jones	..
Thos Hill	..
Charles Curtis	3
Richd Bridge	..
John Cook	3
Moses Harris	1
Jos[?] Woolfolk	6
	177

Brot up	177
John Henderson	1
Wm Mathews	1
John Brock	1
Thos [Duerson?]	2
Colo Auge Moore	4
Lazs Tilly	1
Thos Burghs	1
Jos: Shears	1
Saml Brock	2
Roger Bell	1
Thos Cook	2
John Biving	4
John Goldson	3
David Cave	3
Daniel Cook	1
Malachi Chiles	3
Abraham Mayfield	2
James Stephens	4
Richd Lamb[?]	1
John Stephens	1
Larkin Chew	5
John Thomas	2
Daniel White	3
Wm Prat[?]	1
Wm Taylor	7
George Smith	3
Charles Stephens	4
Jostophonice Smith	1
James Elliot	5
David Griffen	1
Wm Jones	1
John Griffen	1
John Clayton	7
Wm Stephens	1
John Hiott	1
Andrew Harrison	5
Henry Rice	3
Total	197

℔Me Henry Rice Constable

A List of Tithables in the precinct of Thoˢ Callaway Constable

Geo: Braxton's Quarter	8	James Stodgill	1
Robt Brooks's Quarter	6	Thoˢ Buttery	1
Sarah Brooks's Quarter	5	Honorius Powell	2
Madam Stanard's Quarter	6	John Hunt	1
James Lindsey	3	Thoˢ Wood	1
Mr Lawson's Quarter	5	Trueman Fry	1
Mrs. Rippon's Quarter	2	William Bunch	2
Wm Callaway	1	David Rock	1
Jeffry Crowley	2	Wm Herren	1
Joseph Keatton	1	Joseph Phillips	1
James Keatton	1	James Ireland	1
James Meredith	1	James Dier[?]	1
John May	1	Henry Findell [or Tindell?]	1
Geo: Douglass	1	James Tiley	1
John Goodall	2		
Fraˢ Williams	2		in all 66
John Ennis	1		
Wm Smith	1	per me Thos. Callaw[ay]	
James McKenny	1	Constable.	

John Mickell This List of Tithables in his Precinct.

At Mr Frys Quarter	10	Christopher Moyers	1
John Smith	1	Peter Deaver	1
Alexander Mcfearson	1	Mithaell Wilhite	2
Joshua Yarbrough	2	George Woods	3
Zacharias Sparks	1	Pals Plunkabeamer	2
John Layton	2	Nicholas Plancabecner	2
John Toles [Towles?]	2	George Shively	1
Thomas Waker [Walker?]	3	Conrat Slater[?]	1
Spentor Bobo	1	Jacob Broill	1
Henry Fields	3	Zacharia Fleshman	2
Francis Mickell	1	Peter Fleshman	2
Mathew Stanton	1	Richard Birdine[?]	2
Wm Duett	2	John Wilhide	1
John White	1	Michaell Claur	2
John Duett	1	Martin Dattuck[?]	1
James Morgan	1	Michaell Oneall	1
Tobias Wilhite	1	George Paylor	1
John Stolts	1	Wm Martin	3
Frederick Bumgarner	1	Zachary Martin	4

Nicholas Coplin	1	John Sutton	1
Nicholas Coplin	3	Robert Hutchison	2
David Onell	1	Joseph Bloodwoth	3
John Kyner	3	Thomas Canely	1
Christopher Onell	2	John Fiell	2
Thomas Fargison	1	Christian Clemon	1
John Thomas	1	Jacob Manspoill	1
Henry Sluter	1		
John Zimmerman	1		
John Dotson	1	Totall	100

THE PULPIT CLOTH OF APPOMATTOX CHURCH

Westmoreland County, Virginia. Book entitled "Orders &c 1705 to 1721" Page 270, dorso.

Westmorland S. S. { At a Cald Court for the said County the third day of June 1715 by virtue of a Precept from Henry Ashton Gentl. &c.

Gentl. Justices &c. { Present . . . Willoughby Allerton Benja: Berryman, Daniel McCarty, Thomas Bonam, John Chilton and Joseph Bayley.

Court Proclaimed. { Dnn Rex vs Alworthy

Robert Alworthy a Prisoner in the Comon Goal of this County Comitted by virtue of a Mittimus from Henry Ashton and John Chilton, Gentl. two of his Maj:ties Justices for this County bearing date the 28th day of May 1715, Upon Suspition of his the sd Alworthy's feloniously Stealing a Pulpitt Cloath out of the Church in Appamattox in Washington Parish in the said County being brought to the barr by order of this Court to answer the same. And upon his examinacon being first askt whether he knew the Velvett Cloath then shown to him, he answered, Yess.

2dly. How came you to know it.

He answered, Because he bought it of William Murffey for a serg vest

3rly. Did you know this Wm Murffey and doe you know what is become of him.

He answer'd, he knows that he was a jobber in the parts and that he came from Maryland & went thither again and that he carryed him thither.

4thly. How long was it after you bought the said Velvett before you carried the sd Murffey to Maryland.

He answer'd about a week

5thly. How long is it since you carried the afores'd Murffey to Maryland. He answer'd, Last fall was twelve months.

6thly. Did the said Murffey ever come back from Maryland, he answer'd noe never as he knew.

7thly. What thoughts had you of the afores'd Velvett when the same was offered to you for sale.

He answered, he had noe thoughts about it.

8thly. How long is it since you heard Mattox Church was Robb'd.

He answer'd the sixth day of May Last.

9thly. Did you ever see a Pulpitt Cloath in the Church of Mattox.

He answer'd, he believes he has.

10thly. Doe you know whether the same was of the same Colour and the same Velvett as the Velvett now shown you is.

He answer'd for what he know's it might be soe.

11thly. Doe you know whether the afores'd Velvett which is now made into breeches be the same which was made use of in the afores'd Church for a Pulpitt Cloath.

He answer'd, noe he does not.

12thly. How long has the same been made into breeches.

He answer'd about two months since.

13thly. Doe you know what shipp the afores'd Murffey wrought on board.

He answer'd noe.

14thly. Doe you know whether you had the sd Velvett of the aforesaid Wm Murffey before you Return'd the Coat said to be stol'n by him from Capt. Parts.

He answer'd he bought it after he had delivered the said Coat to Mr. Arrington.

15thly. Doe you know whether the sd Murffey had the Velvett aforesaid in his possession before you return'd the aforesaid Coat to Mr. Arrington. He answer'd, Yess.

16thly. Did you hear Mr. Arrington or any other person relate or say at the time you carried the Coat aforesaid to the sd Arrington that the aforesaid Church of Mattox was Robb'd, and that the Pulpitt Cloath was Lost. He answer'd, noe.

And there upon It was ordered that Thomas Arrington, Sophia Codlien, Patrick Doyle, Ruth Cannady, Turloe Money & Charles Cannady.

Evidences Sumoned for our Soveraigne lord the King against the Prisoner at the barr, should be Cal'd who severally sworn and exaemined as followeth.

Thomas Arrington, doe you know the Prisoner at the barr.

He answer'd, Yess.

2dly. Did you say anything to the sd Prisoner (when he brought you the Coat said to be delivered to you) about the Pulpitt Cloath a foresaid.

He answer'd, noe it was not then known to him to be stolen.

3dly. Doe you know whether the Pulpitt Cloath afores'd was hanging in the Church afores'd at the same time you received the sd Coat.

He answer'd, he then knew not nor ever heard any discour's that the same was stol'n or whether the same was in the Church or not.

Sophia Codliew, doe you know the Prisoner at the barr.

She answer'd, Yess.

2dly. Doe you know the Velvett now shown you which is made into breeches.

She answer'd yess she had seem it.

3dly. Where, she answer'd, at Robt. Alworthy's.

4thly. Did you se any Cyphers of Gold or Silver on the same.

She answer'd noe But she se the Taylor making the same at Robert Alworthy's house.

Patrick Doyle. Doe you know the Prisoner at the barr.

He answer'd, yess.

2dly. Doe you know the Velvett now shown to you which are made into breeches, he answer'd yess and he believes the same to be made of the Pulpitt Cloath that was in Mattox Church and that Ruth Cannady told him that Ruth Alworthy took it away from William Murffey who brought it there with some Green silk fring & other things Rap't upp in a Coat, and that the sd Cannady told him that the sd Murffey haunted the house for severall days and wanted it again, and that her mother, Ruth Alworthy told him that if it should be known he would be hang'd, and that the sd Cannady said twas a square peice of Cloath and that her sd mother charg'd the children not to speak of it and that this discours past between them some time in May last.

Ruth Cannady. Doe you know the Prisoner at the barr.

She answer'd, Yess.

2dly. Doe you know the Velvett now shown to you which are made into breeches.

She answer'd, Yess, she knows t'was brought to Robert Alworthy's house by one William Murffey.

3dly. Where was your father & mother when the said Murffey brought the same to the said Alworthy's house.

She answer'd they were in the Tobacco house hanging Tobacco.

4thly. Did you se the Pack the afores'd Murffey brought to your father. She answer'd Yess and that she se the same opened.

5thly. Was the afores'd Velvett in one or two peices.

She answer'd, in two peices, but the Length of either she knows not.

6thly. Doe you know what discours past between the sd Murffey and the said Robt. Alworthy when he opened the Pack.

She answer'd Robert Alworthy askt him where he gott the Coat and Velvett afores'd, who answer'd, amongst the shipping.

7thly. Doe you know whether the afores'd Ruth Alworthy at the opening the said Pack or at any other time did charge you or some of the family not to disclose Robert Alworthy's purchaesing the said Velvett and that she told the said Murffey If this was known that he would be hang'd for it or words to this Effect.

She answer'd, she knows nothing of it neither did she tell Patrick Doyle soe.

8thly. Doe you know what other things was in the Pack besides the Velvett.

She answer'd, some brass buttons, some silk Green Fringe a silk handkerchief and a coat and two peices of Green Velvett.

Turloe Money, Doe you know the Prisoner at the barr.

He answered, Yess.

2dly. Doe you know anything relating to the Theivery the said Prisoner stands accused of.

He answer'd, he knows nothing of the matter.

Charles Cannady, Doe you know the Prison'r at the barr.

He answer'd, Yess.

2dly. How long is it since William Murffey brought the Velvett now shown to you to Robert Alworthy's.

He answer'd Last fall was twelve month, and that the children told his mother Ruth Alworthy that Murffey was come and after she followed him to the Landing and charg'd him of being therefor noe goodness. She made him open a Pack that he had wherein was a parcell of buttons, Green silk ffringe and the Velvett now shown to him which are made into breeches, wrap't up in a Coat and after severall words past between them the said Murffey acknowledged he had stol'n them out of a Capt. of a Shipps boat. All which evidence being well weigh'd and mature consideration there of had by the Court, It is their opinion and accordingly ordered to be Entered on Record that the aforesaid Robert Alworthy for the fact where of he stands accused ought to be try'd at his Maj:^{tles} Hono:^{ble} Court of oyer &Terminer. And thereupon they doe remand him to the County

Goal aforesaid. And It is alsoe further Considered that precepts be fortwith Issued for Conveying the said Robert Alworthy to the Publique Goal at the City of Williamsburgh in order to his tryall for the said Crime.

[Defendants gave bond of ten pounds each for their appearance at Williamsburg.]

A true copy of the original record, dictated to a typist by me therefrom, and afterward compared with the original manuscript by me, February 20th, 1918.

CHARLES ARTHUR HOPPIN,
Examiner of Records and Writer on Family History.

Lawrence Washington, son of Col. John Washington, in his will proved 1698, bequeathed a pulpit cloth to the Pope's Creek Church of Washington parish. The ancient register of baptisms, marriages and burials of this chuch was extant until about twenty years ago, when I am informed at Montross, it was given by a parishoner to his children to be cut up by them into paper dolls. The register of St. Paul's parish, which originally embraced a part of that part of Westmoreland county set off for King George county in 1721, has been removed therefrom and is now held as "private property."

The register of Cople parish being also lost, Westmoreland county is without vital records prior to 1800.

C. A. H.

THE HUNNICUTTS OF PRINCE GEORGE

BY JAMES BRANCH CABELL

This family has long been confused with the Hunnicutts of Surry County: the error arising naturally enough, from the fact that John[1] Hunnicutt, propositus of the Hunnicutts of Prince George, during the seventeenth century made his home in Surry. Augustine[1] Hunnicutt was living in Surry in 1653 his will, dated 30 May 1682, recorded in Surry 6 March 1682-3, shows that he left issue Augustine,[2] Robert[2] and Katherine[2] (then the widow of Samuel Cornell). Augustine[2] Hunnicutt (will, dated 10 March 1708-9, recorded 2 May 1710) had only one son, Augustine[3] Hunnicutt (will, dated 14 July 1743, recorded 19 October 1743), who left numerous descendants in Surry. Robert[2] Hunnicutt removed to North Carolina, where he too left descendants, in Johnston and Granville counties.

It is conceivable that Augustine[1] Hunnicutt was brother to John[1] Hunnicutt, the founder of the Prince George family: but Augustine must have been by some twenty years the elder and setting apart one trivial circumstance, nothing has been discovered to show any connection between the two bearers of this rather unusual surname, both of whom settled in Surry at about the same time.

JOHN[1] HUNNICUTT, born circa 1650, died 1699, first figures in the Surry County records in 1668, being then named in the "List of Lawnes Creek Tythables," and assessed for one tithe. John Hunnicutt, "who hath Married Elizabeth Warren, daughter of Mr. Tho: Warren, dec'd," gave a receipt to Mr. Mathias Marriott, for "her p'portion as it was given unto the Co'rt by Mrs Jane Warren," in Surry, 20 March 1670-1, this document being acknowledged at the April Court 1671. She was daughter of Thomas Warren of Smith's Fort, in Surry, (by his second wife, Elizabeth ———, widow of Major Robert Shepherd of Surry): compare note 1.

Surry County records for the next thirty years contain frequent mentions of John[1] Hunnicutt, but none of particular interest. Thus John Hunnicutt appraised the estate of Thomas Warwell 11 May 1675; and was named among the tithables 10 June 1675. John Hunnicutt was reported for not frequenting the church 9 July 1675; and on 26 February 1676-7, was among the forty residents of Surry who, having been con-

A 709787

cerned in Bacon's Rebellion, addressed a petition to the King, "to through ourselves at his Maj'ties & ye Rt. Hono'ble Sr. Wm. Berkeley's feete for Mercy and Pardon." He is named among the tithables in October 1678, again in 1679, and assessed for one tithable "in precincts of Southwarke" 10 June 1684, &c., &c.

John[1] Hunncutt died in Surry early in the year 1699.

"An Inventory and appraisem't of the estate of JOHN HUNNICUTT, *dec'd, taken the 17th of Aprill 1699:*

2 small sowes, 9 piggs, and 3 shoatts, at	250
1 feather bed, 1 old bedstead, 1 feather pillow, 2 blankets	400
1 spitt, a Pcell of old lumber	100
1 small iron pott and hookes, 1 meale barrell, 2 old skilletts, 2 old metal sifters, 2 glass bottles, 1 brasse candlesticke, 1 small earthen dish	100
	850

"Aprill 17th 1699: Wee, the Subscribers, being appointed by ord'r of Court dated 7 day of March 1698-9, and sworne by Mr. John Edwards, have valued the above p'ticulars to the summe of eight hundred & fifty pounds of tob'o.

JOHN CLARKE his X mark
THOMAS HORTON his X mark

"At a Court held at Southwarke for the County of Surry, 4 July 1699 — This day appeared in Court Elizabeth Hunnicutt, Adm'ix of John Hunnicutt, and made oath that the above-said was a true and perfect Inv'ry of the said dec'ed's estate. *Test Fra: Clements, Cl. Cur."*

John[1] Hunnicutt and Elizabeth Warren had issue:

I. JOHN[2] HUNNICUTT, who patented 350 acres in Isle of Wight County, 24 March 1725-6, on the south side of Nottoway river, and the south side of the Three Creeks, the bounds beginning at the creeks, and bordering the land of John Dortch and Smith's Branch. This land was in the present Southampton County. In Isle of Wight is recorded a deed by John Hunnicutt, dated 17 October 1732, acknowledged in court on the same date, conveying to John Thorpe 200 acres of this tract. There is also a deed by John Hunnicutt, dated 19 October 1732, acknowledged 24 October 1732, conveying the remaining 150 acres to Augustine[3] Hunnicutt of Surry, — grandson to the propositus of the Hunnciutts of Surry. This is the sole hint thus far discovered of any connection between the two families, and cannot be taken as very conclusive. John[2] Hunnicutt appears thereafter to have made his home in Prince George

County. At a court held for Prince George County April, 1740, Holmes Boisseau and his wife Rebecca acknowledged a deed of land to John Hunnicutt: conceivably, however, this was John[3] Hunnicutt; John[2] Hunnicutt seems to have left no issue.

II. ROBERT[2] HUNNICUTT, of whom hereafter.

III. WILLIAM[2] HUNNICUTT, whose inventory was recorded in Surry 18 March 1718-9, by Elizabeth Hunnicutt, as administratrix: accounts for the estate were recorded 19 July 1721, by John Upchurch. William[2] Hunnicutt left no issue.

ROBERT[2] HUNNICUTT, born circa 1675, living in 1740, removed to Prince George County, presumbaly about the time of his marriage, at which period or perhaps a little earlier he became a Quaker. It was in or about 1700 that he married Margaret, daughter of Peter Wyke (and Huldah Ladd) of Prince George. Peter Wyke had joined the Quakers, to all appearance not later than 1689, and it is improbable that his daughter married out of that sect: compare Note 2.

There is a land-patent, granted 23 March 1715-6, to Robert Hunnicutt of Prince George County, for 100 acres "on the south side of the main black water Swamp, in the County of Surry, & bounded as followeth: — Beginning at a white oak on the north side of Warwick Swamp; thence north twenty five degrees West one hundred & ten pole, to a red oak, a corner of the said Hunnicut's old land; thence by his old lines north fifteen degrees East Sixty pole, to a hicory; & north ten degrees East eighty pole, to a lightwood post, over the run of the long meadow branch; then down the run of the said branch, to Warwick Swamp aforesaid; & up the various courses of the run of the said Swamp, to the beginning." This tract was in the extreme north west corner of present Sussex County, so that his "old land" overlapped into Prince George.

Robert[2] Hunnicutt must have joined the Quakers. as has been said, as early as 1700. He had certainly become a member of this sect by 1718, and was delegate "for the Meeting House near Curles in Henrico" at the Yearly Meeting 6 July 1718. In 1719 the Burleigh Meeting was authorized "near Robert Hunnicutt's," and he was named overseer for Burleigh 6 June 1719. Thereafter the records and registers of the Burleigh and Blackwater Meetings, and the Gravelly Run records, abound in data concerning Robert Hunnicutt, his wife. and their descendants. His wife, Margaret Hunnicutt, first figures therein 5 March 1720-1, and she too was living in 1740.

The following items are from the fragmentary Prince George County records:

Deed, dated 8 August 1721, by Richard Nance, of the parish of Bristol in Prince George County, to Robert Hunnicutt of the parish of Martins Brandon in Prince George County: in consideration of £13, conveying "a certain Tract or parcell of Land, Scituate, Lying and being in the Parrish and County aforesaid, Containing one hundred Acres, and bounded Vizt.: begining at the head line of Benjamin Forster's Tract of Land on Blackwater, and runing from thence down to the branch that divides the said Forster's and John Holloway's Land, and down that branch, to the main Blackwater Swamp; thence up the said Swamp, to the upper end of the said Forster's Islands in the said Swamp; and thence along a line of Markt Trees, to the head Line at the begining." This deed was acknowledged in open court by Richard Nance and his wife Mary, "At a Court held for the County of Prince George at Merchantshope in Prince George County, on the second Tuesday in August, being the Eighth day of the said Month, Anno Dom: 1721."

Deed, dated 11 December 1721, by Burrell Green and his wife Anne, and Francis Poythress, all of Surry, of the first part, to Robert Hunnicutt of Prince George County, "Shooemaker," of the other part: in consideration of five shillings, conveying "for the Term of one year." "one Tract or parcell of Land, Containing Two hundred Acres, more or less, Scituate, Lying and being in the County of Prince George, on both sides the Easterly Run: the same being part of a Pattent for one thousand Acres of Land granted unto Rebecca Poythress, by an Escheat Pattent, bearing Date the twenty-ninth Day of Aprill, in the year of Our Lord one thousand six hundred Ninety-Two: the moiety, or one halfe, of which Land is in the possession of Littlebury Epes; and three hundred Acres more of the said Land was given to Rebecca Poythress, the daughter of the aforesaid Rebecca the Pattentee: the other Two Hundred Acres, the residue thereof, was given unto the aforesaid Anne: having for the Bounds thereof the side next to the said Rebecca's three hundred acres where they join together, and on the other sides the Courses of the said Pattent and Deed of Sale from Batte to Ardington." This deed was acknowledged at a court "held at Merchantshope the second Tuesday in December, being the twelfth day, Anno Dom: 1721." At this same court was acknowledged another deed, dated 12 December 1721, by the same to the same, conveying the aforesaid tract outright, in consideration of £21 10s. This land was near Jordan's Jorney, and had been purchased by Ardington from the Batte family prior to 1682: compare a land patent, dated 20 April 1682, to Henry Batte and James Thweat, for 673 acres, 2 rods, 6 poles, in Charles City County. The above-mentioned patent to Mrs. Rebecca Poythress is likewise preserved at the Virginia Land Office: and recites that the 1,000 acres granted her

"according to ye most ancient & Rightfull bounds thereof," was declared escheat "from Edm'd Ardington, dec'ed," 19 November 1690.

Deed, dated 1 February 1726-7, by Cornelius Cargill of the Parish of Martins Brandon in the County of Prince George, to Robert Hunnicutt of the Parish and County aforesaid: in consideration of £18, conveying "one hundred and Fifty Acres, be the same more or less, together with all Houses, Orchards and Orchards to the said one Hundred and Fifty Acres belonging or in any wise Appertaining, &c." These 250 acres are described as lying "on the South side of the Cattail Swamp, on the North Side of the Blackwater Swamp, and on both sides of the Reedy Branch of the said Cattail Swamp, in the Parish and County aforesaid; and formerly were in the Tenure, Holding and Occupation of one Thomas Anderson, now deceased, and by James Anderson and Charles Anderson, two of the Sons of the said Thomas Anderson, after his Decease, Sold and Conveyed to the said Cornelius Cargill," by a deed dated 10 March 1718-9 conveying forty-five acres, and a deed dated 14 April 1719 conveying 105 acres. This instrument is witnessed by James Gee, James Fletcher and William Hamlin: possession was delivered 1 February 1726-7, and the deed was acknowledged in open court by Cargill, at a court held at Fitzgerralds 14 February 1726-7. The two conveyances by James and Charles Anderson to Cargill, to which reference is made, are still preserved in the Prince George records. This is evidently part of the 400 acres in Charles City County, on the south side of the river, patented 20 September 1683 by Thomas Anderson, "in the p'ish of Westover, on Cattail Main Branch," &c.

Deed, dated 9 May 1727, by Robert Hunnicutt of the County of Prince George, Cordwainer, (that is, a worker in leather), to John Holloway of the same County, Planter: in consideration of £13, conveying 100 acres, of which the bounds are duly recited. This was the land purchased from Richard Nance in 1721. This instrument furthermore recites that these premises were sold by Benjamin Forster to John Leonard, who in turn sold the tract to Richard Nance. This deed is witnessed by Richard Herbert, Edward Holloway and William Holloway: and was acknowledged in open court by Robert Hunnicutt, at a court held at Fitzgerralds 13 June 1727.

"A List of all the Surveys in Prince George County from June 1725, to June 1726," made by Robert Bolling, Surveyor, includes "Feb'ry 8th: To a Survey for Robert Hunnicutt, on the Cattail Branch: Including the Survey of 196 Acres purchased of Cornelius Cargill, adjoining his old Land whereon he Lives: 297 Acres."

Among the Surry County records is a deed by Robert Hunnicutt of the Parish of Martins Brandon in the County of Prince George, to Wyke Hunnicutt of Surry: "for and in consideration

of the Natural Love and Affection which I bear unto my son Wyke Hunnicutt of the County of Surry, and for his advancement and preferment in this World, and also for the Consideration of his releasing his Right To me of the Tract of Land I now live on, in ye said County of Prince George," conveying "three hundred and ——— acres" in Surry. This deed is in fragmentary condition, but contains decipherable references to "Pattent" and "thousand seven hundred and fifteen," so that the 100 acres of land patented by Robert Hunnicutt in 1715 was evidently a portion of the tract conveyed, with probably 250 acres of the adjoining "old land" referred to in the patent. This deed is dated 21 July 1731, with a note that peaceful possession had been delivered, and was acknowledged in court 21 July 1731. The witnesses were Thomas Addison and Charles Gee.

At a Court held for Prince George County August 1738, Robert Hunnicutt was a witness in a suit brought by William Anderson against John Ellis, and "Affirmed (being a Quaker) &c."

At a Court held for Prince George County April 1740, "Robert Hunnicutt and Margaret his Wife Acknowledged their Deed for Land (Indented & Sealed) and Livery of Seizin thereon, to Peter Peebles, the said Margaret being first privately examined as the Law directs, and found Voluntary. Ordered the said Deed and Livery of Seizin be Recorded." According to the Blackwater and Burleigh registers, Peter Peebles (born 28 September 1714, died 2 April 1794) had in 1737 married Huldah, daughter of William Ladd of Charles City (she being born 13 April 1712, and dying 6 June 1784), who was thus cousin to Margaret Hunnicutt.

No reference to Robert[2] Hunnicutt has been discovered later than 1740: the Burleigh records indicate that both he and his wife were dead in 1752.

Robert[2] Hunnicutt and Margaret Wyke had issue:

I. WYKE[3] HUNNICUTT, born circa 1701, of whom hereafter.

II. PETER[2] HUNNICUTT, born 1703, who 7 August 1728 was granted a certificate "for the Meeting at Pequamons in North Carolina," as to his clearness in regard to his proposed marriage with a member of that Meeting. He was a witness, at a court held in Prince George June 1738, in a

suit brought by John Hamlin against Peter Binford, and "Affirmed (being a Quaker) &c." Peter[2] Hunnicutt had issue:

(1) Robert[4] Hunnicutt, who in November 1754 married Ann Simmons, who was perhaps a widow. On 12 February 1755 he patented seventy-five acres in Prince George County, on the north side of Blackwater, and adjoining lands owned by his uncle Robert Hunnicutt and the land of John Bonner. "Ann, wife of Robert Hunnicutt, an Elder and Member of Burley Meeting, Departed this life the Eighth Day of the 11th Month 1788." "Robert Hunnicutt. the son of Peter Hunnicutt, an Elder and Member of Burley Meeting, Departed this life 28 April 1795." Robert[4] Hunnicutt and Ann Simmons had issue: Mary,[5] born 1755, who in May 1773 married William Ladd (of Charles City County, but then a member of the White Oak Swamp Meeting in Henrico); Martha,[5] born 24 September 1757, who in July 1775 married Chappel Binford of Prince George; Jane,[5] born 18 March 1759, died 2 November 1759; Peter[5] born 11 May 1763, died 18 May 1763; Elizabeth,[5] born 18 June 1764; Sarah,[5] born 5 November 1766; and Thomas,[5] born 22 May 1769, who married Mary ——— (she dying 1 November 1793, leaving issue James,[6] born 12 September 1793).

(2) William[4] Hunnicutt, who married Mary, daughter of James Butler of Dinwiddie, in April 1762, and circa 1774 removed to Dinwiddie. William[4] Hunnicutt and Mary Butler had issue: Sarah,[5] born 10 July 1763; Ann,[5] born 21 May 1765; Mary,[5] born 16 March 1767; James,[5] born 30 January 1769, who married Delitha ——— (and had issue Joshua Bailey,[6] born 23 January 1793); William,[5] born 15 November 1770; Peter,[5] born 13 March 1772, died 2 July 1775; John,[5] born 9 February 1774, died 3 July 1775; Martha,[5] born 6 June 1776, died 10 May 1785; Elizabeth,[5] born 19 March 1778; Tabitha,[5] born 3 September 1780; and Robert,[5] born 15 September 1782.

III. HULDAH[3] HUNNICUTT, who married Francis Newby of North Carolina, 7 February 1722-3. They had issue: Robert[4] Newby, born 16 April 1724; Mark[4] Newby, born 25 March 1726; Margaret[4] Newby, born 29 May 1728; and Miriam[4] Newby, born 20 April 1730.

IV. MARY[3] HUNNICUTT, who married Jesse Newby, 9 January 1727-8.

V. ROBERT[3] HUNNICUTT, who, on 13 July 1733, married Sarah, daughter of William Lead. He married, second, in October 1772, Agnes Chappel, who was probably a widow. "Robert Hunnicutt, Senr, an Elder & Member of Burley Meeting. Departed this life the 13th of the 2nd Month 1782, and was Buried the 15 day of the same in a friends' Burying ground of the abovesaid Meeting House." Division of the estate of Robert Hunnicutt,

deceased, pursuant to a decree in Chancery of May 1787, was recorded in Prince George 2 July 1787, the division being made by Thomas Harris, William Bonner and Joseph Bonner. Robert[3] Hunnicutt had issue:

(1) Robert Wyke[4] Hunnicutt, who in February 1764 married Priscilla Binford, and died in 1768, leaving issue: Samuel,[5] born 1766, who received his estate from his guardian (?an uncle) James Binford 4 November 1787, by a receipt recorded in Prince George 6 December 1787, and was living in August 1797 (according to a survey made for Benjamin[4] Hunnicutt) at the juncture of Cattail and Reedy Branch; and Rebecca,[5] born 1768, who in 1787 married Glaister[5] Hunnicutt.

(2) William[4] Hunnicutt, who in June 1768 married Mary Binford (who died 18 June 1775). Deed, dated 8 January 1788, and acknowledged 9 April 1788, by John Daniel and his wife Winny, to William Hunnicutt, all of Prince George: in consideration of £39, conveying a tract of fifty acres on the south side of Blackwater, formerly the plantation of John Daniel, deceased, father to the said John Daniel, and described as bordering the lands of William Hunnicutt, Joseph Brockwell and William Phillips: witnessed by Drury Livesay, Amos Livesay and Jesse Hunnicutt. Deed, dated 11 December 1787, recorded in Prince George 12 February 1788, by William Hunnicutt, emancipating three slaves. In 1797 William Hunnicutt was transferred to the Cedar Creek Meeting in Hanover. William[4] Hunnicutt and Mary Binford had issue: Jesse,[5] born 15 July 1769 (who emancipated three slaves in Prince George, 11 January 1791, by a deed recorded 14 June 1791); and Susanna,[5] born 8 March 1771, died 4 January 1777.

(3) Sarah[4] Hunnicutt, who in 1787 was the wife of —— Nixon.

(4) Huldah[4] Hunnicutt, who in 1787 had married —— Simmons.

(5) Margret[4] Hunnicutt, who in March 1767 married Benjamin Crew of Charles City.

(6) Miriam[4] Hunnicutt, who in March 1768 married Joseph Butler.

(7) Benjamin[4] Hunnicutt, under age in 1787, probably a son of the second marriage, with Agnes Chappel

(8) John[4] Hunnicutt, under age in 1787, probably a son of the second marriage.

VI. MARGARET[3] HUNNICUTT, who married Thomas Chappel, 5 December 1731.

VII. JOHN[3] HUNNICUTT, dead in 1772, who married, first, ———, and married, second in February 1743-4, Elizabeth ——— of Nansemond (who survived him, and in July 1775 married Stephen Butler.) John Hunnicutt had issue:

(1) John[4] Hunnicutt, son by the first marriage, who in March 1761 married Mary Butler. John Hunnicutt emancipated five slaves by a deed, undated, recorded in Prince George 12 February 1788. John[4] Hunnicutt and Mary Butler had issue: Elizabeth,[5] born 8 April 1763; Edward,[5] born 26 July 1764; Ephraim,[5] born 31 October 1766; Ruth,[5] born 13 January 1769; Daniel,[5] born 17 January 1771; Robert[5] and Martha,[5] twins, born 25 December 1779; Mary,[5] born 10 December 1782; Elizabeth,[5] born 26 March 1793. Of these children, Edward[5] and Daniel[5] were living in Prince George in 1811, according to surveys made in that year.

(2) Elizabeth[4] Hunnicutt, child of the second marriage, who in November 1762 married James Bates.

(3) James[4] Hunnicutt, son by the second marriage, who in May 1772 married Rebecca, daughter of Joshua Pretlow of Sussex. James[4] Hunnicutt removed from Prince George to Goochland, and afterward to Hanover, where he was a member of the Cedar Creek Meeting. James[4] Hunnicutt and Rebecca Pretlow had issue: John Murdaugh,[5] born 16 December 1773; Ann,[5] born 6 September 1775, who in 1790 married John Johnson; Miriam Murdaugh,[5] born 21 September 1777, who in 1798 married Timothy Terrell; James,[5] born 12 February 1780; and Thomas Pretlow,[5] born 5 September 1782.

VIII. WILLIAM[3] HUNNICUTT, who was dead in 1769, when his widow, Miriam Hunnicutt, on 26 October 1769, married John Pleasants of Henrico. She and her three unmarried daughters were transferred to the Henrico Meeting 18 November 1769. William[3] Hunnicutt had issue:

(1) Jesse[4] Hunnicutt, living in 1767.

(2) Robert[4] Hunnicutt, living in 1774.

(3) Thomas[4] Hunnicutt, who in March 1774 petitioned, through his brother Robert, to remove to Cain Creek in North Carolina, but afterward returned to Prince George. He married Miriam ———, and had issue: Sarah,[5] born 30 October 1778; Mary,[5] born 31 January 1780; Deborah,[5] born 23 October 1785; and Thomas,[5] born 11 September 1794.

(4) Miriam[4] Hunnicutt, unmarried in 1769.

(5) Margret[4] Hunnicutt, unmarried in 1769.

(6) Ann[4] Hunnicutt, unmarried in 1769.

NOTE 1

THOMAS WARREN was son of Sir Edward Warren, Knight, of Poynton, Baron of Stockport, born 1563, died 1607, High Sheriff of Cheshire, knighted in 1599 while serving in the Irish wars, and sixteenth in lineal descent from William de Warren, second Earl of Surrey (who died in 1138.) Thomas Warren was a child of his father's third marriage (with Susan, daughter of Sir William Booth of Dunham-Massey), and was born circa 1610. There is a patent to Thomas Warren, dated 20 November 1635, for 300 acres in the County of Charles City, "bounded South upon Bayliffs, East upon the maine woods, West upon the river, North upon the fower mile creek": 150 acres due in right of his wife Susan Greenleafe, the relict of Robert Greenleafe, 50 for her personal adventure, and 100 for "her former husband, Robert Greenleafe, being an antient planter in the time of Sir Thomas Dale": the remaining 150 acres being due for Warren's personal adventure, and the transportation into Virginia of two persons, John Fonke and Ruth Whitfield. Thomas Warren made his home in James City County on the south side of the river, at Smith's Fort, near the present Scotland, and so became a resident of Surry when that county was formed in 1652. He was burgess for James City County for the session beginning 1 October 1644, and for Surry for the sessions beginning 1 March 1658-9, 10 September 1663, and 23 October 1666. He married, second, in 1654, the widow of Major Robert Shepherd of Surry: the county records show the lengthy and interesting articles of agreement, made 23 September 1654, recorded 8 November 1654, "between Mr. Tho: Warren of Smith's fort in the County of Surry, and Mrs. Elizabeth Shephard, widow, of Lower Chipoakes, prior to solemnization of matrimony between themselves." He married, third, Jane ———, who survived him. Thomas Warren was dead in 1670, leaving issue: John Warren, living in Surry 1681, of whom no further record has been discovered; Richard Warren, who removed to Maryland; Thomas Warren, who died in Maryland in 1685; and Elizabeth Warren, who married John[1] Hunnicutt. For additional Warren data, compare *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* Vol. VI., p. 200.

NOTE 2

PETER WYKE and John Lanier, on 20 November 1683, patented 1,482 acres, 3 rods, 24 poles, in Charles City County, on the south side of the river, in the present Prince George, due for the transportation into Virginia of thirty persons, whose names are recorded. Among these headrights is "Xpher Branch," who can only have been the eldest son of the Christopher Branch, born about 1627, died 1665, justice for Charles City in 1657 (compare QUARTERLY, XXV., p. 62), and who was not previously known ever to have visited England. This tract "Beginning att a Corner Pine, being a corner that divides Wm Pebbles (?Peebles) and Thomas

Chappell's," has among its bounds the head of Bedlow's branch, the Otter dams Swamp, Piney slash, the Birchen Swamp, the Reedy branch, and lands belonging to James Jones, John Harris, and Henry Weysh. A comparison of various land-patents shows this land to have been about the head-waters of Bichers creek. Peter Wyke was a Quaker, presumably as early as 1689, to judge from the "Indenture, made the 30th day of 7mo, called Septemb., 1689," between Robert Cate and Peter Wyke, acknowledged and recorded in Henrico 1 October 1689. By this very interesting deed Cate binds himself as prentice to Peter Wyke for four years in the trade of shoemaker, "as well as in all other business of plantation and trade, except it be in the planting & tending tobacco, w'ch ye s'd apprentice is not to do": in return Cate is to receive "apparell, meat, drink, washing, and lodging," and at the expiration of his term "one good suit of Apparell & three barrells Indian Corn." Peter Wyke had certainly become a Quaker by 1703, as records of the Henrico Monthly Meeting show that he witnessed the marriage of Samuel Jordan and Elizabeth Fleming, 10 December 1703. Peter Wyke was dead in 1721. He is known to have married Huldah Ladd of Charles City County, and presumably had other children than the daughter, Margaret, who married Robert[2] Hunnicutt: but no record of them appears to have been preserved.

(To be continued)

HIGGINBOTHAM FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

By WILLIAM MONTGOMERY SWEENEY, Astoria, Long Island, NEW YORK

(Continued)

Joseph Higginbotham, son of John and Frances (Riley) Higginbotham, died in Amherst County, 1805. Married Hannah ———, who was living in 1768.

On April 20, 1751, his brother Moses, conveyed to him (for the nominal consideration of 5 shillings,) 204 acres of land on Buffalo River, Albemarle County, "part of a tract of 1,430 acres conveyed to the said Moses Higginbotham by George Braxton, the younger, etc." Witnesses: John Higginbotham, Benjamin Higginbotham, James Higginbotham. (Albemarle County Deed Book 1, p. 285.) On April 30, 1751, Moses conveyed to him another parcel consisting of "200 acres of land on the branches of Buffalo River," Albemarle County, "being part of a tract of 1,000 acres conveyed to the said Moses Higginbotham, by George Braxton, the younger, etc."

The following deed is of record in Amherst County: Consideration 5 shillings October 3, 1768. Joseph Higginbotham, of the County of Amherst,, to Cornelius Campbell, of the County of Albemarle. Conveys 96 acres of land on the south side of Pedlar River, Amherst County, conveyed to Joseph Higginbotham by a Patent dated July 10, 1766. Consideration £20. (signed) Joseph Higginbotham. Hannah Higginbotham. Also release of right of dower by Hannah Higginbotham, wife of Joseph. (Deed Book B, p. 384.)

Joseph Higginbotham's Will was admitted to probate, in Amherst County, June 17, 1805:—

He leaves to son Joseph, a negro woman, Hannah, and her son William, and "the said Hannah's increase." To son Benjamin, negroes, Jinney, Jack, Thomas, and Dolly, and 150 acres of land, "the land I now live on," and 570 acres additional. To daughter, Susanna, 200 acres of land joining the lines of Peter Cashwell and Henry Brown, also negro boys, Sam, Charles and George. To daughter, Rachel, 390 acres of land on Buffalo River, joining the lines of James Higginbotham.

Mentions bequests to daughters Frances Morrison and Hannah Ballow, prior to this will. Land not sold or otherwise disposed of at testator's

death, to be sold and proceeds of such sale to be equally divided among testator's children, Joseph, William, Jacob, Benjamin, Rachel and Susannah Higginbotham and Frances Morrison and Hannah Ballow. At his decease all horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, household furniture, working tools and crops of all kinds to be equally divided between his children, Joseph, Benjamin and Susannah Higginbotham. Dated October 23, 1802. Executors, sons Joseph and Benjamin. Witnesses, Henry X Ballinger, Benjamin X Sandidge, Jacob X Phillips. (Will Book 4 p. 178.)

The children of *Joseph and Hannah* (———) *Higginbotham,* as named in his will were:

Joseph, Jr., whose will was proved in Amherst County in 1823.

Benjamin, b., 1757: d., 1833.

Susanna, who married in 1809, James Smith (M. L. B. February 15, 1809.)

Rachel,

Frances Morrison. There is a M. L. B. of record dated Dec. 18, 1801, the contracting parties being "George McDaniel & Frances Morrison," but the marriage does not appear to have taken place as her father, in his will, dated October 23, 1802, refers to his daughter "Frances Morrison," and Joseph Higginbotham, Jr., in his will dated February 27, 1818, mentions "my sister Frances Morrison."

Hannah, who married ——— Ballow(?)

William, who married a daughter of John Sandidge who died in Amherst County in 1803.[21]

Jacob, who married October 18, 1772, Anne ———. (See application of their son, John, for a pension, in 1855.)

Joseph Higginbotham, Jr., son of Joseph, Sr., and Hannah (———) *Higginbotham,* died in Amherst County, 1823. Will probated May 19, 1823. (Will Book 6, p. 354.)

He leaves the whole of his estate, real and personal, to his brother Benjamin, for life, and at his death "to my nephew[22] James [S.] Higginbotham son of Joseph, of this County, and his lawful issue, on condition

---

[21] See division of the estate of John Sandidge, deceased, dated Amherst County, October 29, 1803. (Will Book 5, p. 21.)

[22] Should be "second cousin," James S. Higginbotham was son of Joseph, son of Moses Higginbotham, Sr.

that the said James Higginbotham will support my sister Susanna Smith wife of James Smith Genteelly induring her natural life; should James die without lawful issue, then my executors are to sell the whole of my estate real and personal, (allowing the negroes liberty of being sold in families and choosing their masters,) the money arising from such sale to be equally divided among the children of my brother Jacob Higginbotham and the children of my sister Frances Morrison to them and their heirs forever on condition that they will support my Sister Susanna Smith Genteelly the remainder of her life." Dated February 27, 1818. Witnesses, Philip Smith, Dudley Sandidge, John W. Young. Executor's bond, $20,000. Securities, Cornelius Sale, Zach Drummond, Robt. Tinsley, Dudley Sandidge. (Will Book 6, p. 354.)

Jacob Higginbotham, son of Joseph and Hannah ——— Higginbotham, died in Elbert County, Georgia, January , 1836. William Pulliam was appointed administrator of his estate, March 7, 1836.

On April 25, 1855, Jacob's son John, applied for a pension, claiming that his father had served in the Revolution as captain of Amherst County, (Virginia,) militia.[23] In his application he stated that his father (Jacob,) had married October 18, 1772, Anne ——— ,and that they had the following children:

(1) Hannah, born August 27, 1773; (2) James, born February 13, 1775; (3) Jacob, born July 6, 1776; (4) John, born January 9, 1778; (5) Elisabeth, born January 14, 1780; (6) Jane, born March 3, 1782; (7) Joseph, born February 27, 1784; (8) Benjamin, born February 27, 1784; (9) Caleb, born April 3, 1787; (10) Anne, born December 11, 1788; (11) William, born September 13, 1790; (12) Riley, born September 22, 1793; (13) Frances, born December 11, 1796.

Of the above children, we have been able to trace the descendants of only one, Jane, born March 3, 1782; she married William Maxwell, and died in 1859. Two of their sons have descendants living at this date (1917,) viz: Thomas J. Maxwell, born 1804, married May 31, 1831, Annie B. Adams. He died in March, 1863. Their daughter, Sallie C. Maxwell, was born August 12, 1841, married February 3, 1859, William B. Rucker. Their son, William Alexander Rucker, born January 1, 1862, married De-

[23] The claim was rejected as no proof of soldier's service was produced. See "Rejected File, No. 4977," Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.

cember 4, 1901, Annie Marvin Bailey. He lives with his wife and mother, at Elberton, Elbert County, Georgia. (1917.) James M. Maxwell, son of William and Jane (Higginbotham) Maxwell, born November 16, 1814, died ———; he married in 1848, Mary F. Tabor. Their daughter, Mrs. J. T. Quillian lives at Commerce, Georgia. (1917.)

Benjamin Higginbotham, son of Joseph and Hannah ——— Higginbotham, was born in Amherst County, Virginia, ——— ———, 1757; died there (unmarried?) in 1833.[24]

He was a soldier of the Revolution and, on September 17, 1832, applied for a pension, which was allowed. In his application he stated that "He was called out as a militiaman in 1779, and marched under the command of Captain Richard Ballenger to the Barracks in Albemarle County, where he remained three months guarding the British prisoners; was then discharged and returned home to Amherst. Was again called out in 1781, and marched under Captain James Dillard from the County of Amherst and joined General Greene's Army the day after the battle of Guilford, and remained with the army till term of service (three months,) expired, when he was discharged and returned home and afterwards, in the same year, he was under the command of [Captain] Samuel Higginbotham, [his cousin, son of his uncle, Aaron Higginbotham, Sr.,] and was engaged driving cattle from the County of Amherst to Williamsburg for the main army; service three months, then discharged. Witnesses to his service: William Cashwell, Henry Cashwell, Philip Smith, William Hartless, James Smith, Jr."[25]

Colonel James Higginbotham, Sr., son of John and Frances (Riley) Higginbotham, died in Amherst County, in March, 1813, "aged between 80 and 90 years." He died intestate. He married in 1779, Rachel Campbell,[26] of Amherst County.

On April 30, 1751, his brother Moses, conveyed to him (for a nominal consideration of 5 shillings,) 200 acres of land on Buffalo River, Albemarle County, "part of a tract of 1,000 acres conveyed to the said Moses

---

[24] Last payment of his pension was to March 4, 1833. — letter to William M. Sweeny, from the Auditor for the Interior Department, November 10, 1916.

[25] See "Survivor's File, No. 5542," Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.

[26] M. L. B., May 30, 1779.

Higginbotham, by George Braxton, the younger, etc." Witnesses, Thomas Jefferson, John Higginbotham, Joseph Higginbotham (Albemarle County Deed Book 1, p. 298.)

On May 6, 1751, Moses conveyed to him (also for the nominal consideration of 5 shillings,) another parcel of land consisting of "204 acres of land, now in possession of the said James Higginbotham, located on the branches of Buffalo River, being part of a tract of 1,430 acres conveyed to the said Moses Higginbotham, by George Braxton, etc." Witnesses, Aaron Higginbotham, William Morrison, John Higginbotham. (Albemarle County Deed Book 1, p. 293.)

We find James Higginbotham named as an executor in 1760, to the will of William Morrison, (who had married his sister Rachel Higginbotham,) of Albemarle County, whose will was probated March 12, 1761.[27]

The following references to James Higginbotham are found in "The Cabells & Their Kin": —

"Extracts from Colonel William Cabell's Diary.

1770. Jan. 15. Sale of a sword . . . swapped sorrel mare for a roan horse. All in the presence of Major Higginbotham. January 16. Delivered Major Higginbotham Rachel Morrison's receipt from the Secretary's office. January 17. Sent, by Major Higginbotham, one of the late editions of the Laws to Captain Meriwether and one to Alexander Reid, Jr. [Major Higginbotham was his assistant surveyor. Meriwether and Reid were Magistrates.] Page 87.

Dec. 2nd, 1776, Colonel Cabell "signed a bond to the Masters and Professors of The College for and in behalf of James Higginbotham for his appointment as surveyor of the County of Amherst, and paid 26 shillings for him for his commission."

Jan'y 6, 1777, Delivered Major James Higginbotham a Surveyor's Commission which I procured for him, in consideration of which he is to resign at any time I require him, either to myself or to one of my sons. page 105.

One the 6th of October, 1783, William Cabell, Jr., was appointed Surveyor of Amherst County by William & Mary College, which office he continued to fill until December 1, 1788, when he resigned, and procured the appointment of Colonel James Higginbotham," page 198.

Colonel James Higginbotham served in the War of the Revolution as lieutenant-colonel (and, possibly, colonel,) of Amherst County militia.

---

[27] Albemarle County Deed Book 2, p. 98.

The following records of payments to him are found in the Virginia State Library: — "September 27, 1777. Capt. James Higginbotham for pay &c of his Comp. of Amherst Ditto Militia pr. Accot., — £189 7s. 41/2d." [28]

"October 22, 1779. Warr[an]t to James Higginbotham for his pay as Lieut. Colo. of the Amherst Militia guarding the Convention Troops, pr. Cert., ———— £20." [29]

His services are recited at length in the following document in the Virginia State Library: —

I certify that the following is a full and correct copy of a manuscript document now in this Library, entitled "Rejected Claim," and known in the Library as "R. C., 1833-H":

State of Virginia Amherst County, to-wit:

At a Court of monthly Session held for the said County before the Justices of said Court at the Court House, on Monday the seventeenth day of December in the year One thousand eight hundred and thirty two, and in the year of Independence, the fifty seventh.

On the motion and application of Joseph C. Higginbotham, of the County of Bedford and George W. Higginbotham, James Higginbotham and Joseph Dilliard and Judith his Wife of the said County of Amherst —

It is ordered to be certified to the Governor and Council, or other proper authorities of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and to the proper department or departments of the Government of the United States at the City of Washington having cognizance of claims of Revolutionary services — That it satisfactorily appears to the court from the testimony of Benjamin Higginbotham, Frederick Padget and Anderson Thompson whose affidavits have been duly taken, and now presented to the Court, and duly affiled marked A. B. and C. and a certificate or Receipt bearing date the 6th day of March in the year 1779 purporting to be the certificate or receipt of the late Col° James Higginbotham of the said County of Amherst for a recruit by the name of Thomas Oglesby, enlisted as a soldier in the regular Army of the United States for the term of eighteen months, during the War of the Revolution, — which said Certificate or Receipt, is proved to the Court to have been drawn by the said Col° Higginbotham in his proper handwriting, and from the antiquity of its date, general appearance, and other circumstances, the Court believes to be genuine, — now presented to the Court and also duly affiled and marked D — as also by a commission bearing date the 1st day of Novemvember 1775, appointing the said James Higginbotham Major of the Militia of the said County of Amherst, and granted by Edmund Pendleton,

---

[28] *War* 23 (1777.)"

[29] "*Aud. Acct.* 1779-80, 132."

Thomas Lud. Lee, P. Carrington, Dudley Digges, and James Mercer "Committee of safety for the Colony of Virginia" now presented to the Court, and also duly affiled and marked E.

That the said James Higginbotham, entered the military service of the Country in the War of the Revolution as Major of Militia in the year 1776 and in that year performed military duty in and about the City of Williamsburg in said State.

That the said James Higginbotham continued in the said service in a Military capacity, the whole, or greater part of the time from the period aforesaid until about the year 1778, when he was promoted to the office of Colonel, or appointed to some other grade of a Commissioned Office commanding in the "Virginia State line" or on "Continental establishment" in the War of the Revolution and believed to be the Ninth Virginia Regiment — in which capacity the said James Higginbotham continued to serve, principally as a Recruiting Officer, until the close of the War — but no Commission in the said "State line" or other regular service is produced and the Court is satisfied that the same has been lost or destroyed — and that the said James Higginbotham in his life time was well entitled to the pay due to the Officers commanding in the said "Virginia line" or on Continental establishment in the War of the Revolution — promised by the Legislature of said State, and provided for by an act of Congress, approved July 5th, 1832, entitled "an Act to provide for liquidating and paying certain claims of the State of Virginia" or by some other act or acts of the Congress of the U. States.

And it is also ordered to be certified to the authorities aforesaid that it satisfactorily appears to the Court —

That the Witnesses whose testimony has been taken and affiled as aforesaid, are persons of unimpeachable veracity, and their statements entitled to full faith and credit — That the said James Higginbotham departed this life in or about the month of March 1813, that he was at the time of his death between eighty and ninety years of age — That he died intestate, and that letters of administration of his Estate, has not been granted to any person whatever —

And it is also further ordered to be certified to the authorities aforesaid that it satisfactorily appears to the Court —

That the said Col° James Higginbotham departed this life a resident and in the said County of Amherst that he died a Widower, without children, or the descendants of children, except the aforesaid Joseph C. Higginbotham, George W. Higginbotham, James Higginbotham and Judith Dillard formerly Judith Higginbotham, all of whom are now alive, and are the heirs at law and distributees of the Estate of the said James Higginbotham dec[d] in equal degree, as children of the said decedent.

State of Virginia — Amherst County, to-wit:

This day personally appeared before me Henry I. Rose a Justice of the peace in and for said County, Benjamin Higginbotham of the same County, aged seventy five years — who being sworn in due form of law deposeth and saith — That he is now seventy-five years of age, of sound mind and memory, but infirm of body, and can not conveniently travel to his County Court house — That he was born and raised in the said County of Amherst, and never resided elsewhere — That he is the Nephew on the Fathers side of the late Col° James Higginbotham, who departed this life a resident of said County, in the year 1813 said, and believed, to be between eighty and ninety years of age at the time of his death — That from his birth to the death of the said James Higginbotham, he resided in the same County of Amherst with the said James, and knew him well — He knows that the said James Higginbotham entered the military service of his Country in the War of the Revolution as a Major of militia in the year 1776 and was stationed part of his time in that year at the City of Williamsburg in said State — That during the progress of the War, and as he thinks, about the year 1778 the said James Higginbotham was promoted, and bore the title of Colonel in one of the regular Regiments (he thinks the 9th) of the State line, and continued to act in that capacity from the time of his said promotion to the end of the War — He knows that the said James Higginbotham was in the last mentioned service, at the Albemarle Barracks, in the year 1779 acting in the capacity of a Col° in the said State line, as also at the City of Williamsburg and Yorktown in the year 1781 — he the said Benjamin being in the service himself at that time, and placed on a detachment to collect Beef Cattle for the use of that portion of the army to which the said Col° Higginbotham belonged — He knows also that the said James Higginbotham served regularly in the War of the revolution from the year 1776, nearly the whole of the time until its close — that he has known him to be gone from home in the said service more than eighteen months at a time — He is positive in this, because in the absence of the said James Higginbotham, and at his request, he superintended his plantation affairs in the said County of Amherst — That the said James Higginbotham was chiefly engaged in the Recruiting service, in which he was more than ordinarily successful — has seen him recruiting men for the Army of the Revolution at the Court house of the said County of Amherst, for the term of eighteen months, and during the War — he remembers particularly of having seen him enlist the same Frederick Padget now residing in the County of Bedford, whose testimony has been taken to that effect, in support of the application of the heirs of the said James Higginbotham for the compensation due him for military services — That he has often heard the said James Higginbotham say, that the Country was largely indebted to him for Military services as a colonel in the State line, that he had

never received the compensation due to him, but had confidence that the State, when she could would do him justice, as he had served her faithfully, and much to the detriment of his private affairs — That the station of the said James Higginbotham in the army of the Revolution was a matter of perfect notoriety at the time and for many years after the close of the War — but the men of that time have so nearly passed away, but few are left, who can testify with certainty any thing about it he knows of none who are now alive, except the said Padget and himself — That the said Col° James Higginbotham, being almost constantly engaged in the recruiting service, while he the said Benjamin was himself in the army, or other wise had any knowledge of the particular duties he performed, that he the said Benjamin does not now recollect, if he ever knew who were the General or Field Officers, with whom the said Col° Higginbotham served in the said State line, what battles he was in, or where stationed, farther than above stated — but believes, on account of his peculiar capacity for recruiting he was principally confined to the State of Virginia, he never knew him to be stationed or sent beyond the limits of the State — That the said Col° James Higginbotham, at the time of his death had four children only towit: Joseph C. Higginbotham. Geo. Washington Higginbotham, James Higginbotham and Judith who intermarried with Joseph Dillard — all of whom are now alive and reside in the said County of Amherst except the said Joseph C. Higginbotham who resides in the County of Bedford in said State — And that the Wife of the said Col° Higginbotham departed this life before him — That he the said Benjamin Higginbotham after the close of the Revolutionary War was commissioned a Capt. of Militia in said State, and acted in that capacity many years, attached to the 90th Regiment Virginia Militia, of the said County of Amherst — but he does not know that the said Col° James Higginbotham performed any military duty after the close of the Revolutionary War, he does not think he did — because at that time he must have been nearly Sixty years of age, being advanced towards fifty when he first entered the service, but remarkably active, hardy and athletic, and so continued to a very advanced age.

Benj[a] Higginbotham.

Sworn and subscribed in manner and form aforesaid before me a Justice of the peace as aforesaid — this 6th day of December, anno Domini 1832.

Henry I. Rose, J. P.

Frederick Padget of the County of Bedford in the eightieth year of his age being in bad health and unable to travel to his County Court but of sound mind and memory — Sayeth that he knew the late Col° James Higginbotham of Amherst County and State of Virginia as a Col° in the Virginia Continental and State line, he also received Soldiers in the War

as regulars for eighteen months and during the War, which will show from a Recpt now in my possession as follows:
Amherst County St:

This day I have received from James Harrison, Frederick Padget who acknowledges himself to be regularly enlisted for the 32d division to serve as a Soldier for during the War in the Army of the United States of America. Given under my hand this 10th day of March 1779.

James Higginbotham, C. C.

And when I was enlisted under Colo James Higginbotham I was sent on with the regulars, and was soon after wounded in the army and did not get well until the War ended the term of enlistment was as stated in the Rect the said James Harrison as above was the Orderly Serjeant.

Frederick Padget.

Bedford County towit:

This day the aforesaid Frederick Padget made oath before me a Justice of the Peace for said County aforesaid in due form of law, that the foregoing statement by him subscribed is true — Given under my hand this 16th day of November 1832.

John L. Cobbs, J. P.

Capt. Anderson Thompson of Bedford County being now in his Seventy eighth year and being in bad health, and unable to travel to his County Court, but of sound mind & memory — Sayeth that in the year seventeen hundred & seventy six, that he saw the late Colo James Higginbotham of the County of Amherst and State of Virginia in actual service as a Major at Williamsburg in said State, and as I understood and do believe, he the said Higginbotham was in the Continental and State line service, to what Regiment I do not recollect he belonged.

Anderson Thomson.

Bedford County towit:

This day the aforesaid Anderson Thompson made oath before me a Justice of the peace for said County aforesd in due form of Law that the foregoing statement by him subscribed is true. Given under my hand this 16th day of November 1832.

John L. Cobbs, J. P.

Amherst County towit:

This day I received from James Henderson, Thomas Oglesby who acknowledges himself to be regularly enlisted for the 13th division to serve as a Soldier in the army of the United States of America for eighteen months. Given under my hand this 6th day of March 1779.

James Higginbotham.

The Committee of safety for the Colony of Virginia, to James Higginbotham Esqr.

By virtue of the power and authority invested in us by the delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations in general convention assembled, we, reposing especial trust and confidence in your patriotism fidelity courage and good conduct, do by these presents constitute and appoint you to be Major of Militia of the County of Amherst; and you are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the trust reposed in you, by disciplining all Officers and Soldiers under your command. And we do hereby require them to obey you as their Major. And you are to observe and follow all such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from the convention, the committee of safety for the time being, or any Superior Officers, according to the rules and regulations established by the Convention.

Given under our hands, at Williamsburg this 1st day of November, Anno Domini 1775.

Edm^{d} Pendleton.
John Page.
Thos Lud Lee.
P. Carrington.
Dudley Digges.
J^{s} Mercer.

Virginia Amherst County to wit. I Robert Tinsley Clerk of the County Court of Amherst County aforesaid do certify that the foregoing are true copies of the order made by the said Court concerning the revolutionary services of James Higginbotham dec^{d} and the evidence and documents in the said order referred to. In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal of Office this twenty Second day of December one thousand Eight hundred and thirty two and in the fifty seventh year of the Commonwealth.

Robert Tinsley.
Morgan P. Robinson
Archivist,
Virginia State Library.

At the time of his death, Colonel James Higginbotham left four surviving children:

1. Joseph Cabell, (d. November 18, 1842,) is said to have been a colonel in the War of 1812, and to have received a grant of a farm in Bedford County, for his services. He married in 1803, Lucy Wills,[30] daughter of James, Sr., and Mildred (———) Wills, of Amherst County, and had: Joseph Cabell, Jr., (b. about 1821: d. March 29, 1894,) who married Angeline Plunkett; their daughter, Althea Jane Higginbotham, b. October 7, 1852, married October 21, 1874, Cyrus Aaron Higginbotham, son of Alexander Brown Higginbotham, (b. June 19, 1818: d. December —, 1888,) and Eliza Plunkett, (sister of Angeline); grandson of Aaron (b. February 23, 1789: d. March 8, 1852,) and Eliza (Sandidge) Higginbotham, to whom he was married May 22, 1817; great grandson of Aaron and Nancy (Croxton) Higginbotham.

Cyrus Aaron and Althea Jane (Higginbotham) Higginbotham's children, are: Lillian Brown, b. April 27, 1876, married October 1, 1900, Leo W. Kasehagen, issue: Mary Leona Elizabeth, b. Jan. 28, 1902, d. Jan. 21, 1905, and Leo W. Jr., b. Aug. 18, 1909; Lula May, b. Jan. 15, 1878, d. Jan. 23, 1879; Minnie Rosamund, b. March 14, 1880, married Nov. 25, 1912 Royston St. Noble; Nora Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1882, married April 27, 1905, J. M. McFarlane, of Norfolk; Annie Cabell, b. June 22, 1887, married December 27, 1908, H. W. Johnson, issue: Shields, b. Aug. 6, 1911, Althea, b. Dec. 23, 1913, Frances, b. Jan. 14, 1915; Raymond Clyde, b. Jan. 3, 1889; Ida Rice, b. March 2, 1894, d. March 9, 1894; Janie Corinne, b. April 14, 1895.

2. George Washington, who married (1st) in 1810, Elizabeth Cashwell,[31] daughter of Henry Cashwell, of Amherst County, by whom he had: James, married ——— Shields George, married ——— Jones, and Betty, who married ——— Dillard; he married (2nd) Joanna Higginbotham, (b. June 26, 1794,) daughter of Aaron and Nancy (Croxton) Higginbotham, by whom he had Daniel, Nancy, Mary Ann, married ——— Hill, and Jennie, married ——— Thompson and ——— Shields.

3. James, Jr., who married Eliza Tomson,[32] daughter of Anderson Thomson, of Bedford County.

4. Judith, who married in 1797, Joseph Dillard.[33]

---

[30] M. L. B. October 6, 1803.

[31] M. L. B. April 5, 1810.

[32] See Will of Anderson Thomson probated in 1834; of record Bedford Court.

[33] From a *"List of Marriages celebrated by the Revd. Charles Crawford,"* of record in Amherst County Court.

THREE EARLY LANDOWNERS OF THE COUNTY OF ISLE OF WIGHT, VIRGINIA: JEREMIAH EXUM, MICHAEL MACKQUINNEY, AND WILLIAM POPE, WITH NOTES ON SOME OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

By ANNIE NOBLE SIMS, Savannah, Georgia

Jeremiah[1] Exum was in Isle of Wight county Virginia as early as 1686, his signature being attached to the will of Michael[1] Mackquinney, (McKinne) as a witness, April 15-1686.[a] He was one of the Associate Judges of the Court of Isle of Wight in 1693[b] and 1694.[c] He received Power of Attorney from Elizabeth Booth, July 23, 1695.[d] He assisted in appraising the estate of Thomas Cullen, October 23-1689.[e] Thomas Cullen is also mentioned in a deed made by Jeremiah[1] Exum, and Ann, his wife, in such a way as to suggest relationship to him and the Lawrence[f] family. It seems probable that Ann Exum, wife of Jeremiah[1] Exum, was a daughter of John Lawrence. An allusion to the will of John Lawrence is made in the records of Isle of Wight county.[g] This reference shows that John Lawrence left a will, dated January 2-1696/7, in Nansemond county, Va. The records of Nansemond county are destroyed. John Lawrence (will January 2-1696/7) was the son of John Lawrence who died before April 26-1682.[h]

The only son of Jeremiah[1] Exum, and Ann his wife, died before his parents, but not before he had accumulated a large estate in

---

[a] Isle of Wight, Virginia, Book 2, page 254.

[b] Isle of Wight, Virginia, Book 1688-1704, page 9.

[c] WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. VII., page 259.

[d] Isle of Wight Virginia, Deed Book 1, page 169.

[e] Isle of Wight Virginia, Book 1661-1719, page 298.

[f] North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. I., No. 1, page 94.

[g] Isle of Wight Virginia, Deed Bood 1704-1715, page 115.

[h] Richmond Virginia Land Office Book, No. 7, page 176.

Virginia and North Carolina. The division of the estate of this son, Captain Richard[2] Exum, is important. He was unmarried, and his estate was inherited by his sisters. Their husbands signed with them in the final settlement, and thus we know to whom they were married.[i] It is evident that either Jeremiah[1] Exum, or Ann, his wife, belonged to the Society of Friends, as their names are frequently mentioned in the Quaker records.[j] Both Jeremiah[1] Exum and his wife Ann left wills which are of record in Isle of Wight county Virginia. His will was recorded March 28-1720,[k] his wife's will March 27-1727.[l]

Issue of the marriage of Jeremiah[1] Exum and Ann (Lawrence?) Exum eight children, viz.:

I Captain Richard[2] Exum died unmarried.

II Mary[2] Exum married 1st Jacob Ricks,[m] 2nd Barnaby McKinne.[n]

III Ann[3] Exum married George Greene, and died before her parents. She had no children.[o]

IV Elizabeth[2] Exum died unmarried.

V Jane[2] Exum married Richand Outland.

VI Mourning[2] Exum married William Scott.

VII Christian[2] Exum married George Norsworthy[p] (widower.)

VIII Sarah[2] Exum married her cousin Robert Lawrence, Jr.

---

[i] Isle of Wight Virginia, Great Book, page 291.

[j] Southern History Association Publications, Vol. 7, pages 209-210, and Vol. 6, page 409.

[k] Isle of Wight Virginia, Great Book, page 21.

[l] Isle of Wight Virginia, Will Book 3, page 19.

[m] Southern History Association Publications, Vol. 7, page 209.

[n] Isle of Wight Virginia, Great Book, page 291, and will of Ann Exum.[l]

[o] WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. 7, page 254.

[p] Isle of Wight, Virginia, Great Book, page 173, will of George Norsworthy 1724.

MICHAEL MACKQUINNEY

Michael[1] Mackquinney, (also written McKinne) was the first of his name in America, of whom we know. He lived in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, where his will dated April 15-1686 was recorded August 9-1686.

His will[a] shows that he left land to his eldest son John,[2] and a life interest in his home and surrounding land (450 acres) to his wife Elizabeth, with reversion to his "young son Barnaby."[2]

Michael[1] Mackquinney and his wife Elizabeth had two children, viz.:

I John[2] Mackquinney.

II Barnaby[2] Mackquinny (McKinne) who married Mary,[2] daughter of Jeremiah[1] and Ann Exum.

Barnaby[2] McKinne (*Michael*[1]) was born in Isle of Wight county Virginia. He inherited land in that county from his father, Michael[1] Mackquinney. The will of Michael[1] Mackquinney was dated April 15-1686.[a]

Barnaby[2] McKinne received the following land grants in Isle of Wight county, as shown by the records in the office of the Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Virginia.

3435	acres	for	the	transporation	of	69	persons	A. D. 1714[b]
545	"	"	"	"	"	11	"	A. D. 1714.[c]
490	"	"	"	"	"	10	"	A. D. 1714.[d]
308	"	"	"	"	"	6	"	A. D. 1702.[e]
670	"	"	"	"	"	13	"	A. D. 1714.[f]
5648	acres for the transportation of					109	persons.	

[a] Isle of Wight Virginia, Deed Book 2, page 254.

[b] Land office Richmond Virginia, Book 10, page 222.

[c] Land office Richmond Virginia, Book 10, page 201.

[d] Land office Richmond Virginia, Book 10, page 147.

[e] Land office Richmond, Virginia, Book 9, page 472.

[f] Land office Richmond Virginia, Book 10, page 130.

Barnaby McKinne[2] also acquired much land by purchase.

Barnaby[2] McKinne married Mary, the widow of Jacob Ricks,[g] and the daughter of Judge[h] Jeremiah[1] and Ann Exum. Mary[2] (Exum-Ricks) McKinne is mentioned in the wills of both parents.

"Barnaby[2] McKinne[1] gentleman, and Mary his wife" executed fifty-five deeds[j] when they sold their Virginia estate and moved to North Carolina. They moved first to Bertie County, N. C., and later to Edgecombe county, N. C. Barnaby[2] McKinne was a large landowner in both of these counties,[k] as shown by various deeds[l] and by his will. His will was dated August 31-1737.[m] A codicil,[n] dated December 3-1739 is of record at Halifax, North Carolina. Halifax county was formed from Edgecombe county.

Barnaby[2] McKinne was Judge of the General Court,[o] Member of the General Assembly,[p] Commissioner of Peace,[q] and Justice of the Peace.[r]

---

[g] Southern History Association Publications, Vol. 7, pages 209-210.

[h] Isle of Wight Great Book, page 21, March 28-1720.

[i] Isle of Wight Book 3 page 19, March 27-1727.

[j] Isle of Wight Deed Book 2 pages 19, 48, 50, 52, 54, etc.

[k] Windsor Bertie County, N. C., Book A, pages 59, 268, 369, etc.

[l] Halifax (formerly Edgecombe county) N. C., Deed Book 1, page 135.

[m] Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. 5, page 1026.

[n] Halifax, North Carolina Deed Book 1, page 312.

[o] Commissioned Judge of the General Court, October 6-1725, see North Carolina Records, Vol. 2, page 572 and North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 3, No. 2, pages 284 and 290.

Barnaby McKinne, General Court Oyer and Terminer, Edenton, N. C., March 29-1726. Christopehr Gale, Chief Justice.

[p] Member of the General Assembly from Edgecombe, Jan. 15-1735. North Carolina Records, Vol. 4, page 115. Barnaby McKinne on Roanoke division line of Isle of Wight county from Brunswick. The line of division is north of Meherrin river. April 4-1728. North Carolina Colonial Records, Vol. 2, page 809.

[q] Commissioner of Peace Bertie precinct, April 19-1724. North Carolina Colonial Records, Vol. 2, page 526 and October 31-1724. Colonial Records, Vol. 2, page 570.

[r] Barnaby McKinne, one of Associate Justices of the Peace. North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 3, No. 2, page 236.

Issue of the marriage of Barnaby[2] McKinne nad Mary (Exum) McKinne ten children, viz.:

I Barnaby[3] McKinne Jr. will 1736;[s] II William[3] McKinne died 1739;[t] III John[3] McKinne died 1753;[u] IV Richard[3] McKinne died 1755;[v] V Robert[3] McKinne;[w] VI Ann[3] McKinne married William Murphy; VII Mourning[3] McKinne married John[3] Pope[y]; VIII Patience McKinne married Joseph Lane;[z] IX Christian[3] McKinne married William Hurst; X Mary Jane[3] McKinne married John Brown.

WILLIAM POPE

William[1] Pope patented land in Nansemond county, Virginia, in 1656,[a] and 1662,[b] as shown by the land grant records in office of the Register of the Land Office at Richmond, Virginia. In 1665[c] he patented land in Isle of Wight county as shown by the records of that county.

In Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings,* it is stated that in 1655 William Pope received a grant of land in Westmoreland county, Virginia.[d] Mr. R. A. Brock suggests the probability that William Pope of Nansemond and Westmoreland counties, and Nathaniel Pope of Westmoreland county, were brothers. This suggestion is further borne out by the fact that at least one of the grandsons of Nathaniel Pope of Westmoreland county lived in Isle of Wight

---

[s] Office of the Secretary of State, Raleigh, North Carolina, Grant Book 4, will 58.

[t] Halifax, North Carolina Deed Book 1, page 312.

[u] Halifax, Book 1, page 167.

[v] Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. 6, page 384.

[w] Halifax, North Carolina, Deed Book 4, page 445.

[y] Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. 25, page 465, Vol. 6, pages 384 and 481.

[z] Halifax, North Carolina, Book 2, pages 317-319.

[a] Land Grant Book No. 4, page 89, Richmond, Virginia.

[b] Land Grant Book No. 4, page 406, Richmond, Virginia.

[c] Land Grant Book of Nansemond county, Virginia, in the land office in the Capitol at Richmond, Virginia, page 106. Part of this land was in Isle of Wight county, which county joins Nansemond county, see Isle of Wight records, 1704-1715, page 48.

[d] Genealogical Gleanings, by Henry F. Waters, Vol. 1, page 403.

county, Virginia. This was Richard Pope, to whom his brother John Pope gave power of attorney, August 9th, 1690.[e] Their exact relationship to William[1] Pope is as yet undetermined. The same may be said of Thomas Pope, whose will was recorded in Isle of Wight, September 27th, 1684.[f]

William[1] Pope was a Quaker. His family record has been preserved in the Quaker records, and the original manuscript is now in safety deposit in Baltimore, Maryland. The following is an exact copy as published by the Southern History Association.[g]

"William Pope and Marie, his wife, their children's nativities recorded as followeth:

William Pope sonn of the aforesaid William and Mary was borne on the 15th of the 8th month 1662.

Henry Pope sonn of the aforesaid William and Mary was borne on the last of the 11th month 1663.

Also daughter of the aforesaid William and Mary was borne * * * of the 8th month 1667.

John Pope sonn of the aforesaid William and Mary was borne 6th of the 8th month 1670."

Henry[2] Pope (*William*[1]) was born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, November 30-1663.[a] His will was recorded in the same county October 28-1728.[b]

In addition to the land he inherited from his father, (William[1] Pope,) Henry[2] Pope received a deed of gift from Henry Bozman,[c] February 8-1685. He also received many land grants.[d] Henry[2]

---

[e] Isle of Wight Court House, Virginia, Deed Book 1, page 29.

[f] Isle of Wight Will Book No. 2, page 208.

[g] Southern History Association Publications, Vol. 6, page 508.

[a] Southern History Association Publications Vol. 6, page 508.

[b] Isle of Wight Will Book 3, page 127.

[c] Isle of Wight Great Book, page 105, and Book 1662-1715, page 584.

[d] Land office in the Capitol at Richmond, Virginia, see Grant Book 8, page 176; Grant Book 9, page 194; Grant Book 10, page 110; Grant Book 10, page 106; Grant Book 10, page 257.

Pope made many gifts of land to his children.[e] Henry[2] Pope of Isle of Wight, Virginia, made a deed to his son John[3] Pope of Bertie county, North Carolina, in 1726,[f] this deed establishes the relationship between them.

From the will of Henry[2] Pope (May 28-1728) we learn that his wife's name was Sarah, and that they were the parents of eleven children, viz:

I William[3] Pope; II Henry[3] Pope; III Richard[3] Pope; IV Jacob[3] Pope; V John[3] Pope married Mourning,[3] daughter of Barnaby[2] McKinne; VI Mary[3] Pope married ——— Williams; VII Jane[3] Pope married ——— Brassole, VIII Joseph Pope; IX Morning[3] Pope married her cousin, Jacob Pope; X Thomas[3] Pope; XI Samuel[3] Pope.

John[3] Pope (*Henry,*[2] *William,*[1]) was born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia. He moved to Bertie County, North Carolina, and later to Edgecombe County, where he died April 1745.

John[3] Pope was a Justice of the Peace,[a] Juryman, a Church Warden, Commissioner of the Peace,[b] and a Member of the General Assembly 1744-1745.[c]

---

[e] Isle of Wight Great Book, pages 103, 105, 139.

[f] Windsor court house, Bertie county, North Carolina, Book B, page 107.

[a] John Pope, Justice of the Peace for and within Edgecombe precinct Chowan county, May 16-1732. Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. 3, page 417.

[b] John[3] Pope March 6-1739 was appointed Commissioner of Peace, with Barnaby[2] McKinne and Joseph Cotton, for Edgecombe, Colonial Records, Vol. 4, page 346. He was added to the list of jurymen for Bertie precinct and Edgecombe, February 25-1740, Colonial Records of N. C., Vol. 4, page 521.

[c] John Pope[3] Member of the General Assembly July 22-1743, Colonial Records, Vol. 4, page 652. Member of the General Assembly for Edgecombe, February 24-1744, Colonial Records, Vol. 4, page 723. Member from Edgecombe, November 15-1744, Vol. 4, Colonial Records of North Carolina, page 733. On April 9-1745, it was reported by James Castellaw to the General Assembly (House of Burgesses) that John[3] Pope, one of the Members from Edgecombe, is dead. Report was also made by William Wilson, member from Newbern, that Mr. John[3] Pope, Member from Edgecombe is dead. Colonial Records, Vol. 4, page 774. John[3] Pope married a daughter of Barnaby[2] McKinne, Sr.

John[3] Pope married Mourning,[d] daughter of Colonel Barnaby[2] and Mary (Exum) McKinne: Issue six children, viz:

I Henry[4] Pope, will 1764 Halifax county, North Carolina, Henry Pope's wife was named Tabitha; II Jesse[4] Pope died 1818 in Georgia, wife Mary; III Lewis[4] Pope, wife Ann; IV Winifred[4] Pope, died unmarried, will 1762 Halifax, North Carolina;[e] V John[4] Pope; VI Barnaby[4] Pope died 1795 in Georgia.

---

[d] Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. 25, on page 465 gives a full account of Mourning[3] Pope.

[e] Halifax, North Carolina, Will Book N.o 1, pages 85 and 86.

(To be concluded)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

WILLIAMSBURG IN 1862. In McClellan's "Own Story" the General writes: Under date of May 6, 1862, (the day after the battle of Williamsburg). "This is a beautiful town; several very old houses, pretty gardens. I have taken possession of a very fine old house which Joe Johnston occupied as headquarters. It has a lovely flower garden, and conservatory. If you were here I should be inclined to spend some weeks here." (Mrs. McClellan came and spent several months.)

PORTRAITS AND ENGRAVINGS AT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE: There are fifteen portraits at this Institution of a distinctly colonial character:

(1) A three quarter length portrait of Dr. James Blair, founder of the College, showing hands and College in background, by whom painted not known; two companion portraits of (2) Dr. James Blair and (3) Sarah Harrison, his wife, one half length. These portraits are pronounced by two experts and collectors — Mr. Frank Bulkley Smith, of Worcester, Massachusetts, and Mr. S. L. Pichetto, of New York who accompanied him on visit to this place in May, 1918, as the work of Henrietta Johnston, the same who painted a portrait of Sir Nathaniel Johnston, Governor of South Carolina; (4) portrait of Hon. Robert Boyle, the gift of the Earl of Burlington, by Frederick Kerseboom; (5) portrait of Col. John Page, by Sir Peter Lely; five portraits by Charles Bridges, who came to Virginia, in 1735, viz.: (7) Alice Grymes, first wife of Mann Page II.; (8) Mann Page, II.; (9) John Page, Governor; (10) John Page, of North End, Gloucester County; (11) Jane Byrd, wife of John Page, of North End. It has been believed that the superb painting of (9) Gov. John Page was the work of Benjamin West, but Messrs. Smith and Pichetto, above named attributes it to Charles Bridges, of whose art they seemed to have a high opinion, ranking him far above Benjamin West and even above Sir Godfrey Kneller; (12)

Portrait of Judith Carter, second wife of Col. John Page, by John Woolaston; three other portraits painted about 1690, viz.: (13) Col. Matthew Page; (14) Mary Mann, wife of Col. Matthew Page; (15) Mann Page I., represented by a boy about ten years.

The painting of Judge John Tyler was by James Worrell, of Richmond, who painted the portraits of Washington and La-Fayette in the Richmond Council Chamber.

Among the engravings is one of Washington on horseback described on the frame as from the original by Alexander Campbell, of Williamsburg, in Virginia. In a published Catalogue not long since this engraving was described as the first taken of the General.

JEFFERSON-BRANCH. A Correction (see QUARTERLY, XXV., page 64). Sarah[3] Branch and Mary[3] Branch, hitherto stated to be the daughters of William[2] Branch, are shown by the inventory of Christopher[1] Branch to have been the children of Christopher[2] Branch (who probably married Sarah Almond). "Due to Xtopher, Samuell, Benjamine, and Sarah Branch, for their parts of a maid serv't belonging to their father's Estate," &c. "And allsoe Xtopher Branch is to pay the other three, for his father's halfe of the negroe 500 lbs of tobo each (it being the former rate set when Tho: Jefferson rec'd his wives due)," &c. This plainly marks an equal division of the estate of Christopher[2] Branch among his five children.

TRAVIS.—John Travis was born in Virginia March 15, 1768, and died 1853; his wife Sarah was born August 29, 1771, and died in 1852; their children were: (1) William Travis, born April 25, 1792; died January 18, 1850; (2) Mary E. Travis, born April 4, 1797; died at Turner Station, Henry County, Kentucky, March 17, 1884. She married William Jones, about 1820, and moved to Kentucky; (3) Richard Travis, born July 23, 1804; died December 21, 1885. I should be glad to communicate with

any one who may know the names of the parents of the above John Travis (1768-1853) or who may be able to tell me in what county in Virginia John Travis was born; also to communicate with any one who may be able to furnish a clue as to the maiden name of Sarah, wife of John Travis. Address Mrs. Jozie Mae Turner Matthews, 417 Transylvania Park, Lexington, Kentucky.

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY: DEVELOPMENT OF ARCHIVES DEPARTMENT

The past two years have been the most auspicious similar period that the archives have ever known. During that time, the old wooden shelving and its contents of bound magazines have been entirely removed from three sides of the Archives Room, and we now have the metal shelving and furnishings provided by an appropriation of the General Assembly of 1916. This equipment makes it possible to locate instantly any desired classification of material and we are gradually working into the Archives Room as much of the manuscript material as possible, — with the ultimate object of assembling all of it in one room, — which is a real "workshop" and into which all users of manuscripts are required to come for the examination of such documents. A decided step towards this ultimate was the fact that the wooden "counter," with its contents of bound newspapers, was removed from the Archives Room last fall and tables and chairs were installed, in order that the user of the achives might have the documents right at his elbow, as well as the assistance of the archivist in the matter of explanation, or the location of supplemental material; and since the First of October, 1917, no manuscripts have been permitted to leave the Archive Room, — except for use in the Librarian's office, when the archivist goes to his dinner, — as there is no deputy to keep the room open, when the archivist is off duty.

A Register of Users, wherein those who make use of the contents of the Department are requested to register, enables us to give indisputable evidence that such-and-such a number of persons make actual use of the archives, while a record is kept of the material used, so that it is known what classifications are most in demand and which, therefore, should be made most completely available and most easily accessible. Printed forms for the convenience and guidance of the users and a "code" of rules and regulations will in due course be developed, as incidents and demands from time to time demonstrate the desirablity of such accessories.

The experiment of the session 1916-'17 with the senior history students of the local colleges as "archival apprentices" developed, during the session just closed, a class of twelve of these apprentices from Westhampton College, whose services were utilized to assort and identify papers which were indeterminate as to classification and status, — legislative petitions.

The Legislative Petition File (after being re-arranged in one continuous chronology from 1773 to 1865, — instead of having an individual chronology under the name of each county) has been fully indexed under the names of the counties from which these petitions were presented to

the General Assembly. As soon as the papers of this classification which have strayed into other files of papers shall have been assembled, the whole file will be checked against the Journals of the House, — after which they will be indexed in such a manner that it will be possible to at once hand to the investigator every petition in regard to any subject, county, or locality, involved in these papers.

As the result of an appropriation for binding by the General Assembly of 1916, there are now available in bound form the personal property books from the Counties of Accomac to Craig (alphabetically), — these being a portion of the material deposited in the Library by the State Auditor and listed in the Library *Bulletin* of January, 1914. The portion indicated is now bound in volumes and lettered and listed in alphabetical and serial order, — the individual chronology of each county also appearing under that name, — so that the desired volume is instantly available, whether for the genealogical purpose of locating an individual in a certain county at a specific date, or for forming a proper estimate of the economic or financial status of the county under consideration. And it is most encouraging to be able to say that the General Assembly of 1918 made a further appropriation for binding for the years 1918 and 1919, which, — amongst other things, — will enable us to bind this file of personal property books well on to one-half of the material (alphabetically), — so it is estimated.

The other acts, concerning the Library, which were passed by the General Assembly of 1918 are:

(a) A "permissive" "Act to allow public officials in Virginia, both State and local, to deposit records in the Virginia State Library"; a copy of which act, together with a circular letter, was recently sent by the Librarian to the clerk of each of the counties, — and, while we do not expect to secure any great amount of material as a result of this enactment, yet I think that there is little doubt but that there will be a very satisfactory and an encouraging beginning.

(b) The Confederate Records, collected by former Secretaries of Virginia Military Records, were transferred to the Library; and we estimate that it will require some one hundred and forty thousand cards to index the twenty large ledger volumes delivered, — these volumes containing copies of muster-rolls which had been collected from original and secondary sources. After the completion of this index, — which has been begun, but which will not be completed for more than a year yet, — we shall be able to give certificates for membership in the Daughters of the Confederacy, the Sons of Veterans, and for procuring the pensions provided by the State for the widows and orphans of Confederate Soldiers;

(c) There was an all-round salary-increase of 20 per cent., which was more or less of a necessity, in view of current prices, and

(d) It was naturally very gratifying that the General Assembly should have officially designated me as "State Archivist"; yet I think that the more important phase of the matter is the fact that someone in the General Assembly evidently thought that this designation would be more in keeping with the importance and dignity of the work within the jurisdiction of the Department, and so I rather feel that there is an awakening to a juster and a more equitable valuation of the work being done by the Archives Department.

Finally, it should be stated that the archives are for public use, and especially so to persons who are desirous of joining organizations which require civil or political services by one's ancestor, which persons should write, or else come to the Library and make personal examination of the original documents proving said service by one's ancestor, — no matter whether that service be of the colonial, Revolutionary, War of 1812, or Confederate period (the last with the index qualification stated above).

MORGAN P. ROBINSON,
State Archivist.

July 6, 1918.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - -	$ 600,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	$1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

VOL. XXVII OCTOBER, 1918 No. 2

FREDERICKSBURG IN REVOLUTIONARY DAYS

PART I.

In a charming diary kept by him while under indentures to Colonel William Daingerfield, of Belvideira (a plantation on the river about seven miles below Fredericksburg) John Harrower a clever Scotchman, and schoolmaster to the youth of the Daingerfield and other neighboring households, was wont from time to time to copy letters which he had addressed to his "kith and kin" across the seas. In a letter to his wife in Lerwick in Scotland, sent under date of December 6, 1774, Harrower, after alluding to the "hote war" on the frontier which had terminated in the sanguinary battle of Point Pleasant: the conflict known to history as Dunmore's War, refers to the trouble then brewing between the Mother Country and her American colonies. "You no doubt," writes he, "have heard of the present disturbance betwixt Great Britain and the collonyes in North America." He tells of the blockade of Boston Harbor by General Gage and of the Americans who "are determined to act with caution and prudence" but at the same time are resolved not to lose an inch of their rights nor to submit "to the parliamentary abridgment of their liberties"; and also he describes in detail the mustering of troops below Fredericksburg and also how in far away Massachusetts there could be raised within twenty-four hours warning "odds of 60,000 men well disciplined and all ready provided with arms and ammunition."

The passage from Harrower's letter to his wife brings to mind also the rather prominent part which the people of Fredericksburg took in 1774 out of sympathy for the poor Bostonians. There was a great assemblage of citizens in the town house on Wednesday, June 1, 1774, when Fielding Lewis, Charles Dick, Charles Mortimer, James Mercer, Charles Washington, William

Woodford, James Duncanson, William Porter, George Thornton and Charles Yates were appointed a committee "to correspond with the neighboring towns and counties for the purpose of communicating to each other, in the most speedy manner their sentiments on this present interesting and alarming situation in America." The cause of this gathering and the patriotic action of the townspeople was the "hostile invasion of the rights and liberties of the town of Boston." (See Appendix 1.)

How real the great past seems to one in Fredericksburg: memorial objects are on every side to quicken the imagination.

Within the limits of the town there lived for many years the remarkable woman who was the mother of George Washington; and all that is mortal of her reposes there. On one of the beautiful avenues stands the massive memorial to Hugh Mercer, who shed his blood for the ideal of liberty on the field of Princeton. His home was in Fredericksburg and in the town and surrounding country he practiced his profession of medicine. Weedon was a townsman and John Paul Jones was not an alien on her streets. Many a brilliant officer of the Virginia line went from the town, and vicinity: Lewis Willis, William Daingerfield, William Woodford, Alexander Spotswood, Francis Taliaferro Brooke and his brother, Richard, a surgeon, are names which come to mind. Fredericksburg's revolutionary days were not without statesmen: Jas. Mercer, William Fitzhugh, of Chatham; Mann Page, of Mannsfield, may be named among them.

In a house on the Main Street of Fredericksburg at the intersection of Commerce, was at one time maintained a hospital for wounded revolutionary soldiers (see Appendix 2) and the Alum Spring, in this vicinity, was the site of another of these hospitals. Charles Mortimer and John Julian ministered to the wounded and sick there (see Appendix 3).

Just beyond Falmouth on the Stafford side of the river is the site of one of the most important of Virginia's revolutionary industries: Hunter's Iron Works, where in 1776, Alexander

Hanewinckle was manager, and later the genius of John Strode presided.

We may well afford in passing to comment on the Iron Works. James Hunter, a wealthy resident of this vicinity, began some years before the Revolutionary War developing the iron industry by erecting works and mills. From contemporaneous accaccounts it appears that by the outbreak of the war he had quite an establishment. It was soon realized by the proprietor what a tremendous service he could render the State by increasing the size of his plant. Hunter sought State aid and a trifle was granted him but later petition for assistance was refused and toward the close of the struggle he frankly tells the executive that his inability to further render the public any great service was due to the fact that he had not funds to keep up his works. James Mercer, one of the most influential and trusted citizens of the town and State says in a letter addressed to the Governor in April, 1781, "I am sure I need not tell you that it is from Mr. Hunter's works that every camp kettle has been supplied for the continental and all other troops employed in this State and to the Southward this year past: that all anchors for this State and Maryland and some for continent have been procured from the same works; that without these works we have no other resource for these articles and that without the assistance of bar iron made there even the planters hereabouts and to the Southward of this place would not be able to make bread to eat." (See Appendix 4.)

It would seem that the men of Fredericksburg were prompt in action at the first semblance of danger. One of Fredericksburg's honored institutions was its "independent company of foot composed of the gentlemen inhabitants of the town." There is a record of the existence of this company as early as 1753.* On August 25, 1775, Hugh Mercer, George Weedon, Alex-

---

* On Feb. 7, 1753, William Lynn took the oath as captain of the *Independent Company of Foot composed of the Gentlemen Inhabitants of the Town of Fredericksburg.* (Spotsylvania Records, Order Book 1749-55, p. 516.)

ander Spotswood and John Willis, representing the gentlemen of the independent company addressed to Colonel George Washington a brief but very fiery letter, expressing indignation at Dunmore's "Powder plot" and expressing the thought that "this first public insult is not to be tamely submitted to." These men sought Washington's approval to "join the bodies of armed men" and march to Williamsburg. The following Saturday, which was the 29th, was named as the date for departure. Messengers were dispatched to inform neighboring militiamen of their intention. "And we shall wait prepared" concluded the letter "for your instructions and their assistance." (See Appendix 5.) John Harrower in his diary alludes to the gathering of 600 armed men at Fredericksburg on April 29th and the public press reported the proceedings of their "council." These men were ready to go at a word; they were veritably "minute men" of this district. What advice Washington gave we do not know, though he, no doubt, counselled caution and the spirit of his advice may have influenced the action of representatives of the people gathered in the town on the day set apart for departure for Williamsburg.

A communication had been received from Peyton Randolph, speaker of the House of Burgesses which was reassuring in regard to the return of the powder and as to the threatened danger of further depredations by the royal authorities. The report of this council embodies some of the sanest advice ever given a people at a moment of extreme tension. (See Appendix 6.)

APPENDIX 1

(Copied from "American Archives," fourth series, Vol. I, columns 373-4.)

FREDERICKSBURG (VIRGINIA) RESOLUTION

At a Meeting of the Inhabitants of Fredericksburg, in the County of Spottsylvania, and Colony of Virginia, at the Town House, on Wednesday, the first day of June, 1774:

Resolved, That it is the unanimous opinion of this meeting to concur in every proper measure that may be thought expedient by our sister Colonies, on this important occasion, respecting the hostile invasions of the rights and liberties of the town of Boston.

Resolved, That Messrs. Fielding Lewis, Charles Dick, Charles Mortimer, James Mercer, Charles Washington, William Woodford, James Duncanson, William Porter, George Thornton, and Charles Yates, be appointed a Committee for this town to correspond with the neighboring towns and counties for the purpose of communicating to each other, in the most speedy manner, their sentiments on this present interesting and alarming situation of America.

Resolved, That Benjamin Johnston be appointed Clerk to this Committee.

Resolved, That the proceedings of this Committee, as well as those of other Provinces and Colonies, laid before them this day, be fairly transcribed by the Clerk in a book to be kept for that purpose.

Per order of the Committee,

Benjamin Johnston, Town Clerk.

APPENDIX 2

[Copied from a paper in the Virginia State Library whose reference number is "Legislative Petitions. 1799. December 19. Spotsylvania."]

To the Honourable the Speaker and Gentleman of the House of Delegates of Virginia.

The Petition of Henry Vowles humbly sheweth, That your Petitioner is the proprietor of a large Brick House in the Town of Fredericksburg which, in the month of Nov. 1775, when your Petitioner was serving in the army, was by Order of the magistracy, converted into an Hospital & Barracks for the State Troops, who in the first instance did considerable damage to it, & by their possession occasion'd two tenants, who were in the occupation of part of the said house, to remove — That the said house was used for the purposes aforesaid, by both State & Continental troops, during the whole course of the War — That when your Petitioner return'd from the army at the end of the War, the house was render'd entirely useless, there being little else but the Walls & Roof remaining, the Doors, Windows, Sashes, & Glass, Floors, & other inside work, being wholly destroy'd, & many of the Joists & even some of the Sleepers, cut out by the troops so placed therein — That so soon as the year *1783* & previous to his entering upon the Repairs of the said house, he had the damages thus sustain'd estimated by three Workmen, on Oath, of good character, in the said Town of Fred^{g}, which valuation, together with sundry other vouchers to prove the occupancy of & damages to the said house, accompany this memorial of your Petitioner — That soon after the valuation aforesaid being inform'd that a Mr Zepheniah Turner was appointed by Congress to adjust claims of that kind, he transmitted to the said Mr Turner at Richmond a statement of his claim, who after having retain'd the same more than twelve months, return'd it to your Peti-

tioner with this information, that he was not instructed to settle such claims, for that Congress had resolv'd that the individual States were to settle for all claims of that nature, as by the said Mr Turner's Letter will appear after which your Petitioner applied to the Auditor of public accounts at Richmond, who said he cou'd do nothing in the business. Your Petitioner begs leave further to state, that from his constitution being much impair'd during the War, he was for many years after these applications, in a very low state of health, so much so, as to be oblig'd to go each summer to the Sweet Springs, & that during this lengthy indisposition he attended to little else but the preservation of life, as may be ascertain'd from members of your own body — That since the recovering a tolerable state of health, he has caus'd his Petition to the House of Delegates for compensation, to be presented several times, in each of which it has been, by their Committee, reported reasonable, but not finally decided on, the first at the Session of 1791, the last at the Session of 1798 — That in the last instance your Petitioner was particularly desirous to have a conclusion, but from the House being occupied about important business 'till an advanc'd period of the Session, he has been inform'd that it was not done. Your Petitioner therefore, having no prospect of ever getting any part from the General Government, & no hope, for apart, but in the Justice & Bounty of his own State, humbly Prays that your honorable body will now take his case into tender consideration, & grant him compensation for such part, whatever that may be, as to you shall seem just & reasonable. And your Petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray &c.

Henry Vowles.

[Endorsed:] Henry Vowles Peto. Decem. 19, 1799. Rejected.

[From a paper in the Virginia State Library, whose reference number is Legislative Petitions, 1798. Dec. 10. Spots. No. 3902.]

The Committee of Claims have according to order had under their Consideration the Petition of Henry Vowles to them referred, and have agreed upon a report and come to two Resolutions thereupon as follows:

It appears to your Committee, that, sometime in the year 1775, a large brick house situate on the main street in the town of Fredericksburg, then belonging to Mary Frazier, and in the occupation of two persons tenents of the said Mary, was taken possession of by some State troops under the Command of Captain Gibson, as a barracks and hospital, and the tenents thereby compelled to remove from the same; that during the continuance of the said troops therein, through want of fuel, and from a disorderly disposition, they cut to pieces, burnt and otherwise destroyed all its floors, sleepers, joists, doors, window sashes, and glass: that, from the said time through the whole course of the War, the said house was almost continually used by successive bodies of troops, who marched through the said town, for the purposes above mentioned:

It also appears to your Committee that when these transactions took place, the said Mary Frazier was an infant, and that the Petitioner was an officer in the American Army, and served therein until the end of the War: that after his return from the Army he intermarried with the said Mary, and thereby, in her right, became entitled to the said house: that shortly thereafter the Petitioner proceeded to repair the same, for the accommodation of tenents, but to such extent was the destruction done to the said house, that the Petitioner could not by his utmost exertions render it habitable until some time in November 1783; and that after such repairs were made, so valuable was the house, on account of its structure and situation, that the Petitioner was for many years afterwards enabled to obtain therefor a rent exceeding £200. per annum for the occupation thereof.

It further appears to your Committee, that the Petitioner, after his intermarriage with the said Mary, in contemplation of obtaining a Compensation from the State, in April 1783 caused the said house to be viewed by skillful workmen in the said town of Fredericksburg, that the real and actual damage done to the same by the said troops during their occupation as aforesaid might be by them ascertained; and they have accordingly certified upon oath that in their opinion the said damage amounted to £500. specie.

Resolved, that it is the Opinion of this Committee that the Petition of the said Henry Vowles praying that he may receive Compensation for the damages done to the said house by the American Soldiery, amounting to the sum of £500, specie, is reasonable.

Resolved, that it is the Opinion of this Committee that the Petitioner ought to be allowed an annual rent of dollars for the said house, to commence on the 20th of November 1775 and end the 20th day of November 1783, during which period of time the Petitioners Wife in her own right while single, and the Petitioner himself in her right after the intermarriage were, by means of the said occupation thereof by the American Soldiery, and the damage done thereto by them, respectively deprived of the benefit thereof.*

---

* The Land Tax lists of Fredericksburg 1790 shows that Henry Vowles owned Lots 23 and 24 in the town; these lots are adjoining ones and extend from Caroline (Main) street to Sophia (Water) street on William (Commerce) street. The lots, or parts thereof, were sold in 1760, to James Hunter and George Fraser (or Frazier). George Fraser, in his will probated April 1, 1765, mentions these two lots. (Spotsylvania County Records.) Vowles married Mary Frazier (see above) and thus came into possession of the lots and houses.

APPENDIX 3

[From Papers Relating Chiefly to the Maryland Line During the Revolution. Edited by Thomas Balch, Philadelphia: Printed for the Seventy-Six Society, T. K. & P. G. Collins, Printers. 1857.]

Dr. Mortimer to General Weedon

Fredericksburg, Va., June 18th, 1781.

Dear Sir:

I informed you last month as commanding officer here and a gentleman who has often expressed great uneasiness of mind at the neglect of of the medical department by those who should have attended to it that it was not in my power to give the sick assistance longer, for the following reasons.

The want of medicines — my own indisposition often & sudden and never having any regular appointment from the State, only a requisition from Mr. Miskman to attend them until some regular arrangement was made and medicines provided. I have acted since last August merely through humanity for soldiers and prisoners, and have sent off near one hundred from this place without a death — found them all my own medicines, often things from my house and rendered them every service in my power, and make no doubt but you will assist me when opportunity offers to get some compensation for medicines, &c. I have made frequent applications North and South for medicines to no purpose — not even an answer to my letters. If a house could be got near here and a gentleman acquainted with the practice part of surgery to attend, it would be much; for I never did practice in surgery, or operate it being very repugnant to my disposition. There are none ill now but one diseased negro fellow. Any assistance I can give in medical advice at any time will do it with pleasure, gratis. I never received any emolument — hope you will do me the justice to say I faithfully discharged my duty without.

I am, with esteem, your obedient

Serv't

Chas. Mortimer.

Gen'l Weedon.

General Weedon to Dr. Julian.

Fredericksburg, 20 June, 1781.

Sir.

Dr. Mortimer having acquainted me that his indisposition prevents so strict an attention to the Public Hospital as a post of that consequence requires I am induced from that gentleman's friendly recommendation of your abilities to appoint you Director of that department, and doubt not you will attentively superintend the sick and wounded until the officer of the department furnishes you proper power and medicines, or my further

orders. You will please in the first place to procure a convenient house in the vicinity of the town to remove the sick and to prevent any pestilential disorders among the inhabitants, and Sir, the patients from drunken and riotous company.

Your mo. obed. Serv't.

During your continuance in this department you are entitled to the pay and rations of a Director of the Hospital.

[Endorsed]

Appointment of Dr. Julian to the Hospital.

[Copied from a paper in the Virginia State Library whose reference is "John Julian, B. W."]

Spotsylvania County Virginia to Wit

Personally appeared before me a justice of the peace for the county aforesaid, Edward Herndon aged seventy years, who being first duly sworn saith, That in the latter part of the year 1779 he was appointed to act as Commissary of issues at Fredericksburg, where Dr. John Julien acted as Hospital Surgeon, and gave orders for rations for the soldiers in the Hospital. That after the surrender of Cornwallis, a part of the prisoners were marched to Fredericksburg: part of them were sick, and were sent to the Alum Springs, about two miles from the town, and altho' they had a surgeon with them Dr. Julien attended them, and gave orders for their rations, to the best of this affiant's recollection. Dr. Charles Mortimer acted as a surgeon for a short time, but whether as an assistant to Dr. Julien or not he cannot say. He believes that Dr. Julien attended upon the sick in the Hospital as long as this affiant remained in the issuing department which was to the end of the war, or as long as rations were called for, and untill all the stores both of the Commissary and Quarter Master in Fredsburg were ordered to be sold.

Edward Herndon.

Spotsylvania County, State of Virginia to Wit.

I, Edward Hull, a justice of the peace for the County and State first aforementioned do hereby certify that Edward Herndon subscribed and swore to the above Affidavit as being a true and correct one to the best of his recollection. In witness whereof I hereunto affix my hand and seal this 26th day of June 1831.

Edward Hull[SEAL]

APPENDIX 4

[Executive Papers, April, 1781, Virginia State Library.]

Frederic'sb'g April 14th 1781

Dear Sir,

It would be an effront to your Excellency's understanding was I to make an apology to the first Magistrate of this State for communicating any Facts or even Hints that might contribute to your better Information in your public character. I shall therefore without appollogy proceed to inform your Excellency, that for my own knowledge of the country & the uniform opinion of all I have conversed with on the subject there is not in this State a place more deserving of public attention than this Town and its appendage Mr. Hunter's Iron Works — I am sure I need not tell you that it is from Mr. Hunter's Works that every Camp Kettle has been supplyed for the continental and all other Troops employed in this State & to the Southward this year past — that all the anchors for this State & Maryland & some for continent have been procured from the same works; that without these works we have no other resource for these articles, and that without the assistance of the Bar Iron made there, even the planters hereabouts & to the Southward of this place wou'd not be able to make Bread to eat — As to the Town itself I need not inform you that the public manufactory of Arms is here — that without it, all our Arms, however so little injured wou'd be useless to us; besides the number of new muskets & bayonets made there, renders that an object worthy our preserving & the Enemy's destruction — To this however, I may add that there is not one spot in the State so generally useful in our military operations — full one-third of all new lines rendezvous here; all the Troops from North to South & South to North *must* pass through this Town, where wagons are repaired, horses shoed and many other &cas which they cou'd not proceed on without, the Troops get provisions here to the next Stage & no place is so convenient to a very extensive & productive Country for the reception of Grain & other Articles of Provision. If this state of facts is admitted, can it be doubted but that the Enemy will consider it as one of their first objects to deprive us of so many advantages to their prejudice — The Foundary was thought an object worthy their attention & this from information only — But now far more certain that this place will be thought so when Genl. Phillips has himself been an eye witness that there are such advantages here & has so often seen the conveniences drawn from this place by all our Troops both regulars & militia. I will not say more, but to tell you that yesterday's experience produced proofs of our very alarming situation. Six armed Vessells went up Potomack River on Wednesday night; on Thursday they were said to be nine & more, with about five hundred Troops. Colo Towles, the commanding Officer, not doubting this to be an object set himself about its defence with as much vigour as possible, but behold not more

than eighty muskets cou'd be procured (& these repaired arms & without bayonets) — abt. 60 more guns of all sorts compose the whole; and where are the rest? with our militia before Portsmouth & at Williamsburg! Even men are wanting, there being now two Drafts of militia from Stafford & Prince William & Fairfax, now the scene of war & this county as vulnerable of* . . . at Williamsburg & other places not near the consequence to this State as this place is — Colo. Towles, writing by the same opportunity will make it unnecessary for me to say anything abt. the want of flints &cca. I write at his desire, and am at all times, and with great Esteem & respect, your Excellency's

most obed't & very humble serv't

Js. Mercer.

[Endorsed] His Excellency
Thomas Jefferson, Esqr.
Governor of Virginia

c/o Express.

[Executive Communications Oct. 20, 1777 to Jan. 24, 1778, Virginia State Library.]

Rapph. Forge 19 Febry 1777.

Sir.

In a paragraph of the Governors Letter you were pleased to communicate, I observe His Excellencies disposition to encourage these manufactures in a more extensive plan of operation. Happy should I be on the Occasion to receive and carry your Commands for that Laudable purpose into execution. Provided it can be done on Terms whereby you will not be looser. Hands I believe under proper regulations might be obtained, especially as most of those at present employed here are Master workmen and could each take in a prentice or unexperienced hand under him if we had shoproom. Tools and the different Machinery enlarged. An New shop for the Gunsmith 300 feet in length will be absolutely necessary, where a Clerk or two to assist the Head Workman could receive & deliver work and minute down each mans performance & loss of Time. But the expence of Building and procuring (in these times) the Materials for the different apparatus would in the whole amount to a Sum too large I apprehend for you or any private person in America to advance without Government would take your guns and all the different Arms, Anchors &c. of your Manufacture on certain Terms for some fixed Time not less than Ten or more years, and make such provision by Law for price and payment as will be a just equivalent for your expence and trouble at least. For I am well convinced that you are no gainer by it even now, when your stock of Pig Iron, Steel, Brass, Copper, Spitter(?) and most all the Materials hath been laid in in the very best terms, long since pur-

chased when plenty & cheap paid for in specie and Bills. Its true muskets can be made without Brass mounting. But without Pig Iron you cannot make even the Scalps for your Factory or any other State not to mention the Vast consumption in Ship building. And anchors for the Navy, and variety of Smith work you are already (and a great expence) prepared to do and so deeply engaged in. And tis plain from Mr. Lawson's Letters you can have but small dependance in Colo. Tayloes Furnaces for any supply. If you are to furnish your works from Maryland with Pig metal it must come excessive high. Should the Iron Masters there agree to sell it at all, which I must doubt as each Furnace which makes good Pig for Bars are connected with Forges belonging to same owners, who will perhaps have it in their power soon to oblige their extensive State to purchase from them Manufactured Iron only. The encouragement which that province has at all times given to works of the kind enables the proprietors to carry them on with such facility, dispatch and advantage as you nor no Iron Master here can accomplish untill countenanced and enabled by the Legislative power, but were you sure of purchasing Pig Iron from Maryland on any terms you are not always certain of conveyance by Water and that conveyance extravagant as freight is raised is not always safe, at best difficult and never certain. I have Ventured to say more on this Head as it is the very Source and radical Matter from which every branch of business here must depend for existence, and except you can first come on some contract or certainty of supply or encouragement to explore the neighbouring Lands for Ore, and if on examination a sufficient stock thereof be found, liberty to work and improve the same for the State or yourself. On paying the owner by appraisement of disinterested men or some just and eligible method whereby you can secure a certain and constant supply of metal without which it be would be too hazardous and indeed quite imprudent to extend your sphere of operation and like raising a magnificent superstructure without a solid foundation, but should these matters be settled to your safety and satisfaction you cannot then promise much to yourself or country while every recruiting officer has it in his power to enevigle and enlist the hands from the works and at any time press the waggons out of your Service, which has happened frequently and in the Very throng of my business. Once last Summer they carried off Six Waggons just as I was endeavoring to remedy that loss by replacing those with Three more all I could get they in like manner pressed them and divers other times have they taken waggons some on Journeys for grain and other Supplies for the Works which has obliged me (together with your positive orders to supply the publick gunnery from the coale here) to continue coaling all this winter and now in the severest frost & snow (to your great loss) weather neither fit for Man nor Beast to go out in, or otherwise suffer all your works to stand idle, on the whole, as laying in a Stock of Coale and every other part of the business here performed by Waggons stands on so

precarious a footing, nothing now, nor indeed ever will without absolute security in this service be carried on with advantage to yourself or the State. Therefore if His Excellency, in conjunction with the other branches of the Legislature would consider of some expedient for working the Iron mines within the state Protecting the Artificers, Labourers, Teams and other property of the Adventurers employed therein and the Works, Factorys, &c. depending thereon in which case, not only any branch already carried on here, but a variety of others may be extended to any length they desire and to advantage of the proprietors and also to the state, and every individual thereof.

The heads of what occurs to me now is in the following notes, viz.

1. That no recruiting officer be allowed tp enlist any of your workmen that has not obtained your (or yr managers) discharge, or been absent from the place Three months.

2nd. That no officer whatever without your consent be allowed to take a Team employed at your works whether your own property or hired.

3d. That if at the instance of the Legislative powers you extend the different machinery for gunns and other Arms they agree to take the produce at certain reasonable rates for some fixed time, or if it be found expedient to discontinue the Manufactory for any reason, cause or event, which may arrise before the expiration of yr Term, in that case you to have an adequate allowce made for the loss and disapointment which you must otherwise suffer.

Consider 1st your works for that branch rendered useless

2d your stock Matterials on hand

3 the great variety of useless tools

4 workmen to whom you will be under engagements

5 the number of apprentices, with whom cost has been to teach them the forepart of thr Time.

4th. The liberty to raise ore on any place convenient and carry it off, paying for same as before mentioned and

5th To erect Furnaces for Smelting said ore on the Next and most convenient place for wood and water.

6th Some small encouragement or priviledge to Artificers, particularly for ingenuity and constant faithful application to the branch they profess — particularly gunlock's.

7th That the most effectual Measures be taken for prosecuting and enlarging the different branches you have already engaged in viz 1st Bar Iron for Army & Navy, 2d Arms 3d Slitting and plating mills. 4th Wire mill. 5th Steel Furnace.

I am Sir your very Faithful Serv't.

John Strode

To Mr James Hunter

Wmsburg May 31, 1777

Sir

As there was no Manufactory of Iron in this State which was carried on to such an extent, and to Purposes of such vast Importance as Mr. Hunter's near Fredericksburg I took the liberty of promising him the assistance of the Publick in the Prosecution of his Works on a more enlarged Plan. In consequence of this Mr. Hunter laid my letter before Mr. John Strode his Manager, that he might enable him to inform me how far his works were capable of answering my expectations. This produced a Letter from Mr. Strode which Mr. Hunter has laid before the Council Board with a Memorial. The Subject of these Papers was of so much consequence to this State, and Mr. Hunter himself so deserving of the attention of the Publick that I thought it my duty to lay them before the General Assembly, who alone can enable him to carry on these extensive & valuable Works.

What must strongly recommend Mr Hunter is, that he asks for no pecuniary assistance, but merely for Materials to work. He requires only what the good of the State most evidently points out, which is to, open Mines within the same, and not to depend on our Neighbours for so necessary an article as Iron. With great Regard I have the Honor to be, Sir

Yr mo. ob't. & very
h'ble Ser't
P Henry

[Endorsed] To the Hon'ble George Wythe Esqr
Speaker of the House of Delegates

The Governor's Letter May 31, 1777
Inclosing Hunter's Memorial with other papers relative thereto.

To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable the Council of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

The Memorial of James Hunter humbly sheweth that your Memorialist actuated by the warmest zeal for the good of his Country, has with very great Labour & expence erected a Variety of Works, such as Forges, Steel Furnaces &c & begun others such as slitting, plating & wire Mills, & established Factories for fabricating small Arms, entrenching Tools, Anchors & other things necessary in the Army & Navy, Works evidently essential not only to the welfare, but to the very existence of this State.

That he has been encouraged to overlook in the Prosecution of these works Difficulties which seemed to private Abilities insurmountable by assurances from your Excellency of Publick Countenance & Support.

That he has been heretofore supplied with Pig Iron, the Basis of all his Manufactures, from Maryland; but that this mode of supply, at best are improper as well as an unbecoming dependence for a great State, is now become exceedingly expensive & precarious.

That Nature has made ample Provision amongst ourselves for these our necessities; but that no advantage can be derived from this circumstance either to the Publick or your Memorialist, these necessary Materials being the property of Persons who either have not the Power or the Inclination to work them.

That he has more than once suffered by the enlisting of his workmen & the pressing of his waggons, & that he dreads the greatest Detriment to the Publick as well as to himself if he be not secured from such injurious Proceedings in future.

And lastly that for fuller satisfaction with respect to several Matters mentioned in this Memorial, your Memorialist begs leave to refer you to a Letter received by him on this subject from the Manager of his works. [Endorsed] James Hunter may 31. 1777. Ref'd to Mr. Nicholas Harvie, Lane, Adams, Jones, A. Hite, Starke, Henry, Jett, Carter & Clapham.*

James Withers, Francis Stern, Thomas Armsmith, Enoch Benson, Joel Radish, Thos. Edrington, William Edrington, Nathaniel Benson, Thomas Stephens, Joseph Radish, Cossom Horton. We of the Jury have attended the survey being first sworn and deliberately considered the value of two Hundred Acres of Land at the Accakeek Iron Works are of opinion the value thereof to be five hundred pounds current Money of Virginia. James Withers, foreman. Nov'r 1st, 1777. Elijah Threlkeld, Sheriff.

Plat of Land

Novemb'r 1777. Surveyed for Mr. James Hunter (agreeable to an Act of Assembly) in presence of the Commissioners & a jury two hundred acres of land at accakeed old Iron Works Beginning at the Chestnut oaks on a millside at A near the Head of the pond & run from thence So. 25d east 350 po. to B a stake near the head of a small Branch, thence So. 63 east 30 poles to C near an appletree & in the Companys lower line from thence North East 90 poles to D two small white Oaks & a Hickory in the s'd Line thence N. W. 110 poles to E. a white Oak thence No. east 70 poles to F. a large gum near a spring, thence N. W. 234 poles to G the old Dam, thence up the side of the pond N. 64 W. 48 poles to H. from thence across the Head of the pond to the Beginning. —

---

*Act from Hening, XX. p. 393 for James Hunter's Iron Works:

Travers Daniel S. S. C.
North East Maryland 10 July

Mr. James Hunter

Sir, I am favor'd with yours of the fifth Instant pr Mr. Ash: in reply thereto I have no thoughts of enlarging our Concern in Iron Works at this time especially at so remote a distance & where the Prospect is not very inviting. You are to use your own discretion in this matter and I doubt [not] but our Gentlemen will receive sufficient [compensation] for any of their Lands that may be appropriate for ye building of Iron Works & making of Iron.

You will please observe that the taking a part[icular] Spot from them may render the remainder of their Lands of little value.

I am with wishing you all des[ira]ble success in your undertakings very respectfully

Dear Sir

Yo. mo. Ob't Serv't

Thos. Russell

A copy attested by us

William Fitzhugh
Thos. Lud. Lee
Rob Brent
Saml Selden
Chs Carter

Stafford to wit Mr. John Ash declared before me on the holy Gospel God that the above is a copy of a letter which he recd. from Thos Russell in answer to a letter which he the said Ash delivered to the said Russell from Mr. James Hunter, & that he the deponent also delivered to the said Russel a copy of an Act of the General Assembly entitled an Act for the Encouragement of Iron Works.

Given under my hand this tenth day of Novr. 1777

Thos. Lud. Lee

The under written Commissioners appointed by a certain Act of the General Assembly entitled an Act for Encouragement of Iron Works being informed by James Hunter Esqr. that he was ready to locate two hundred acres of a certain tract of Land in the County of Stafford, called and known by the name Accokeek furnace tract, & the said Hunter having produced to the said commissioners a Letter subscribed Thomas Russell for self & Company containing a disclaimer of any intention to erect a furnace on the tract herein before mentioned as by a copy of [a letter] by us attested & herewith transmitted will more fully appear, the said commissioners attended by the County Surveyor, Sheriff, & Jury in Comformity to ye directions of the forementioned Act must upon ye said Land &

Directed the bounds of ye said two hundred acres to be laid off according to the Platt & Survey hereto annexed, together with the evaluation of the Jury. Subscribed by us this third day of November 1777. William Fitzhugh, Thos. Lud. Lee, Rob Brent, Saml Selden, Chs. Carter.

[Endorsed] Report of Commissioners, Appointed to Locate Land for Iron Works, Novr 15th, 1777

[Executive Communications, May 3 to June 24, 1779, and Oct 4 to Dec 24, 1779, Virginia State Library.]

The Committee to whom the Governors Letter with the Memorial of James Hunter & other papers where refer'd have according to order had the same under their consideration and come to the following Resolutions thereupon vizt.

Resolv'd as the Opinion of this Committee that the subject matter contain'd in the said memorial is reasonable & merits every encouragement of the Legislature. agd to.

Resolv'd as the Opinion of this Committee that the Memorialist ought to be allow'd to locate two Hundred acres of Land of the Accakeek Tract, lying in the County of Stafford including the old Furnace Seat & dam, & if a sufficient Body of Iron ore is not discovered therein that he be at liberty to explore and open any other unimproved Lands belonging to the said Furnace tract, and upon discovering a sufficient Body of ore, to locate ten acres thereof (in case the proprietors or their agents shall not within a reasonable time open them) paying to the proprietors such valuation as well of the two Hundred acres as of the Ten acres, as shall be made by a Jury of twelve good & Lawfull Freeholders upon Oath; and that two Commissioners be appointed in behalf of the proprietors, to attend the Survey & valuation of the said Land. agreed to.

Resolv'd as the Opinion of this Committee, that if a Body of Iron Ore is not discovered on the Accakeek Tract, the Memorialist ought to be allowed to explore & open for the discovery of Iron ore, any other unimproved Lands within the circuit of Thirty Miles, in conjunction, & with the concurrence of two commissioners to be appointed for that purpose, paying to the proprietors any damage they may sustain thereby and making report of these discoveries to the next Session of Assembly, agreed to.

The Accakeek Iron Mines in Stafford County, belonging to a company in England whose property they still remain, were worked but discontinued upwards twenty years ago because they had larger & richer Banks of ore, with greater conveniencys of Wood & Water in Maryland, where all their Hands, stocks & utensils were removed. The Lands are said to have been offered for sale by the company's agent and probably from their being very broken without Timber and the soil excessive poor, have not been sold. These being situated on the same direction & vein of Ore with Mr. Spotswoods & Mr. Chissels is likely to be of same quality

and though improper for Bars (?) is yet exceedingly fit for various other manufactures set on foot here and if opened may be instantly renedered serviceable from their vacinity to Hunters works in want of Pig Mettal and at present not procurable from the neighbouring States untill these and other Lands can be explored for Ore and convenient Furnace Seats fixed on His slitting, plating & wire Mills being on a scale large enough to supply this State provided he can secure the Pig Mettal without which it is impossible for him to furnish the Country with Bar Iron for Planting and many Utensils, the Army & Navy with Arms, Entrenching Tools, Anchors & all sorts of shop work which they have hitherto depended on him for besides his steel Furnace now in operation with the Publick & Private Factorys for Arms.

Two or three hundred acres of Land including the Old Accakeek Furnace seat & Dam, and extending to any Bank of Iron Ore upon the Lands located, where sufficient is discovered to work the Furnace, with ten or twelve acres of Land, at the most convenient water on Aquia or Poto Creeks on Poto Run, for a Landing & Pasture for transporting Oyster shells &c., paying the Proprietors the value by appraisement of disinterested men, as also the liberty to send out miners to search for and open on any uncleared & uncultivated Lands Banks of Iron Ore within such distance of his works as well bear the carriage of Pig Mettal, say about thirty miles, on paying the Proprietors for any injury breaking the soil, in case his views at Accakeek are disappointed or [do] not sufficiently answer the purpose.

[Executive Papers, Jan. 1781, Virginia State Library]

Fredericksburg, 25th January 1781.

Sir.

I received in course your excellencys favour of the 10th currn. with an intimation of the supposed design of the enemy to come this way, and your advice to remove whatever would be most exposed to their attempts.

I beg permission to return your excell'y my best thanks for this your kind attention to my concerns, and for the early notice your letter conveyed.

In consequence whereof I immediately caused to be transported to a place of safety such of the articles at my works as were made for the public use being the camp kettles, axes, &c, ordered by Gen. Greene some of the same & other things designed for the state; and a part of my own effects.

And though for this purpose I had no occasion to make use of your excellency's permission to impress waggons, the assistance afforded me by those belonging to the public together with the service of my own teams having proved sufficient, I consider myself nevertheless as obliged by it as I am by the directions given to Gen Weedon to take measures for the protection of my works. which were fully complied with.

But it gives me concern to acquaint your excell'y that it is not in my power to repair any of the arms sent me by Col Winter whose letter accompanying them came to hand yesterday; my workmen in that branch having all left me, and the manufactory of small arms being of consequence discontinued; but the orders before given by the State for other matters are going on with all possible expedition.

I have sent by the bearer Mr. Dick, the warrant granted me on the treasury sometime ago, for £50,000; of which I have not yet received payment, but beg I may now as the reasons for obtaining it and which I had the honour to lay before your excell'y still subsist with undiminished force; and as I have also certificates from Gen. Gates of the delivery of sundries the manufactures of my works, furnished during the course of the last summer, for the use of the army under his command to the amount of at least £130,000, a considerable portion of which is due for workmen's wages, provisions, &c.

I have on hand a parcel of coarse woollens, sufficient for the clothing of 150 or 200 men, which I would deliver if the state has occasion for them; and receive in payment tobacco, inspected at the warehouses of Fredericksburg and Falmouth at the price of £50 per hundred weight. if this should answer you will be pleased to appoint somebody to examine into the quality and to fix with me the prices of these goods.

I have the honour to be
with the most perfect respect

Sir,
Your excellencys very obedient
and very humble servant,

James Hunter

[Endorsed] His Excellency
Thomas Jefferson, Esqr.
Governor of Virginia
Richmond

Favd. by Mr Dick

[Executive Papers, Feb. 1781, Virginia State Library]

Stafford, 25th February, 1781

Sir.

In reply to your excellencys inquiry how far the orders that have been given for camp kettles to be made at my works, are complied with and in what manner those made have been disposed of I beg leave to inform you, that the order given last summer for 1000 to be furnished for the particular use of the state is now fully compleated, and the greater part of them, including in the number the 200 received by Col. Zane by virtue of your excellencys orders to that effect have, at different times, been de-

livered; and for more full satisfaction on this head, I shall direct my manager to make out an exact specification of the number furnished at each time, to whom delivered, and an account of what remains on hand, which paper shall be transmitted to your excellency.

We are now engaged in fabricating a parcel together with some other things by the direction of Gen. Greene, and for the use of his army; nevertheless the order your excellency has last given for 1000 additional arms to be immediately got ready for the separate service of the state, shall be particularly regarded; all possible dispatch used for its completion, and your excellency made acquainted with our progress in the execution of it; be assured no exertions within the compass of my power shall be wanting, where the public good is concerned.

And on this occasion I cannot forbear to testify to your excellency the great regret I felt that I was unable to render fit for service the muskets sent to this place some weeks ago; at a time too when they were so much wanted; — but the making and repairing of small arms, once prosecuted to so considerable an extent at my works, has been for sometime past, discontinued for want of workmen, all those employed in this service having left me, principally because by an act of the legislation, they were rendered subject to militia duty, draughts, &c. from which they had always enjoyed exemption — altho' if that privilege could again be restored, I have no doubt that the works in this branch might be resumed, to the great benefit of the state; — and although, with respect to myself, I never desired any emolument from their continuance, but the contrary, yet, as I am fully persuaded of the utility they would be of to the public, at this time especially; in case the exemption I before mentioned would be granted to the artificers, and to the writers employed there, which last, it must be obvious, are also indispensibly necessary at such works, and if I could receive such countenence from your excellency as should be thought reasonable, I would attempt to set them on foot once more.

Or, should it be judged more conducive to the public advantage to have them carried in & by for the state rather then for the account and under the eye of an individual, I will most readily assent to it, and require nothing for the use of the building which before served my people for this purpose, or for the use of such tools as I have that can be serviceable.

Nor do I stand singly in this opinion of their usefulness; — when I last saw Gen. Greene, he expressed his concern that a work which might be rendered of such general service, should be suffered to sink into disuse; and promised, should it ever be revived, to send to it such artificers as it should be in his power to procure.

I have the honour to be,
with perfect respect,
Sir,
your excellencys obedient
and humble servant,
James Hunter

His Ex'y Thos. Jefferson, Esqr.
[Endorsed] His Excellency
Thomas Jefferson, Esquire
at
Richmond

[Executive Papers, Oct. 1781, Virginia State Library]

Sir

Upon the Receipt of your former Favour respecting the traveling Forges I immediately applied to Mr. Hunter, who engaged to have them finished with the utmost expedition. I for some time made frequent Enquiries into their Progress, & found that the Workmen were employed about them, but a late fit of sickness has prevented me from knowing whether they were finished or not. I will to Day make a farther Enquiry, & when they are finished, will cause them to be sent over to you.

I have the honour to be with perfect Esteem, sir,

Your mo. obed't h'ble serv't

Mann Page

Mannsfield [Spotsylvania Co.]
Oct'r 16, 1781
[Endorsed] From Mann Page respecting the travelling forges.

[Executive Papers April 1782, Virginia State Library]

Fredericksburg, 23d April, 1782.

Sir

I duly received your Favour of 12th inst. & would very readily render the Public any assistance in my power in repairing the Arms, but the little attention they gave to the support of my works to do them effectual service, obliged me to discharge all the Workmen last Dec first after I had made some large addition & necessary Repairs at very considerable Expence.

I am very Respectfully
Sir
Yr most obed't Serv't

James Hunter

William Davies, Esqr
[Commissioner of War]

APPENDIX 5

[Copied from Jared Sparks's "The Writings of George Washington," Vol. 2, p. 507]

To Colonel George Washington.

"Fredericksburg, 25 April 1775.

"Sir,

"By intelligence from Williamsburg it appears, that Captain Collins of his Majesty's navy, at the head of fifteen marines, carried off the powder from the magazine in that city on the night of Thursday last, and conveyed it on board his vessel by order of the Governor. The gentlemen of the Independent Company of this town think this first public insult is not to be tamely submitted to, and determine, with your approbation, to join any other bodies of armed men, who are willing to appear in support of the honor of Virginia, as well as to secure the military stores yet remaining in the magazine. It is proposed to march from hence on Saturday next for Williamsburg, properly accoutred as light-horse men.

"Expresses are sent off to inform the commanding officers of companies in the adjacent counties of this our resolution, and we shall wait prepared for your instructions and their assistance.

"We are, Sir, your humble servants,

"Hugh Mercer,
"G. Weedon,
"Alexander Spotswood,
"John Willis.

"P. S. As we are not sufficiently supplied with powder, it may be proper to request of the gentlemen, who join us from Fairfax or Prince William, to come provided with an over proportion of that article."

APPENDIX 6

[From "The Virginia Gazette," May 13, 1775.]

Fredericksburg, Committee Chamber, Saturday the 29th of April, 1775.

At a Council of one hundred and two members, Delegates of the Provincial Convention, officers and special deputies of fourteen companies of light horse, consisting of upwards of six hundred well armed and disciplined men, friends of constitutional liberty and America, now rendezvoused here in consequence of an alarm occasioned by the powder being removed from the country magazine in the city of Williamsburg, in the night of Thursday the 21st instant, and deposited on board an armed schooner by order of his Excellency the Governor; "The Council having before them the several matters of intelligence respecting this transaction,

and particularly a letter from the Hon. Peyton Randolph, Esq.; Speaker of the late House of Burgesses of Virginia, received here last night by an express despatched to Williamsburg for the purpose of gaining intelligence, informing that the gentlemen of the city of Williamsburg and neighbourhood have had full assurances from his Excellency that this affair shall be accommodated, and advising that the gentlemen assembled here should proceed no further at this time, this Council came to the following determination, and offer the same as their advice to those public spirited Gentlemen, friends to British liberty and America, who have honoured them by this appointment. Highly condemning the conduct of the Governor on this occasion, as impolitic, and justly alarming to the good people of this Colony, tending to destroy all confidence in Government, and to widen the unhappy breach between Great Britain and her colonies, ill timed and totally unnecessary, consider this instance as a full proof that no opinion which may be formed of the good intentions of a Governor in private life can afford security to our injured and oppressed country, but that obedience to arbitrary, ministerial mandate, and the most oppressive and tyrannical system of Government, must be the fatal line of conduct to all his Majesty's present servants in America; at the same time justly dreading the horrors of a civil war, influenced by motives of the strongest affection to our fellow subjects of Great Britain, most ardently wishing to heal our mutual wounds, and therefore preferring peaceable measures whilst the least hope of reconciliation remains, do advise that the several companies now rendezvoused here do return to their respective homes. But considering the just rights and Liberty of America to be greatly endangered by the violent and hostile proceedings of an arbitrary Ministry, and being firmly resolved to resist such attempts at the utmost hazard of our lives and fortunes, do now pledge ourselves to each other to be in readiness, at a moment's warning, to re-assemble, and, by force of arms to defend the laws, the liberty, and rights of this, or any sister colony, from unjust and wicked invasion. Ordered that expresses be despatched to the troops assembled at the Bowling Green, and also to the companies from Frederick, Berkeley, Dunmore, and such other counties as are now on their march to return them thanks for their cheerful offers of service, and to acquaint them with the determination now taken.

GOD SAVE THE LIBERTIES OF AMERICA

The foregoing determination of Council having been read at the head of each company, was cordially and unanimously approved.

(To be continued)

OFFICERS RECOMMENDED AND QUALIFIED FOR THE MILITIA OF GREENSVILLE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1782-1815

Contributed by MRS. W. SAMUEL GOODWYN, Emporia, Virginia

ORDER BOOK I.

April 26, 1781, Douglas Wilkins, Colonel in room of Alexander Watson deceased; William Maclin, Lieutenant Colonel; Edmund Wilkins, Major; are recommended as Field Officers, and, William Watson, Captain; Jesse Butts, 1st Lieutenant; Joel Smith, 2d Lieutenant; Peter Butts, Ensign; William Walker, 2d Lieutenant; John Hargrove, Ensign; Robert Mabry, 1st Lieutenant; Lawrence House, 2d Lieutenant; Burrell Grigg, Ensign; John Pritchett, 2d Liutenant; Absalom Harris, 2d Lieutenant; Andrew Jeter, Ensign; James Turner, 1st Lieutenant; Isaac Rowell, 2d Lieutenant; Jeremiah Dupree, Ensign; Thomas Cocke, Captain; John Lucas, 1st Lieutenant; Peter Parham, 2d Lieutenant; and Wm. Stark, Jr., Ensign, are recommended to the Governor in Council as proper persons to command the Militia of this County. (pp. 4, 5.)

May 23, 1782, James Robinson, as Captain, Peter Wyche, as Lieutenant, Daniel Cato, as 2d Lieutenant, and Braxton Robinson, as Ensign, are recommended to the Governor in Council as proper persons to command a Company of Militia in this County. (p. 24.)

July 25, 1782, Thomas Cocke, a Captain in the Militia of this County, took the Oaths of his Office, according to Law. (p. 34.)

July 25, 1782, James Robinson, Captain, Daniel Cato, 2d Lieutenant, and Braxton Robinson, Ensign, in the Militia of this County, qualified to their respective Commissions, according to Law. (p. 35.)

August 22, 1782, Douglas Wilkins, Colonel; Turner Bynum, Henry Cook and William Mason, Captains; Peter Pelham, Lawrence House & John Pritchett, Lieutenants; and Andrew Jeter

and Burrell Grigg, Ensigns in the Militia of this County severally qualified to their respective Commissions, according to law. (p. 36.)

August 22, 1782, John Lucas and Robert Mabry, Lieutenants in the Militia of this County, took the Oaths of their Office, according to Law.

John Robinson is recommended to the Governor in Council as a proper person to execute the Office of 1st Lieutenant in the Militia of this County. (p. 40.)

September 26, 1782, John Robinson, a Lieutenant in the Militia of this County, took the oath of his Office, according to Law. (p. 42.)

April 8, 1785, Douglas Wilkins, County Lieutenant, William Maclin, Lieutenant-Colonel, Robert Mabry & John Lucas, Majors, severally took oaths to the Commonwealth & their respective offices in the Militia of this County. (p. 204.)

June 22, 1786, Douglas Wilkins, County Lieut., Wm. Maclin, Colonel, Edmund Wilkins, Lieut. Colonel & Turner Bynum, Major, are recommended to the Governor in Council as proper persons to act as Field Officers of the Militia of this County. And Henry Cook, 1st Captain, John Pritchett, Lt. & Absalom Harris, Ensign, & Thomas Cocke, 2d Captain, John Lucas, Lt. & Benj. Simmons, Ensign; & James Robinson, 3d Captain, John Robinson, Lt., & Daniel Catoe, Ensign, Jesse Butts, 4th Captain, Joel Smith, Lt., & Peter Butts, Ensign; James Turner, 5th Captain, Jeremiah Dupree, Lt., & Burrell Brown, Ensign; Lawrence House, 6th Captain, Robert Mabry, Lt., & Burrell Grigg, Ensign, are recommended to the Governor in Council as proper persons to command the respective Companies of Militia in this County, according to law. (pp. 284-285.)

Feb. 22, 1787, Robert Mabry, Lieut., Jeremiah Dupree, Lieut., Benj. Simmons, Ensign, Jesse Butts, Captain, James Robinson, Capt., Henry Cook, Capt., James Turner, Captain, Burrell Brown, Ensign, Joel Smith, Lt., John Pritchett, Lt., & Thomas Cocke, Captain, in Militia of this County severally took oaths to the Commonwealth and of office. And Douglas Wilkins, County-Lt.,

& Wm. Maclin, Colonel, & Edmund Wilkins, Lt.-Col. of Militia of this County took oaths of office. (pp. 312-313.)

March 22, 1787, John Robinson, Lt., Peter Butts, Ensign, John Lucas, Lt., & Absalom Harris, Ensign, in the Mil. of this Co. took oaths of office. (p. 314.)

April 26, 1787, Matthew Mayes is recommended as Captain in room of James Turner, who has removed from the County; James Blanks, as Captain in room of Lawrence House, resigned; Carrol Grigg, Ensign in room of Burell Grigg, resigned, are recommended to the Governor as proper persons to fill the Militia offices of this County. And Abner Hill, as Capt., Esau Goodwyn as Lieut., & Robert Rivers as Ensign are recommended as proper persons to command a Light Infantry Company of Militia in this Co. (pp. 324-325.)

May 24, 1787, Abner Hill, Captain, Esau Goodwyn, Lt., in Co. of Light Infantry, Matthew Mayes & James Blanks, Captains, & Carrol Grigg, Ensign in Militia of this County severally took oaths of office. (O. B. I, p. 329.)

June 28, 1787, Turner Bynum, Major in Militia of this County, took oath of office. (p. 332.)

Dec. 27, 1787, Peter Butts, Lt., & Wm. Wilkinson, Ensign, recommended to the Governor for the Mil. of this County. (p. 351.)

Oct. 24, 1788, Thomas Rivers, Captain, John Fisher, Lt., & John Goodwyn, Cornet, recommended to the Governor as proper persons to command a Company of Light Horse in the Mil. of this Co. (p. 390.)

July 23, 1789, Thomas Rivers, Lieutenant Commandant of the Militia of this County took oath of office. (p. 419.)

ORDER BOOK II.

March 25, 1790, William Wilkinson, Ensign in the Militia of this County, took all of the Oaths of the Government and of his Office, according to law. (page 8.)

March 25, 1790, Peter Butts, as Lieut. in the Militia of this Co. took oaths of his office, to the Commonwealth, and to support the new Constitution. (p. 10.)

Jan. 27, 1791, Braxton Robinson, Captain, Holt Clanton, Lieut. & Henry Mangum, Ensign, in Militia of this Co. severally took oaths of their offices & to support the new Constitution. The same day, Person Williamson as Capt., John Catoe, as Lieut. & Nathan Johnson, as Ensign, are recommended to the Governor in Council as proper persons to execute such offices in a Company of Militia in this County. (p. 55.)

Nov. 24, 1791, Benjamin Simmons, Capt., Edmund Lucas, Lieut. & John Camp, Ensign, severally took oaths of their respective offices in the Militia of this County & to support the Constitution. (p. 102.)

Jan. 26, 1792, Nicholas Prince, as Lieut., & Mical Ezell, as Ensign in Militia of this Co. recommended to the Governor in Council, as proper persons to execute said Offices. (p. 112.)

Feb. 23, 1792, Person Williamson, Capt., Nathan Johnson & Benj. Rives, Ensigns in Militia of this Co. severally took oaths to the Commonwealth, of their respective offices, & to support the Constitution. (p. 114.)

May 27, 1791, Turner Bynum, as Lieut. Colonel & Thomas Cocke as Major are recommended to the Gov. in Council as proper persons to execute said offices in Mil. of this Co. (p. 80.)

March 28, 1793, The Court recommends William Maclin to his Excellency the Gov. in Council as Lieut. Col. Commandant of the Mil. of this Co. & Turner Bynum, Major; Henry Cook, Capt.; Nicholas Prince, Lieut.; Mical Ezell, Ensign; James Robinson, Capt.; John Robinson, Lieut.; Wm. Powell, Ensign; Jesse Butts, Capt.; Peter Butts, Lieut.; Esau Goodwyn, Ensign; Matthew Mayes, Capt.; Turner Williamson, Lieut. Benj. Rives, Ensign, to command the 1st Battalion of Militia in this Co. & Thomas Cocke, Gent., Major; James Blanks, Capt.; Carrol Grigg, Lieut.; Frederick Grigg, Ensign; Person Williamson, Capt.; John Catoe, Lieut.; Nathan Johnson, Ensign; Braxton Robinson, Capt.;

Holt Clanton, Lieut.; Henry Mangum, Ensign; Edmund Lucas, Capt.; John Camp, Lieut.; George Cain, Ensign, to command the 2d Battalion of the Militia of this County, & Thomas Rivers, Capt., Joseph Wilkins, Lieut.; & John Goodwyn, Cornet to Command a Company of Light Horse in the Militia of this County according to law. (p. 185.)

March 22, 1792, Turner Bynum, Lieutenant Colonel, Turner Williamson & John Cato, Lieutenants, & Esau Goodwyn, Ensign, in the Militia of this Co. severally took the oaths of their respective offices, to support the Constitution, etc. (pp. 118-119.)

March 23, 1792, Thomas Cocke, Major in the Miltia of this Co. took oath of office. (p. 121.)

Oct. 25, 1792, Nicholas Prince, Lieut., & Mical Ezell, Ensign, took oaths of office. (p. 157.)

July 25, 1793, Wm. Maclin, Lieut. Col. Commandant; Turner Bynum & Thomas Cocke, Majors; Braxton Robinson, Matthew Mayes & James Blanks, Captains; Peter Butts & John Robinson, Lieutenants; Carrol Grigg, Nicholas Prince; Wm. Powell & Turner Williamson, Lieutenants; Mical Ezell & Henry Mangum, Ensigns, took severally their oaths of office, to the Commonwealth etc., as Officers of the Mil. of this Co. (p. 212.)

Aug. 22, 1793, John Cato, Lieut. of Mil. of this Co. took oath of office. (p. 214.)

Aug. 22, 1793, Henry Cook & Person Williamson, Capt., & Esau Goodwyn, Ensigns in Mil. of this Co. took oaths of office. (p. 215.)

Aug. 23, 1793, John Camp, Lieut. took oath of office. (p. 219.)

Oct. 24, 1793, Nathan Johnson, Ensign, took oaths of office. (p. 224.)

Dec. 26, 1793, Benj. Rives, Ensign in Mil. of this County took oath of office, etc. (p. 234.)

Jan. 23, 1794, George Cain as Ensign, took oath of office. (p. 237.)

April 24, 1794, Holt Clanton, Lieut. of Mil. took oath of office (p. 259).

May 23, 1794, Hubbard Harris, Lieut., John Justice, Ensign, in Capt. Person Williamson's Co. of Mil. took oaths of their office. (265).

Dec. 25, 1794, Nathaniel Mabry took oath of office as Ensign in Mil. of this Co. (p. 310.)

May 28, 1795, Nicholas Prince, Capt. in room of Henry Cooke, resigned Miel Ezell, Lieut. & Simon Turner, Ensign, recommended to the Governor as Officers of the Mil. of this Co. (p. 352.)

July 25, 1795, Nicholas Prince, Capt., Miel Ezell Lieut. & Simon Turner, Ensign, severally too oaths to the Commonwealth & their respective offices in the Mil. of this Co. (p. 362.)

Sept. 24, 1795, Isham Powell is recommended as Ensign in Capt. James Robinson's Co. of Mil. in this Co. (p. 380.)

Feb. 25, 1796, Daniel Putney as Capt. William Stewart as 1st, & Michael Wall as 2d Lieut. are recommended to the Governor in Council for Officers of the Mil. of this Co. (p. 405.)

Sept. 22, 1796, Turner Williamson, Capt., in room of Matthew Mayes, resigned, Benj. Rives, Lieut. & Benj. Clark, Ensign in Mil. of this Co. & John Avent, Ensign in Capt. Braxton Robinson's Co., John Justice, Lieut., Thomas Graves Randle, Ensign in Capt. Person Williamson's Co., Isham Powell, Ensign in Capt. James Robinson's Co. in room of William Powell, resigned, are recommended to the Governor as proper persons to execute offices in the Mil. of this Co. (p. 447.)

Feb. 24, 1797, William Stewart 1st Lieut. of a Co. of Artillery in the 1st Regiment & 1st Division of the Mil. of Virginia took, oath of office, etc. (p. 466.)

March 23, 1797, John Justice, Lieut. & Thomas Graves Randle, Ensign in the Mil. of this Co. took oaths of office. (p. 475.)

April 27, 1797, Turner Williamson, Capt. Benj. Rives Lieut., Isham Powell & Benj. Clark, Ensigns, took oaths of office. (p. 405.)

May 25, 1797, John Avent, Ensign in Mil. of this Co. took oath of office. (p. 489.)

July 27, 1797, Wm. Stewart, Capt., Michael Wall 1st & James Wall 2d Lieut, recommended to the Gov. to command a Co. of Artillery to be raised in this Co.. (p. 503.)

Oct. 26, 1797, Esau Goodwyn, Lieut. in room of Peter Butts, who is removing from the state, & John Cain, Ensign, recommended to the Gov. to serve in Capt. Jesse Butts' Co. (pp. 516-517).

March 22, 1798, Esau Goodwyn, Lieut. & John Cain, Ensign, in Mil. of this Co. took oaths of office. (p. 527.)

April 26, 1798, Thomas Cocke, Major in Mil. of Co. resigns. (p. 539.)

April 27, 1798, Capt. James Robinson, as Major, in room of Major Thomas Cocke, resigned, John Robinson, Capt. & Isham Powell, Lieut. are recommended to the Governor for the Mil. of this Co. (p. 549.)

June 28, 1798, James Robinson, Major, John Robinson, Capt. & Isham Powell, Lieut. in Mil. of this County took oaths of office. (p. 554.)

Sept. 27, 1798, Avent Massey recommended to the Gov. for Ensign in Mil. of this County. (p. 572.)

Dec. 27, 1798, William Stewart, Capt. of Artillery Co. & Avent Massey, Ensign in the Mil. of this Co. take oaths of office. (p. 580.)

Jan. 24, 1799, Michael Wall, 1st Lieut., & James Wall, 2d Lieut. in Artillery Co. of Mil. of this Co. took oaths of office. (p. 586.)

April 25, 1799, Capt. Jesse Butts as Major in 1st Battalion of Mil. in room of Major Turner Bynum, who has removed from the state, Esau Goodwyn as Capt. in room of Capt. Butts, John Cain as Lieut. in room of Esau Goodwyn & Wm. Atkinson, Jr., as Ensign in room of John Cain are recommended to the Governor in Council as Officers of the Mil. Co. of Co. (p. 607.)

June 27, 1799, Esau Goodwyn, Capt. in Mil. took oath office. (p. 621.)

Aug. 22, 1799, Wm. Maclin, Lieut. Col. Commandant of the Mil. of this Co., resigned & Joseph Wilkins is recommended to the Gov. in Council to execute the office of Lieut. Col. Com. of Mil. in his room. Braxton Robinson resigned office of Capt. of Mil. of this Co. James Robinson resigned office of Major in the 2d Battalion of Mil. of this Co. John Cain, Lieut. of Mil. of this Co. Qualified to his Commission. (p. 627.)

Oct. 24, 1799, Joseph Wilkins, Lieut. Col. Com. & Wm. Atkinson, Jr., Ensign in Mil. Co. of this Co. took oaths of respective offices. (p. 646.)

Oct. 24, 1799, Jesse Butts, Major & James Blanks, Capt., resigned & Person Williamson is recommended as Major of the 1st Bat. of Mil. in room of Major Jesse Butts, resigned. Edmund Lucas is recommend as Major of 2d Bat. of Mil. in room of Major James Robinson, resigned. John Justice is recommended as Capt. in room of Person Williamson who is recommended as Major. John Camp is recommended as Capt. in room of Edmund Lucas who is recommended as Major, & George Cain as Lieut. in room of said John Camp. Daniel Robinson is recommended as Lieut. in Capt. John Robinson's Co. in room of Isham Powell, resigned. Holt Clanton is recommended as Capt. in room of Capt. Braxton Robinson, resigned, & John Avent, Lieut. in room of said Holt Clanton. Carrol Grigg is recommended as Capt. in room of Capt. James Blanks, resigned, & Nathaniel Mabry Lieut. in room of said Carroll Grigg. (p. 647.).

(To be continued)

THREE EARLY LANDOWNERS OF THE COUNTY OF ISLE OF WIGHT, VIRGINIA: JEREMIAH EXUM, MICHAEL MACKQUINNEY, AND WILLIAM POPE, WITH NOTES ON SOME OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

By ANNIE NOBLE SIMS, Savannah, Georgia

Henry[4] Pope (*John,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *William*[1]) was born in Edgecombe county, North Carolina. He lived in that part of Edgecombe which later became Halifax. Many deeds are of record in Halifax, and several[a] adjoining counties of North Carolina, which show that Henry[4] Pope owned large bodies of land. Some of these deeds relate his descent, as part of the land he inherited was entailed.[b] His will dated January 2-1764 is recorded at Halifax, N. C.[c] Henry[4] Pope and his wife, Tabitha, had five children, viz:

I Burwell[5] Pope born 1752 died January 9-1800, married Priscilla Wootten September 8-1772; II Willis[5] Pope, born 1754 died 1798; III John[5] Pope born 1757, will November 19-1821, married Elizabeth Smith daughter of John and Elizabeth Smith; IV Henry Augustine[5] Pope born August 6-1760, died Dec. 9-1807; Married 1st Clara Hill,[d] dau. of Abraham Hill; and 2nd Mary Davis, May 27-1799; V Wiley[5] Pope born 1762, will May 24-1819, married Polly Hill (dau. of Abraham Hill) March 20-1794.

Burwell[5] Pope (*Henry,*[4] *John,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *William,*[1]) was born in Halifax county, North Carolina, in 1752. Upon the second marriage of his mother (after 1764) to Thomas Wootten, he moved with them to that part of Orange county which by a sub-

---

[a] Halifax, North Carolina, Deed Book, 7, pages 34, 35, 38, and 67.
Halifax, North Carolina, Deed Book 8, page 178.
Halifax, North Carolina, Deed Book 17, page 348.

[b] Jackson, Northampton county, North Carolina, Deed Book 3, page 38.

[c] Halifax, North Carolina, Will Book 1, page 144.

[d] Ancestors of Chancellor David C. Barrow of the University of Georgia, and of the late United States Senator Pope Barrow of Savannah, Georgia.

division became Wake county. Burwell[5] Pope inherited land from his great-grandfather, Colonel Barnaby[2] McKinne, Sr. This land was entailed, and when Burwell[5] Pope wished to sell it, it was necessary for him to trace his title and break the entail. In doing so Burwell Pope's ancestry is clearly shown.[a]

On September 8-1772 Burwell[5] Pope married Priscilla Wootten, daughter of Benjamin[b] and Elizabeth (Rousseau) Wootten, of Halifax County, North Carolina. The maternal grandparents of Priscilla (Wootten) Pope were Hilliare Rousseau and Elizabeth his wife, of Stafford and Westmoreland counties, Virginia.[c] Priscilla (Wootten) Pope died January 19-1806.

Burwell[5] Pope was a member of the Revolutionary Assembly of N. C.[d] As shown by his land grants,[e] he moved to Wilkes County, Georgia, in 1787. He was a member of the Convention which formulated the Constitution of the state of Georgia.[f] His vote against the "Yazoo Fraud" is famous, and recorded in many histories.[g] The estate of Burwell[5] Pope was in that part of Wilkes county which later became Oglethorpe. His will was recorded at Lexington, Oglethorpe county, Georgia, June 18, 1800.[h]

Burwell[5] Pope and his wife Priscilla (Wootten) Pope were the parents of seven children,[i] viz:

---

[a] Halifax, North Carolina, Deed Book 13, page 247.

[b] Halifax, North Carolina, Will Book 1, page 151.

[c] St. Paul's Parish Register (manuscript).

[d] Wheeler's History of North Carolina, second part, page 421, and Colonial Records of North Carolina, Vol. 16, page 2.

[e] Office of the Secretary of State, Atlanta, Georgia, Land Grant Book O. O. O., pages 86, 87, 106, 141, 144.

[f] Joseph Habersham Historical Collection D. A. R., Vol. 1, page 302.

[g] Story of Georgia and the Georgia People, by George C. Smith, page 173.

[h] Lexington, Oglethorpe county, Ga., Book A, page 91.

[i] Old family Bible now owned by a grandson of General Burwell[6] Pope (Burwell,[5] Henry,[4] John,[3] Henry,[2] William[1]) Thomas Stanley of Athens, Georgia.

I Robert[6] Pope born Sept. 26-1775, died unmarried Oct. 7-1831; II Tabitha C.[6] Pope born Feb. 11-1778, died Apr. 25-1852, married Miles[J] Hill, January 26-1795; III Ann[6] Pope born Apr. 28-1780, died Jan. 6-1805; married Noah[J] Hill 1796; IV Martha[6] Pope born April 17-1782, died 1853, married Wylie[J] Hill 1799. The ancestors of Lodowick J. Hill, now living in Atlanta, Georgia. Mr. L. J. Hill is a noted genealogist. Much of the data in this chapter was furnished by him. V. Wylie[6] Pope born Dec. 14-1784, died July 16-1819; married Sallie Davis 1807; VI Sarah[6] Pope born Nov. 24-1787, married Robert Holmes; VII Burwell[6] Pope, Jr., born Sept. 7-1790, died May 11-1840, married Sarah Strong Dec. 12-1815.

Tabitha C.[6] Pope (*Burwell,*[5] *Henry,*[4] *John,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *William*[1]) was born February 11-1778, in Wake county, N. C. On January 26-1795 she married Miles Hill, son of Abram Hill and his wife Christian Walton. Miles Hill and his wife Tabitha (Pope) Hill were Methodists. They were noted for their piety and philanthropy. The will of Miles Hill was recorded in Oglethorpe county, Georgia. Will Book D, page 147.

There are three graves now on the plantation of Miles Hill, in Oglethorpe county, Georgia. Probably their preservation is due to the fact that no gate or opening of any kind was built in the wall which surrounds them. This wall is high and solid. Over each grave is an old fashioned box tombstone of heavy white marble. These monuments are very handsome, but much discolored by age. The following is the inscription on one of them.

In memory of
TABITHA HILL
who was born
February 11th 1778
and died
April 25th 1852.

"Yea though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for thou art with me, thy rod and they staff they comfort me."

[J] Will of Abraham Hill, dated November 23-1790. Recorded in Wilkes county, Georgia, February 29-1792.

The three brothers Miles, Noah and Wylie Hill (sons of Abraham and Christian (Walton) Hill) married three sisters. These sisters were Tabitha Ann, and Martha Pope (daughters of Burwell Pope and Priscilla (Wootten) Pope.)

The following inscription is on one of the other tombs.

In memory of
MILES HILL
Born March 13th 1774
Died November 4th 1844.

"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth, yea saith the spirit that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them."

Miles and Tabitha[6] (Pope) Hill had five children, viz:

I Malinda[7] Hill married John Scott McGehee; II James A.[7] Hill born 1797, died 1831, married Amelia Walton Hill, daughter of Thomas Hill and Sarah (McGehee) Hill; III Hampton W.[7] Hill married Eudocia Lane, daughter of Joseph Lane and Elizabeth (Hill) Lane. Hampton W. Hill d. Sept. 1851; IV Blanton Mead[7] Hill born May 5-1802, died Feb. 3-1857, married Elizabeth Ann Hill, dau. of Abram Hill and Elizabeth (McGehee) Hill; V Anne[7] Hill born December 18-1804, died January 31-1868, married Nicholas Taliaferro.

Blanton Mead[7] Hill, (son of Miles Hill and Tabitha[6] (Pope) Hill, (*Burwell,*[5] *Pope, Henry,*[4] *John,*[3] *Henry,*[2] *William*[1]) was born May 5-1802 in Oglethorpe county, Georgia. For Hill genealogy see notes.[a]

May 19-1825 Blanton Mead[7] Hill married his first cousin Elizabeth Ann Hill (*Abram,*[4] *Abraham,*[3] *Abraham,*[2] *Henry.*[1]) The mother of Elizabeth Ann Hill was Elizabeth McGehee, daughter of Micajah McGehee[b] and Ann (Scott) McGehee.[c] The issue of the marriage of Blanton Mead[7] Hill and Elizabeth Ann Hill was two sons, and five daughters.

---

[a] Georgia Landmarks, Memorials and Legends, by L. L. Knight, Vol. 2, page 1046. North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 2, page 474. Annals of Athens, by A. L. Hull.

[b] The will of Micajah McGehee is recorded at Lexington, Oglethorpe county Georgia, June 3-1811.

[c] Gilmer's Georgians. Stubbs Early Settlers, page 450.

Both sons, Alonzo Alexander Franklin[8] Hill and Blanton Abram[8] Hill, attended the University of Georgia, as did their father Blanton Mead[7] Hill. Alonzo Alexander Franklin[8] Hill graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1848. He was Assistant Surgeon on one of the Flag Ships of the United States navy from March 14-1848 to April 6-1854.[d] Alonzo Alexander Franklin[8] Hill was Captain Company A, 1st Regiment, Georgia Regulars C. S. A., April 10-1861, and was promoted Major, September 3-1864.[e]

An account of Blanton Abram[8] Hill, youngest son of Blanton Mead[7] Hill and his wife Elizabeth Ann (Hill) Hill, is given in Oates' *War between the Union and the Confederacy,* page 620. In a sketch of Company D. of the 15th Alabama Infantry, is the following "Blanton Abram Hill was elected First Lieutenant at the age of 24 years, later he was promoted Captain. Captain Hill was mortally wounded at Fussel's Mills, on the Darbytown Road, near Richmond, Virginia, August 16-1864. He died on the first day of September following. His company, the regiment, and the Confederate Army lost in him a valuable officer." Col. Oates commanded this regiment.

The names of these brothers, Major Alonzo Alexander Franklin[8] Hill (Frank Hill) and Captain Blanton Abram[8] Hill are engraved on the Confederate monument at Athens, Georgia.

The home of Blanton Mead Hill, in Athens, Georgia, was occupied by his descendants for three generations. This beautiful old mansion is still standing, and with its Corinthian columns is an excellent example of classic architecture.[f]

Blanton Mead[7] Hill, son of Miles Hill and his wife Tabitha[6] (Pope) Hill, was born May 5-1802, died February 3-1857. On May 19-1825, he married his cousin, Elizabeth Ann Hill, daugh-

---

[d] Hammersly's General Navy Register, page 265.

[e] General Soldiers Roster Commission in the state Capitol, Atlanta, Georgia. History of Georgia, by Col. Isaac W. Avery, page 661.

[f] Georgia Landmarks, Memorials and Legends, by L. L. Knight, Vol. 1, page 424, Vol. 2, page 661. Annals of Athens by A. L. Hull.

ter of Abram Hill and Elizabeth (McGehee) Hill. Elizabeth Ann Hill was born January 12-1810, died Mch. 2-1894. Issue of the marriage of Blanton Mead[7] Hill and Elizabeth Ann Hill seven children, viz:

I Alonzo Alexander Franklin[8] Hill born Dec. 4-1826, died Jan. 9-1872, married Gazalena Williams, June 16-1869. Issue one child.

II Elizabeth McGehee[8] Hill born April 3-1828, died Sept. 19-1834.

III Georgia Ann[8] Hill born May 9-1830, died Sept. 17-1889, married Martin Luther Strong, Oct. 14-1852. Issue four children.

IV Clara Ella[8] Hill born Dec. 11-1831, died Dec. 7-1855, married William R. Cunningham, Sept. 11-1855.

V Augusta[8] Hill born Feb. 28-1834, died Nov. 17-1908, married William Giles Noble, June 23-1859. Issue four children.

VI Blanton Abram[8] Hill born Oct. 5-1836, died unmarried Sept. 2-1864.

VII Susan Tabitha[8] Hill born Oct. 11-1848, married Robert Huger Johnston, April 20-1871. Issue two children.

Augusta[8] Hill (*Blanton Mead[7] Hill, Miles Hill and his wife Tabitha[6] (Pope) Hill, Burwell[5] Pope, Henry,[4] John,[3] Henry,[2] William[1]*) was born February 28-1834 in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, died November 17-1908. She was the daughter of Blanton Mead Hill[7] and his wife Elizabeth Ann Hill. In 1852, Augusta[8] Hill graduated from Wesleyan Female College,[a] at Macon, Georgia, taking the degree of A. B. On June 23-1859 Augusta[8] Hill and William Giles Noble, of Virginia, were married in Athens, Georgia, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Eustace W. Speer. William Giles Noble was the son of Josiah Noble and Ione (Beadle) Noble. He was the grandson of Joseph Noble, an Ensign in the Revolution, and of Lieutenant John Beadle of the Revolution.[b]

---

[a] Catalog of Wesleyan Female College 1915-1916, page 101.

[b] Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War, by J. T. McAllister, Section 252, pages 177 and 179, "Officers from Amelia county, Va."

William Giles Noble was greatly the senior of his wife, but his appearance would not have suggested his age. He was six feet three inches in height, and proportionately broad. He had blue eyes, golden hair, and a remarkably fair complexion. At the age of seventy, he often remarked that he had not been sick in bed a week since infancy. He also said that he had never entered a saloon. Perhaps the connection between these facts is closer than appears.

William Giles Noble was born and reared in Virginia. He spent thirty years in New York City, where he was a member of the firm Davis, Noble and Company, wholesale silk and lace merchants and importers. Although too old to take an active part in the War between the States, he would not remain north of Mason and Dixon's line during that terrible conflict. Leaving his large interests in the north, he came south, to cast his fortunes with his native land.

William Giles Noble was an Episcopalian, and for many years a vestryman of Emmanuel Church, Athens, Georgia.

William Giles Noble, son of Josiah Noble and Ione (Beadle) Noble was born in Nottoway county, Virginia, August 15-1810. He died in Athens, Georgia, March 29-1881.

On June 23-1859 William Giles Noble married Augusta[8] Hill, who was the daughter of Blanton Mead[7] Hill and his wife Elizabeth Ann (Hill) Hill.

Issue four children, viz:

I Blanton Hill[9] Noble born in Athens, Georgia, April 13-1860, died unmarried September 9-1914, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He graduated from the University of Georgia, in 1880, practised law in Athens, Georgia, and Philadelphia, Pa.

II Annie Frank[9] Noble born in Athens, Georgia, May 8-1862, married William Irvin Sims, August 21-1884. Issue three children.

III Mary Ella[9] Noble born in Louisburg, North Carolina, Jan. 3-1865, married Arthur Holley Allen, October 11-1893. Issue five children.

IV Augusta Hill[9] Noble born in Athens, Georgia, January 31-1868, died October 21-1896, in Norfolk, Virginia, married Eugene Lawrence Mayer, June 5-1889. Issue four children.

Annie Frank[9] Noble (*daughter of William Giles Noble and his wife Augusta (Hill) Noble, Blanton Mead[7] Hill, Miles Hill and his wife Tabitha[6] (Pope) Hill, Burwell[5] Pope, Henry,[4] John,[3] Henry,[2] William[1]*) was born in Athens, Georgia, May 8-1862.

Annie Frank[9] Noble and William Irvin Sims were married in Emmanuel Episcopal Church, Athens, Georgia, August 21-1884. The parents of William Irvin Sims were William Edward Sims (Lieutenant under General Hood, C. S. A.) and his wife Virginia Elizabeth Donehoe. William Irvin Sims was born in Fulton county, Georgia, November 26-1852, and died in St. Louis, Missouri, January 25-1911.

William Irvin Sims and his wife Annie[9] (Noble) Sims were the parents of three children, viz:

I Irvin Augustus[10] Sims born Athens, Georgia, January 3-1887, married Dorothy Hubbard, October 26-1914. Issue two children.

II Alice May[10] Sims born April 30-1889, died September 10-1890.

III Annabel Noble[10] Sims born Atlanta, Georgia, January 16-1892, married Charles Blackburn Sims, May 28-1913. Issue one child.

Irvin Augustus[10] Sims (son of William Irvin Sims and his wife Annie[9] [Noble] Sims), graduated in 1909 from Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri, taking the degree of B. S. in E. E. Irvin Augustus[10] Sims is a son of the American Revolution, a thirty-second degree Mason, a Knight Templar, and a Shriner. Irvin Augustus[10] Sims married Dorothy Hubbard in St. Louis, Missouri, October 26-1914. Dorothy (Hubbard) Sims (A. B. Wells College, 1912) is the daughter of Henry Fitch Hubbard and his wife Sarah (Rowe) Hubbard, and the granddaughter of Robert Morris Hubbard and his wife Sarah (Ross) Hubbard. She is a descendant of Jonathan Hubbard, a soldier of the Revolution.[a]

---

[a] History of Charleston, New Hampshire, by Rev. Henry H. Saunderson. A Thousand Years of Hubbards, by Harlan Page Hubbard, pages 224, 225 and 354.

Irvin Augustus[10] Sims and his wife Dorothy (Hubbard) Sims have issue:

I Henry Fitch Hubbard[11] Sims, born in Decatur, Illinois, Thanksgiving Day, November 25, 1915.

II Dorothy[11] Sims, born in Savannah, Georgia, January 6-1917.

Annabel Noble[10] Sims (daughter of William Irvin Sims and his wife Annie[9] (Noble) Sims) graduated from Mary Institute, St. Louis, Missouri, in 1910. Annabel Noble[10] Sims married Charles Blackburn Sims, in St. Louis, Missouri, May 28, 1913. Charles Blackburn Sims graduated from the University of Illinois, and received the degree of L. L. B. from the Chicago Law School. The parents of Charles Blackburn Sims were William Blackburn Sims, M. D., and his wife Sarah Jane (Medley) Sims. His grandfather, William Gray Sims, fought in the war of 1812, his great-grandfather, James Sims was a Revolutionary soldier.[a]

Another ancestor of Charles Blackburn Sims was Lieut. William Blackburn, of Revolutionary fame. Lieut. William Blackburn was one of the heroes of King's Mountain, and was killed in that battle.[b]

Charles Blackburn Sims and his wife Annabel Noble Sims are the parents of one child:

I Kathleen Blackburn[11] Sims, born in St. Louis, Missouri, October 30-1914.

---

[a] Inscription on the monument of William Gray Sims at Sandford, Ill. Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C. Department of the Interior, M. B. H. Revolutionary War, S. F. 4840.

[b] Abingdon, Washington county, Virginia, Minute Book 1, page 97. Abingdon, Washington county, Virginia, Will Book No. 2, page 105. King's Mountain and Its Heroes, by Lyman C. Draper, page 304.

THE HUNNICUTTS OF PRINCE GEORGE

(Continued from Volume XXVII., page 44)

BY JAMES BRANCH CABELL

WYKE[3] HUNNICUTT (*Robert,*[2] *John*[1]), born circa 1701, died in 1768. He signed as witness to the marriage of his sister Huldah, 7 February 1722-3. Wyke Hunnicutt was granted, on 3 January 1728-9, a certificate of clearness in regard to his proposed marriage with a member of "the meeting at Pequamons in North Carolina." The following month he married Sarah, daughter of the gifted Quaker preacher, Joseph Glaister of Pasquotank, North Carolina, (for some account of whom compare QUARTERLY, Vol. XXV., page 248, *et seq.*)

In 1731, as previously recorded, Robert[2] Hunnicutt deeded to his son Wyke[3] Hunnicutt some 350 acres between Warwick Swamp and Blackwater, in the present Sussex, then comprised in Surry. In the Gravelly Run register Wyke Hunnicutt is listed as "of Surry County" until 1746; but he had purchased lands in Prince George, and during the latter part of his life made his home in that county.

Wyke Hunnicutt was among the signers of a "Petition of the People Called Quakers," presented to the Virginia House of Burgesses 15 November 1738: for the text of which compare the *Virginia Gazette* for 10-17 November 1738.

At a Court held for Prince George County, July 1738—— "A Deed for Land from William Heath of the County of Surry and Elizabeth his Wife, to Wyke Hunnicutt, was proved in Court by the Oaths of Thomas Eldridge, Cent, James Gee and Henry Gee, Witnesses thereto, to be the Act and Deed of the said William Heath to the said Wyke Hunnicutt; and then also the said Elizabeth Heath came into Court, and being privately Examined and found Voluntary, Acknowledged the said Deed to the said Hunnicutt; on whose motion it is Ordered the said Deed (being Indented & Sealed) be recorded." William Heath, on 5 March 1663-4, patented 250 acres "on the swamp which parts Surry and Charles City counties," &c; and on 3 October 1669, a tract of 378 acres, in Surry and Charles City counties, "Beginning at a marked beech on the south side the head of Upper Chipoakes Creek," &c. Evidently it was a portion of this land which was purchased by Wyke[3] Hunnicutt.

At the Yearly Meetings of the Virginia Quakers Wyke[3] Hunnicutt from 1737 onward was delegate for the Henrico Quarterly Meeting. At the Yearly meeting, held in Nansemond 18 September 1747, Wyke Hunnicutt was named on the committee to draw up the usual Epistles, &c. At the Yearly Meeting at Curles, 21 September 1750, he was named among those to draw up the Epistle to London: and at the Yearly Meeting in Isle of Wight, 9 August 1753, to draw up an Epistle to Maryland. Wyke Hunnicutt signed the petition drawn up 25 June 1757, at the Yearly Meeting, "in behalf of Friends, to the Governor, Council and Burgesses, requesting relief from Military service, on account of the religious views of their society on the subject of war," &c, &c.

The Blackwater and Burleigh records, dating from 1752, show many mentions of Wyke[3] Hunnicutt. The testimony against Martha, daughter of John Simmons of Prince George County, 20 March 1762, is signed by Wyke Hunnicutt and Robert Hunnicutt. Testimony against Sarah, daughter of Nathan Briggs of Sussex, 15 January 1763, by Sarah Hunnicutt, Sarah Hunnicutt, Jr., Wyke Hunnicutt, and Glaister Hunnicutt. Testimony against Agnes, daughter of James Kitchen of Southampton, 16 April 1763, by Wyke Hunnicutt and Robert Hunnicutt. Wyke Hunnicutt, Glaister Hunnicutt and Robert Hunnicutt were appointed, on 18 January 1766, to investigate the complaint of James Storrs, &c, &c.

Wyke[3] Hunnicutt was "recently deceased" 19 March 1768, when his son Glaister Hunnicutt was named to succeed Wyke Hunnicutt as overseer of the Burleigh Meeting. The testimony of Sarah Hunnicutt and her children concerning her husband Wyke Hunnicutt, was read 18 March 1769, and referred to the Quarterly Meeting set for 15 April 1769.

Wyke[3] Hunnicutt, as previously recorded, married in February 1728-9, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Glaister (by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Henry Palin, of Pasquotank, North Carolina). Sarah Hunnicutt survived her husband, and died in 1770. She was "recently deceased" 19 January 1771, when Huldah Peebles was named to succeed her as overseer of the Burleigh Meeting.

Wyke[3] Hunnicutt and Sarah Glaister had issue:

I. SARAH[4] HUNNICUTT, born 30 May 1730, who in January 1753 married Samuel Bailey.

II. GLAISTER[4] HUNNICUTT, born 27 April 1732, of whom hereafter.

III. MARY[4] HUNNICUTT, born 3 November 1735, died September 1739.

IV. ROBERT[4] HUNNICUTT, born 11 June 1737, died in September 1739.

V. RUTH[4] HUNNICUTT, born 11 August 1740, who in November 1761 married Anselm Bailey.

VI. ROBERT[4] HUNNICUTT, born 19 February 1742-3. Bristol Parish accounts for 1769 name among the "17 Tithes, Listed, that are Inhabitants of Brandom Parish, Viz. Sarah Hunnicut 9, Robert Hunnicut 3, Edward Walker 4, William Lee 1 * * * 425." In July 1769 Robert Hunnicutt married Priscilla Hunnicutt, the widow of his cousin Robert Wyke[4] Hunnicutt and daughter of ——— Binford. Robert[4] Hunnicutt seems to have had no issue.

VII. WYKE[4] HUNNICUTT, born 11 February 1745-6, living in 1800, who in June 1769 married Anne, daughter of Anselm Bailey and had issue:

(1) Lemuel[5] Hunnicutt, born 12 May 1770, died 12 December 1775.

(2) Mary[5] Hunnicutt, born 7 December 1772.

(3) Wyke[5] Hunnicutt, born 18 September 1775.

(4) Anne[5] Hunnicutt, born 26 November, 1777.

(5) Lemuel[5] Hunnicutt, born 14 December 1779, who was living in Prince George in 1812, according to a survey.

(6) Anselm[5] Hunnicutt, born 3 January 1787, died 2 May 1788.

(7) John[5] Pearson Hunnicutt, born 16 May 1791.

GLAISTER[4] HUNNICUTT, born 27 April 1732, died 13 April 1781, in or about 1756 married Jane, daughter of Thomas Pleasants of Henrico: compare Note 3.

Glaister Hunnicutt, on 17 June 1764, patented 429 acres in Prince George County. The patent recites that this tract was formerly granted to John Eaton, by a patent dated 23 December 1714; and that "whereas Abraham Green, Adam Sheffield and Wyke Hunnicutt, in whom the Right and Title of which said land is since become vested," have failed to pay the quit-rents, the tract is now granted to Glaister Hunnicutt, upon his petition. The bounds are given as "Beginning at a White Oak on the Southern Run, in the line of Captain George Blayton, Deceased; thence along Blayton's line and into the Woods West twenty-one and a half degrees South two hundred and forty-one poles, to a Shrub Oak; thence South one hundred and twenty-eight Poles, to two Oaks and a Pine, near the head of a Branch; East twenty-three Degrees South two hundred & ninety Poles, to a red oak, on the East side of a Branch; North forty-one Degrees East one hundred twenty-six and a half Poles, to a Red Oak; North thirty-two Degrees West Sixty Poles; West twenty-five Degrees South eight poles, to a Pine, Ralph Hill's Corner; West thirty-seven Degrees North sixty-eight Poles, to the head of the Southern Run, or Meadow; thence down the same as it Meanders, to the Beginning."

It is apparent, as hereinafter shown, that Glaister[4] Hunnicutt inherited from his father, Wyke[3] Hunnicutt, the 350 acres deeded to the latter by Robert Hunnicutt in 1731. At the time of his death Glaister[4] Hunnicutt appears to have owned only one plantation, of some 800 acres, between Warwick Swamp and Blackwater, partly in Sussex and partly in Prince George. His house, as shown by his will, stood toward the southern part of this tract, so that he was legally a resident of Sussex.

Records of the Blackwater and Burleigh Meeting name Glaister[4] Hunnicutt frequently. Thus, in addition to mentions previously cited, Glaister Hunnicutt and others were appointed, 21 February 1767, "to collect Friends' sentiments respecting the buying, selling or keeping Negro slaves, agreeable to the Epistle from last Yearly Meeting." On 16 May 1767, the Quakers having been excused from military service by an Act of the last Assembly, a committee was named to secure the approval of members of the Meeting: for Sussex, Glaister Hunnicutt was appointed; and for Prince George, "Robert Hunnicutt, Robert Hunnicutt, Jr., John Hunnicutt, William (son of Peter) Hunnicutt, William (son of Robert) Hunnicutt. Robert (son of Wyke) Hunnicutt, Wyke Hunnicutt, Jr., Thomas Hunnicutt, and Jesse Hunnicutt." At the Yearly Meeting, held at Curles, 17 August 1767, Glaister Hunnicutt was appointed "to correspond with the Friends of Fairfax and Hopewell Monthly Meeting to petition the next General Assembly for relief from military fines." As previously recorded, Wyke[3] Hunnicutt being "recently deceased" 19 March 1768, Glaister[4] Hunnicutt was named in his father's place as overseer of Burleigh Meeting, and "to keep a Record of the Births and Deaths of Friends, and that he provide a Book." On 21 January 1769 Glaister Hunnicutt was named to examine guardians' accounts among the Friends before these were handed to the courts. In 1772 he was appointed to take charge of the books recently received from Philadelphia,—"Vizt, 5 of Richard Davis' Journals & 8 Treatises on Discipline." To the books in his keeping was added, 19 December 1772, "Anthony Benezet's Treatise on Slavery," &c, &c.

Glaister[4] Hunnicutt, as has been said, died 13 April 1781: his will, signed on the day of his death, was recorded in Sussex 10 October 1781.

"I, GLAISTER HUNNICUTT of the County of Sussex and Colony of Virginia, do make and publish this my last will and testament, in manner and form as follows, to-wit:

"My will and desire is that the following Negroes should be Manumitted on or before the first day of the first month next 1782, Viz:— Tom, Joe, Charles, Ben, Jenny, and her child Charlott. I give the above-named negroes to the Monthly Meeting of which I am a member, to be

manumitted by such members of the said Meeting as the Meeting shall direct.

"Item, My Will and desire is that my land and plantation may be equally divided, beginning at Thompson's line, and run a straight line between my Blacksmith Shop and stable, leaving to the South side my new house, kitchen, Smoke-house and Barn. Then I give the South side to my son Pleasants Hunnicutt, to him and his heirs forever. And the North side I give to my son Glaister Hunnicutt, to him and his heirs forever.

"Item, I give to my son Pleasants Hunnicutt one bay colt called Sprightly.

"Item, my will and desire is that all the rest of my estate which is not above mentioned (except the negroes which came by my wife, which I leave at her disposal) may be equally divided between my wife and Children, after my just debts are paid.

"I do appoint my loving wife Executrix, and my son Pleasants Hunnicutt and my brother Wyke Hunnicutt Executors, to this my last will and testament, made this thirteenth day of the 4th Mo., in the year of the Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty One.

GLAISTER HUNNICUTT (*Seal*)

"Signed, Sealed and Acknowledged in presence of: (*Signed*) Mary Peebles, Alexander Harrison, Shadrach Harrison.

"*At Court held for Sussex County the 10th day of October 1781*— The last will and testament of Glaister Hunnicutt, deceased, was exhibited in court by Jane Hunnicutt and Wyke Hunnicutt, two of the executors therein named; proved by the oaths of Mary Peebles, Alexander Harrison and Shadrach Harrison, the witnesses thereto; and ordered to be recorded: and on the motion of the said executors, who made affirmation thereto (they being Quakers) according to law, and with John Massenburg, Peter Williams and William Harrison, their securities, entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the Penalty of Five Millions of Pounds, conditioned as the law directs, Certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form. *Teste John Cocke, C. C.*"

Glaister[4] Hunnicutt, as previously recorded, married Jane, daughter of Thomas Pleasants of Henrico (and Mary, daughter of Robert Jordan of Nansemond: compare Note 4.) Jane Hunnicutt survived her husband, and was living in 1797, according to the will of her mother. Glaister[4] Hunnicutt and Jane Pleasants had issue:

I. THOMAS PLEASANTS[5] HUNNICUTT, born 24 August 1757, died 10 March 1758.

II. MARY[5] HUNNICUTT, born 5 January 1760.

III. SARAH[5] HUNNICUTT, born 14 July 1761.

IV. PLEASANTS[5] HUNNICUTT, born 24 July 1763. He and his brother Glaister have a deed recorded in Sussex, in 1793, as hereinafter given. To him, as has been seen, his father willed the southern, or Sussex, side of the plantation. The will of Pleasants Hunnicutt, dated 13 January 1819, was recorded in Sussex 4 February 1819: names the testator's wife, Ann E. Hunnicutt; the testator's son, Thomas Pleasants[6] Hunnicutt, then under age; the testator's son, John William[6] Hunnicutt, to whom is bequeathed land on Warwick Swamp, "being three hundred and forty-two acres in Sussex and Prince George counties, purchased of my brother Glaister Hunnicutt's estate"; the testator's son Albert Littleton[6] Hunnicutt; and the testator's daughter Mary Ann[6] Hunnicutt. The executors named are the testator's friends James Pennington and Howell Myrick, who were evidently not Quakers, as they took the customary oaths. It thus seems probable that Pleasants[5] Hunnicutt had left the Quakers.

V. GLAISTER[5] HUNNICUTT, born 11 March 1766, of whom hereafter.

VI. JANE[5] HUNNICUTT, born 31 December 1769.

The ambiguous wording of the will of Glaister[4] Hunnicutt, it will be noted, renders it uncertain whether or no any of his daughters were living in 1781. No record has been discovered as to their marriages.

GLAISTER[5] HUNNICUTT, born 11 March 1766, was living in January 1815, and died before January 1819. To him, as has been seen, his father willed the northern half of the plantation, which lay partly in Sussex and partly in Prince George. Tradition has it that his home was in Prince George, but as late as 1793 he describes himself as "of Sussex." It is, at all events, evident that he died in Prince George, as the Sussex records contain no mention of any settlement of his estate.

In Sussex is recorded a deed by Glaister Hunnicutt and Pleasants Hunnicutt "of the County of Sussex," to Peyton Mason of Sussex, dated 7 January 1793, acknowledged 6 June 1793: in consideration of £40, conveys 66 acres on the north side of Warwick Swamp in Sussex, the tract having as one of its bounds the line dividing Sussex from Prince George, and bordering lands owned severally by the three parties to the deed. This deed was acknowledged in the Sussex court by Pleasants

Hunnicutt, and proved as to Glaister Hunnicutt's signature by John Peebles, one of the witnesses. This plainly is a sale by Glaister[5] Hunnicutt of part of his half of his father's plantation.

It will be noted that this land was evidently a portion of the tract deeded, 21 July 1731, by Robert[2] Hunnicutt to Wyke[3] Hunnicutt (which comprised the land patented by Robert[2] Hunnicutt on 23 March 1715-6): so that Wyke[3] Hunnicutt must have deeded or bequeathed this land to his son, Glaister[4] Hunnicutt, who, as has been seen, willed it to his two sons.

In Sussex is likewise recorded a deed, dated 2 January 1813, by Glaister Hunnicutt, to James Myrick: it recites that, whereas Glaister Hunnicutt is indebted to Pleasants Hunnicutt to the amount of £572, 10s, 6d, he conveys to James Myrick 334 acres in Sussex and Prince George counties (bounded by lands belonging to Thomas G. Peebles, Ludwell Williams, Peyton Mason, and Nicholas Hatch) and three negroes: the land and negroes to be sold on the demand of Pleasants Hunnicutt, and the debt due him to be discharged with monies accruing from such sales. This was acknowledged in court 2 September 1813 by Ishmael Harrison, a witness to Glaister Hunnicutt's signature: and was again acknowledged by Ishmael Harrison 5 January 1815, without any record suggestive of Glaister Hunnicutt's being dead at this date. Plainly this is the land referred to in Pleasants[5] Hunnicutt's will, though the discrepancy in the figures is a little odd: and in connection with the preceding deed, suggests that Glaister[5] Hunnicutt had inherited from his father, in all, 400 acres.

This is the latest mention thus far discovered of Glaister[5] Hunnicutt. As has been shown, by the terms of the will of Pleasants[5] Hunnicutt, Glaister[5] Hunnicutt was dead by 1818.

Glaister[5] Hunnicutt, circa 1787, married "his cousin, Rebecca Hunnicutt" — evidently the daughter of Robert Wyke[4] Hunnicutt and Priscilla Binford. They "left the Quakers, and were staunch Methodists." They had issue:

I. SARAH GLAISTER[6] HUNNICUTT, who in 1804 married Edward Major of "Burlington," in Charles City County, and had issue:

(1) Martha Ann Catherine[7] Major, born 18 October 1805, who died unmarried in 1867.

(2) Edward Glaister[7] Major, born 13 December 1807, died in 1849, who married Eliza Ann Eppes, and had issue.

(3) Rebecca Priscilla[7] Major, born 20 September 1814, died in 1881, who married George Christian Waddill, and had issue.

II. "Another daughter,[6] who married ——— Burt, and left descendants on the south side of the river."

The other children of Glaister Hunnicutt and Rebecca Hunnicutt are said "to have died young," and their names have not been preserved.

NOTE 3

"THOMAS PLEASANTS, of Henrico, son of John and Dorothy Pleasants, was born the 3d day of the 9th month 1695: and being the eldest son and a youth of good natural parts, his father procured him a good share of learning: but notwithstanding, he was young at the time of his father's decease; and was in that manner deprived of the additional advantage — of admonition and restraint by so worthy a parent, — which was so necessary to the forming of the mind of youth. Yet he had an eye to the recompense of an eternal reward, and was called to the work of the ministry, about the 29th year of his age; in which he Laboured, both amongst Friends and other people where no meetings had been before, much to the satisfaction of all. He travell'd formerly on the Western shore of Maryland, and at the yearly meeting at Choptank, in Company with his brother (*-in-law*) Robt. Jordan: and though his services seemed much confined to his county, where indeed there was much need of faithful labourers, yet he was not discouraged by the smallness of the membership from endeavoring to discharge his duty, as well amongst Friends belonging to the adjacent meetings as those at a distance; and was instrumental in the commencement of several Meetings in the upper part of the colony, as well as the settlement of Two or three Meetings. He wrote an Epistle a few years before his death (directed to Friends in every station, but more particularly to the Ministers), which tends to confirm that his Diligence and Labour proceeded from an Earnest Concern for the promotion of truth and a zealous Gospel Ministry. Indeed, he was a man much devoted to the service of truth, and was a considerable sufferer for bearing his testimony against Priests' wages, and was once imprisoned on that account. He married Mary, the daughter of Robt. Jordan, of Nansemond County, and left a pretty numerous offspring, some of them young. For whose eternal welfare we have great reason to believe that he was particularly solicitous; inasmuch as having fallen very ill while on a visit to Friends at some distance from home, he seemed most ardently of all things to desire that he might finish his course among his Dear Children, in order that he might have an opportunity at that awful period to enforce his experienced advices and promote the cause of God, to which he was so much devoted to the last. Accordingly, he was carried home in a dying condition, and departed this life at his own house the 24th of the 11th Month 1744; and was buried in the Family Burying Ground at Curles, the 28th of the same, attended by a numerous Company of Friends and neighbors." — *Smith Manuscript, Ridgway Library, Philadelphia.*

He was grandson to John[1] Pleasants, baptised at St. Savior's, Norwich, England, 27 February 1614-5; who came to Virginia circa 1668, settled at Curles in Henrico, became a Quaker, amassed considerable wealth, was elected to represent Henrico in the Virginia House of Burgesses for the session of 2 March 1692-3, (but declined to take the oath), and died 12 May 1698. John[1] Pleasants has numerous deeds in Henrico: his will was proved 1 June 1698. He married, circa 1670, Jane Larcome (then the widow of Captain Samuel Tucker), who survived him: her will, dated 2 January 1708-9, was recorded in Henrico in June 1709.

John[2] Pleasants, son of the preceding, born circa 1671, likewise lived in Henrico, where his will, dated 5 March 1713-4, was recorded 7 June 1714. He married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Cary (who survived him, and in February 1719-20 married Robert Jordan), and had, with other issue, Thomas Pleasants[3] of Henrico, as above.

The wife of John[2] Pleasants was granddaughter of Miles[1] Cary of Magpie Swamp, in Warwick County, baptized at All Saints, Bristol, England, 30 January 1622-3, died 10 June 1667; who came to Virginia circa 1640, was justice for Warwick 1652, major 1654, lieutenant-colonel 1657, colonel and county-lieutenant 1659-67, burgess for Warwick for session of 13 March 1659-60, Escheator General of Virginia 1665, Collector of the Lower James River and member of the Council 1663-7; was wounded 5 June 1667 by the Dutch in their attack on Old Point Comfort, which he commanded as Colonel-Lieutenant of Warwick and Elizabeth City, and died five days later. He married circa 1645 Anne, daughter of Captain Thomas Taylor (a burgess for Warwick at the session of 5 October 1646), and had, with other issue: Thomas[2] Cary of Magpie Swamp, eldest son, born 1646, died ante 1682, a major under Nathaniel Bacon in 1676, who married Anne, daughter of Francis Milner of Nansemond, and had, with other issue: Dorothy[3] Cary, who, as above, married, first, John[2] Pleasants, and, second, Robert Jordan.

NOTE 4

MARY JORDAN, the wife of Thomas Pleasants of Henrico, was born 24 December 1699, and survived her husband by more than fifty years. Her will undated, was proved in Goochland 17 July 1797, so that at the time of her death she must have been upward of ninety-seven.

She was a descendant of Thomas[1] Jordan, born in England in 1600, who is said to have been a son of the Samuel Jordan, who in 1619 patented land, and founded a plantation called Jordan's Jorney, in the present Prince George; was burgess for Charles City at the session of 30 July 1619; fortified his house, Beggar's Bush, during the Indian massacre of March 1622 "and lived in despight of the enemy," but died in March 1623. Samuel Jordan is said to have had by his first wife: Thomas

Samuel and Robert, born in England, each of whom came to Virginia. He married, second, Cicely ———, who survived him, and married, second, Captain William Farrar.

Thomas[1] Jordan, born in 1600 in England, is named in the census of 1623 as a soldier under Sir George Yeardley. He settled in the present Isle of Wight, and was burgess for Warrasquoacke at the sessions of 16 October 1629, of 21 February 1631-2, and of 4 September 1632. On 2 July 1635, he patented 900 acres in the County of Warrasquioake, "neare the head of Warrasquioake river, beginning on the Westerly side of an old Indian Towne, at an oake mark'd w'th three notches, being upon the North west side of the river runing West North west into the woods a mile; and soe runing downe the river, to a Crosse Creek, a small oake being there, marked with twoe notches."

Thomas[2] Jordan, son of the preceding, born 1634, died 8 October 1699, lived at Chuckatuck in Nansemond. He became a Quaker in 1660, and from 1664 onward was several times imprisoned and fined. In 1659 he married Margaret, daughter of Robert Brasseur (who was a French Huguenot, settled in Nansemond, where he patented 1,200 acres, 12 April 1653, and was also a Quaker.) Margaret Brasseur was born July 1642, and died 7 October 1708.

Robert[3] Jordan, son of the preceding, born 11 July 1668, died in 1728, likewise lived in Nansemond, where he was a prominent Quaker minister. He married, first, on 9 December 1687, Christian Outland, (who died 26 June 1689), and married, second, on 7 July 1690, Mary, daughter of Edmund Belson of Nansemond (who patented 100 acres in that county, 26 April 1670, and, with Robert Montgomery, 850 adjoining acres, 30 April 1679), by whom he had, with other issue: Mary[4] Jordan, born 24 December 1699, died in 1797, who, as previously recorded, married Thomas Pleasants of Henrico.

HIGGINBOTHAM FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

By WILLIAM MONTGOMERY SWEENY, Astoria, Long Island, N. Y.

(Concluded)

Captain John Higginbotham, son of John and Frances (Riley) Higginbotham, died in Amherst County, in 1814. He married in 1767, Rachel Banks,[34] daughter of Gerrard and Anne (Staunton) Banks, of Amherst County. His will was entered for probate September 19, 1814. (Will Book 5, p. 451.):

To wife Rachel, the whole of his estate and after her death to his son John. To son John $1,000, "it being an extra sum for monies paid and for services rendered by him", provided so much remains after allowing a comfortable support to my wife Rachel, and my daughter Frances R. Higginbotham, "so long as she remains single or continues with her mother, as I am sensibly impressed with a due sense of the great attention, care and filial duty which my daughter Frances R. Higginbotham has bestowed upon me and her mother during our old age and infirmities, I give to her the following slaves: Minerva and Charlotte girls and sisters." Confirms gift to daughter Nancy Higginbotham of a negro woman Betty and her increase. Confirms gift or gifts to son James declaring same "his full proportion of my estate." Confirms gifts to daughter, Tirzah London, for life, and at her death to her children. After death of wife, whole estate real and personal, excepting that which has been disposed of shall be sold publicly by the executors, in the following manner: All personal estate to be sold on 12 month's credit; all real estate to be sold on 1 and 3 year's credit, purchasers giving bond, money arising from such sales to be equaliy divided into eight parts, giving to son Thomas, ⅛; to son, David, ⅛; to son, John ⅛; to son, Jesse, ⅛; to son, Daniel, ⅛; to son, Reuben, ⅛; to daughter, Frances R. Higginbotham, ⅛; remaining ⅛ left to sons Thomas and David, in trust for "my son Eugene." Executors, sons John and Thomas Higginbotham. Dated, June 22, 1813. Witnesses: Wm. S. Crawford, James Higginbotham, James H. Dillard, Young Hawkins. Executor's bond, $10,000; administrator's do. $10,000. Appraisement, $9,452.

---

[34] M. L. B., July 9, 1767.

The children of *John and Rachel (Banks) Higginbotham:*

1 Thomas, born June 10, 1769; died, 1835.

2. James, born September 22, 1770: (married and had children; was dead in 1835.)

3. John, born April 12, 1772, married December 7, 1815, Margaret Washington Cabell,[35] daughter of Colonel Samuel Jordan and Sarah (Syme) Cabell, of "Soldier's Joy," Nelson County. He (John Higginbotham) died February 23, 1822. *Children:*

1. William Thomas, born August 19, 1818: married August 22, 1839, Mary Frances Riley Coleman. He died November 25, 1892. *Children:*

I. John Carleton,[36] born November 11, 1842: Brigadier-General, C. S. A., War between the States, and was killed May 10, 1864. II. Frances, born, 1846; died, 1847. III. Coleman Cabell, born December 6, 1848: married, September 15, 1875, Mary Ida Day. She died May 29, 1916. *Children:* a. Mary Frances. b. Jessie Woods, married Hugh MacVeigh Matthews. c. Lula Coleman. d. Lotta Lee, married J. Howard Richards. e. Virginia Day. IV. Margaret E., born, 1850; died, 1858. V. Ella, born, 1853; died, 1858.

2. Laura, born, 1819: died, 1821.

4. Anne Staunton, born December 22, 1773: married, 1792, John, son of Samuel Higginbotham.[37]

5. David, born October 17, 1775: married Mary Elmslie Garrigues, of Philadelphia, Pa. He died, 1853. *Children:*

I. Elzabeth, born February 26, 1812: married George Daniel Fisher, of Richmond. II. Anne Estelle, born September 10, 1813: married Francis Hoskins, of Philadelphia, Pa. III. Jane Randolph, born May 3, 1815: married (1st) Bolling Macmurdo;

---

[35] *"The Cabells & Their Kin,"* page 318.

[36] "A student at Lynchburg College when the war began; entered the C. S. A. as captain in 1861; promoted major and lieutenant-colonel in 1862; colonel, 1863; brigadier-general, May, 1864, being one of the youngest officers of these grades in the service; was wounded seven times, and at last killed at Spottsylvania Court House, May 10, 1864, while commanding the 25th Virginia Regiment, Jones' Brigade, before his commission as brigadier-general reached him; unmarried." *Idem,* page 317.

[37] M. L. B., December 17, 1792.

(2nd) Dr. R. W. Haxall, both of Richmond. IV. Frances, born November 19, 1818: married Bernard Hoe Buckner, of Louisiana(?) V. Elmslie La Garrigues (or Garrigues,) born August 22, 1820: married Jane Addison Bayley, daughter of Colonel Thomas H. Bayley, of Accomac County. *Children:* a. Jane Bayley, married James Cabell Brockenbrough, of Richmond. b. David, married Fannie Wrenn, of Henrico County. c. Rosa Bayley, married Coleman Edwards Pierrepont Burgwyn, of North Carolina. d. Mary. e. Samuel Thomas Bayley. f. Anne May married Henry Gibson, of Richmond. g. Fannie, married John Somerville Knox, of Richmond. h. Elizabeth Fisher. i. Bertha. j. Elmslie Garrigues, married Lavinia Wallace. k. Thomas Bayley. l. William Bayley. VI. Edward La Garrigues, born July 21, 1824: married Julia Thompson, of Wilmington, Delaware. VII. Mary Ross, born July 31, 1827: married Joseph Gillett, of Baltimore, Md.

6 Mary, born November 1, 1777.

7. Jesse, born December, 23, 1779.

8. Daniel, born March 27, 1781.

9. Tirzah, born February 27, 1783: married, December 31, 1809, John London. She died August 1, 1841. *Children:*

I. Frances Ann, born November 1, 1810: died November 3, 1810. II. Frances Jane, born September 23, 1811: married Winston Woodruff. III. John James, born February 11, 1813: married Willie Paleskie. IV. Eliza Ann, born October 31, 1815: married December 17, 1835, James Higginbotham, son of Absalom and Mary (Sandidge) Higginbotham. V. Daniel Higginbotham, born February 17, 1818: married, Mary Eliza Caskie. VI. Mary Banks, born February 18, 1820: married, October 19, 1852, Dr. George Washington Davies. She died November 17, 1892. He died September 5, 1889. *Children:* a. George Whiting; b. Emmie Cabell: c. Zelzah Philippa; d. Mary Banks Washington, (Mrs. Hurley.) VII. William Augustus, born June 18, 1821: married Harriet Bailey.

10. Frances Riley, born May 10, 1785: married Reuben Coleman.

11. Eugene, born March 10, 1787.

12. Reuben, born August 2, 1789: married Miss ——— Vaughan, of Kentucky.

The following deeds are of record in Albemarle County, in the name of *Captain John Higginbotham:*

May 11, 1751. Moses Higginbotham, of St. Ann's Parish, Albemarle County, to John Higginbotham, of thes same parish and county for 5

shillings. Conveys 200 acres of land "now in the possession of the said John Higginbotham, located on Buffalo River, (Albemarle County,) being part of a tract of 1,000 acres conveyed to the said Moses Higginbotham, by George Braxton, the younger, etc." Witnesses, Joseph Higginbotham, Benjamin Higginbotham, James Higginbotham. (Deed Book 1, page 288.)

May 11, 1751. Same to same. For 5 shillings conveys 204 acres of land, "now in the possession of the said John Higginbotham," and located on the branches of Buffalo River, (Albemarle County,) being part of a tract of 1,430 acres granted to the said Moses Higginbotham by George Braxton, the younger, etc." Same witnesses. (Deed Book 1, page 280.)

Captain John Higginbotham served in the War of the Revolution as captain of Amherst County militia.[38]

Thomas Higginbotham, son of John and Rachel (Banks) Higginbotham. Will dated February 12, 1834.

To sister, Tirza London, tract of land on which I now live, containing 200 acres, and 40 acres adjoining, bought of George McDaniel, and all appurtenances thereto belonging, with all household and kitchen furniture except that which is hereafter provided for and at her death to go to her two younger children, Mary Banks and William Augustus. To John J. London,[39] the tract of land I bought of William Rourne. To Daniel H. London,[39] the tract of land I bought of Charles B. Taliaferro. To Frances Woodroof[39] and her children, the tract of land called Camdens D. & B. Higginbotham & Co. To sister Ann Staunton Higginbotham, late of Georgia, children 20 shares Farmer's Bank Stock. To children of brother James Higginbotham, late of Kentucky, 20 shares of Farmer's Bank stock. To Ann E. London,[39] 15 shares of Farmer's Bank Stock. To brother Daniel Higginbotham, 50 shares Virginia Bank Stock. To sister Frances R. Coleman, whatever debt she may owe me at the time of my death. To *Wesley Jones son wife Archey Carey,* $1,000. (So in copy of will.) To brother, Daniel Higginbotham, in trust for the following persons, viz.: 15 shares in Bank of U. S. for the benefit of Jessee Higginbotham; 15 shares Bank of U. S. for the benefit of Eugene Higginbotham, my brother; 20 shares Farmer's Bank stock for the benefit of Meeka Higginbotham, wife of James S. Higginbotham; 10 shares Virginia Bank stock for the benefit of Nancy, my cook woman; 10 shares of Farmer's Bank stock for the benefit of Maria, my house woman; 5 shares of Farmer's bank stock for the benefit of Tom Casey, Maria's son; 5 shares of Farmer's Bank

---

[38] See "*Aud. Acc.* 1779-80, 134," Virginia State Library.

[39] Children of John and Tirzah (Higginbotham) London.

stock for the benefit of John Waller, Maria's son. I give to Nancy & Maria a bed & furniture each and a cow and calf each.

It is my wish that all my negroes be set free, viz.: Nancy, my cook woman Maria, and her two sons, Tom Casey & John Waller, Caleb and their increase, Washington, Charles, Dandridge, William, Daniel, Spencer, Polly, Isaac, Carter, Ann and her children, their increase, Charlotte and her children and increase, Jean and her children, and increase; China and her children and increase, provided they are willing to leave the State; if not, they may choose any of my brothers or sisters they are willing to serve. It is my wish and desire that should I dispose of any of the special legacies it is to be made up to them out of my estate. It is my wish that my brother, Daniel Higginbotham, in case Nancy & Maria should not be willing to leave the State, he will become Guardian for them of the bank stock left them, will be sufficient to maintain them. The balance of my estate to be divided, giving to the children of my late brother, James, ⅛ part; to the children of my sister, Anne Higginbotham, ⅛ part; to David Higginbotahm, ⅛ part; to Daniel Higginbotham, ⅛ part; to William S. Higginbotham 1/16 part; to my brother, Reuben Higginbotham's two sons, 1/16 part; to Daniel Higginbotham, in trust for the benefit of Jesse Higginbotham, 1/16 part; to Daniel Higginbotham, in trust for the benefit of Eugene Higginbotham, 1/16 part; to my sister, Frances R. Coleman, ⅛ part; to my sister, Tirzah London, ⅛ part. Executor, brother Daniel Higginbotham; it is expected my executor will sell whenever he may think best, all my other property not given or mentioned above. (No witnesses.) (Will Book 9, page 47.)

Thomas Higginbotham, son of John and Frances (Riley) Higginbotham, was living in Albemarle County in 1751, when, on June 3rd of that year, he conveyed by deed to Robert Rose, also of Albemarle, for a consideration of £45, "three messuages or tenements granted to the said Thomas Higginbotham by three Letters Patent, viz.: one for 200 acres of land lying in the Piney Woods, dated July 12, 1750; one for 140 acres of land lying on Piney River, dated July 12, 1750, and the third by Letters Patent of the same date, for 200 acres of land in the Piney Woods all being now in the possession of the said Robert Rose." Witnesses: John Walker, Robert Green, Patrick Morrison. (Deed Book 1, page 378.)

No further record of him is found in Albemarle. He probably received his share of his father's estate in money and removed to Georgia, where in February, 1759, he addressed a petition to the Governor and Council, setting forth that "he

was settled in the Province, had had no lands granted him therein and was desirous of obtaining a grant for cultivation as he had a wife and nine children," and praying for a grant of 100 acres "on a branch running into the Savannah River about five miles above Augusta and three miles back from said river." His petition was favorably acted upon and subsequently he was allowed additional grants of 150 and 200 acres. In June, 1766, he stated that he had a "wife and 10 children," and April 3, 1770, he referred to the fact that he was "possessed of 4 negroes." [40]

Rachel Higginbotham, daughter of John and Frances (Riley) Higginbotham, died in Amherst County, "in the winter of 1808-09." [41] She married (1st) William Morrison[42] (died 1761,) of Albemarle County; (2nd) in 1772,[43] Samuel Ayres (died 1784,[44]) of Amherst County.

Children (Morrison):

Joseph Higginbotham, (eldest son[41]) born ———; died in Amherst County in 1802;[45] married Frances Green Higginbotham, daughter of Aaron and Clara (Green?) Higginbotham, of Amherst County. She died in Elbert County, Georgia, 179—.

Ezra, born, 1756; died in Lincoln County, Kentucky, November 1, 1844;[46] married in 1792, Elizabeth Spears Carpenter, widow of Captain John Carpenter, and daughter of George and Christina Spears, of

---

[40] *Col. Records of Georgia,* VIII., 775; X., 565; XI., 16, 180.

[41] Chalkley's *"Transcripts of the Records of Augusta County, Virginia,* Vol. 2, pp. 155 and 266.

[42] In 1740, Thomas Morrison of Goochland County, purchased of John Chiswell of Hanover County, 2,460 acres of land on the south branches of Rockfish River, Goochland County this tract was granted in 1748, to William Morrison of Albemarle County. (See Deed Book 3, p. 318, Goochland County and Book 26, p. 518, Land Register's office, Richmond.)

[43] See marriage contract in Deed Book D, p. 31.

[44] See his will in Will Book 2, p. 169.

[45] See order of the Court June 21, 1802, appointing administrators of his estate. Will Book 4, p. 348.

[46] He was a soldier of the Georgia Continental Line, War of the Revolution, and received a pension under Act of Congress, of June 7, 1832; see "Survivor's File, No. 13,956," Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.

Amherst(?) County. A. Gt. Gt. grand-daughter, Mrs. H. S. Howard, lives at Meridian, Miss. (1917.)

Eve, born ———; married ——— Lackey. A son, John Lackey,[41] removed to Kentucky in 1820; his great, great grandson, Joseph H. Lackey, lives at Memphis, Tennessee (1917).

Tirzah, born ———; married (1st) ——— Davis (2nd) Thomas Stuart.[41]

Mary Dandridge Morrison, daughter of Joseph Higginbotham and Frances Green (Higginbotham) Morrison, born in (Amherst County?) Virginia, 1784; died in Elbert County Georgia, September 8, 1839. She married in Elbert County, January 8, 1805, James Reagan, Jr., son of James, Sr., and Nancy (Cook) Reagan. James Reagan, Jr., was born in Guilford County, North Carolina, July 2, 1780; died in Pike County, Georgia, December 27, 1855. Their son, Francis Washington Reagan,[47] M. D., born in Elbert County, Georgia, August 12, 1821; died in Augusta, Georgia, May 25, 1865; married in Augusta, December 14, 1845, Sarah Cecelia Refo, daughter of Caesar and Eliza (McLeo) Refo. She was born in Augusta, Georgia, November 17, 1826; died in Astoria, Long Island, July 25, 1910. Their only child, Eugenia Octavia Reagan, born in Augusta, Georgia, October 17, 1846; married in Augusta, September 30, 1867, Thomas W. Sweeny, Brigadier-General, United States Army. Their children, Thomas Francis, born at McPherson Barracks, (now, 1917, Fort McPherson,) Atlanta, Georgia, July 14, 1868, and William Montgomery, born at Harlem, New York City, August 29, 1871. Mr. Sweeney in a letter to the Editors, under date of August 5, 1918, says: "Since I sent you the manuscript [of the Higginbotham genealogy] I have found that Colonel James Higginbotham [see QUARTERLY, XXVII, No. 1, p. 48] married in 1779 Rachel Campbell, daughter of Henry Campbell and Charity his wife. Henry Campbell's will was entered for probate in Amherst Co. Court Dec. 7, 1772."

---

[47] Graduate Medical College of Georgia, Class of 1844; served as a private soldier, C. S. A., in Captain William Barnes's artillery company from Augusta, Georgia.

ORDER AGAINST THE QUAKERS

Att a Councill held att James Citty ffebruary 20th 1690: Present, The Rt Honorble ffrancis Nicholson Esqr their Majties Lieut. Governor Nathanll Bacon Esqr Secr Coll. Willm: Bird Coll: Christ Wormeley Coll: Jno Armistead.

This Board having beene informed yt ye Inhabitants of Pensilvania declare that if ye ffrench or Indians Come agt them, they will acquaint them they have noe Quarrell with them nor will not fight whereby if either of those Enemies shall goe thither, they will not only bee supplyed with provisions, but a place of retreat after Mischiefe done which may prove of Dangerous Consequence to ye peace and Safety of this and all other Majties Plantations in these parts, and itt being Considered that ye ffrequent meeting of Quakers in severall places of this Collony of their owne appointing without ever acquainting the Governor with ye same, or doeing what is required by an Act of Parliamt made in the first year of ye Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord & Lady, William and Mary, by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland &c. King and Queen, entitled an Act for Exempting their Majties protestant subjects dissenting from ye Church of England from ye penalties of Certaine Lawes, not only by the Inhabitants of this Collony, but those of Maryland, Pennsilvania and other places usually present, by means whereof the ffrench or Indians if possest of Pensilvania have fitt opportunity of knowing ye affairs of the Governt, and ordering themselves to do mischiefe, accordingly, ffor prevention whereof for ye ffuter and to the end the aforesd Act of Parliament may bee put into effectual Execution, itt is ordered that after publication hereof (which all their Majties Justices of the Peace in the respective Counties in thie Colony are required to Cause to be done, att ye next Court to bee held for their said Countyes) that none of ye psons usually called Quakers doe prsume to meet at any place whatsoever without first doeing and pformeing what by the Recited Act of Parliamt is requir'd and Comanded upon penallty of being prosecuted and suffering such paines and penalties as by

the said act are to bee Inflicted on those whoe (do) not comply therewith, and to ye end that the said Act may bee duly pformd, all their May^tyes^ Subjects within this Collony especially Justices of ye Peace, sheriffs and other May^tyes^ officers whatsoever are hereby required and comanded to take Care that noe pson or psons whatsoever presume to doe or Act anything Contrary to ye full intent and meaning thereof. And it is further ordered that if after ye said psons called Quakers have pformed what is required by ye aforesaid Act of Parliament any strangers from any other Goverm^t^ shall come among them they give an acc^t^ of every such person to ye next Justice of ye Peace, whoe is hereby ordered to Cause ye said pson or psons to appear before him and take his or their Examinacon under his or their hands to what place he or they belong whither going and when, and of all things else which may be for their May^ties^ service, and forthwith returne ye same (if hee see Cause) to ye R^t^ Hono^ble^ ffrancis Nicholson Esqr their May^ties^ Leu^t^ Governo^r^ that such further order may bee had therein as shall bee agreeable to Law, and itt is alsoe ordered that if any pson whatsoever shall receive by letter or hear any strange news which may tend to ye disturbance of ye peace of their Governm^t^ that they doe not presume to publish ye same but with ye first Conveniency repaire to ye next Justice of ye Peace and acquaint him therewith, whoe is to Act therein according to Law. *Copia Vera.* Test W. Edwards Cl Cur. March ye 24th 1690/1. Published then in York Court and ordered to be Recorded. Test. I. Sedgewicke D. Cl. Cur.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

NICHOLAS.—On March 11, 1914, Wilson Miles Cary, the noted genealogist of Baltimore, now deceased, wrote to the Editor as follows:

"I have been straightening up my *Nicholas* pedigree — and on inspection of the Wm. & Mary Catalogue of Alumni (pub. 1874) — I find a *Robert Carter Nicholas* entered as a student in year 1766, and "son of the Treasurer"—Of course this is absolutely erroneous — the said *Robert's* birth having occurred 2 June 1768, 2 yrs later.

Robert Carter Nicholas, b. 1728 Jan. 28, 3d son of Dr. George Nicholas and Eliz Carter (wid. Burwell) & Jane Cary, b. 1733, were married in 1751 — and their children were born in the following order: (1) Sarah b. 1752, m. 1772, 1/30, John Hatley Norton; (2) Elizabeth b. 1753, 8/11, d. 1810 3/6, m. 1776 8/29 Edmund Randolph (1753-1810); (3) George (1754-1799, 8/—); (4) John 1756-1820 1/1); (5) Mary (1759-95); (6) Wilson Cary (1761 1/31-1820 10/10); (7) Judith (1765 5/17-d. young); (8) Lewis (1766 9/— - 1840 1/17); (9) Robert (1768 6/2-d. y.) and (*longo intervallo*) (10) Philip Norborne (1775-1849 8/19).

In the year 1753 occurs the name of a "Wilson Cary" as "son of Miles Cary." There never was such an individual, *i. e.*, of that parentage or period. My ancestor Col. Wilson Miles Cary, of Ceely (1734-1817) only son of Col. Wilson Cary (1703-72 in 1750 would have been 19 yrs of age — and his only son Wilson Cary (1760-93) is catalogued in 1775.

I have never known what degree of authority to attach to the above Catalogue, *i. e.*, between what periods its records are reliable as being compiled from extant books of contemporaneous entries — and what part is merely tentative and more or less aprocryphal."

The authority for the names which appear in the Historical Catalogue from 1753 to 1776 is the Bursars Books of the college. As to Robert Carter Nicholas, though his name appears in the

index to one of the books, the page to which reference is made is torn out, and the reference may have disclosed some account with the father rather than with the son. "Wilson Cary" was certainly at college from 1753 to 1755. He was probably a senior, and his paternity is not given, but he was doubtless Wilson Miles Cary. A Wilson Cary is named in these books in 1775 as "son of W. M. Cary."

WATSON.—See QUARTERLY, XXVI., 228-231. A letter from Henry E. Bulloch, a member of the Chicago Historical Society, adds the following information: "My great great-grandfather, Jonathan Watson, emigrated to Virginia about 1764, after the death of his wife, taking his children with him. His eldest son, J. J. C. Watson, went back to England to complete his education, and married there in 1770. He returned shortly after, and his two eldest sons were born at Highgate House, Va., — Jonathan in 1774 and John in 1775.

Jonathan Watson was a candidate for the Council of Virginia in 1772. Earl Dunmore, in a letter of Dec. 18, 1772, to the Earl of Dartmouth, Secretary of State for the colonies, speaks of Mr. Watson as an English gentleman who had resided some years in the colony, but was without connection or influence, and advises that Mr. John Page or Mr. Thomas Nelson be appointed.

Jonathan Watson's wife was Miss Bullock of Faulkbourne Hall, Essex, England, who died in 1763, and her brother, Col. John Bullock of Faulkbourne, sat in the House of Parliament for fifty-six years; latterly being called the "Father of the House." Col. Bullock, having no issue, entailed his property in favor of his sister's eldest son. John Josiah Christopher Watson, of Highgate House, Va.

The Watsons were loyalists and returned to England, I believe, in the early 80's. Col. Bullock died in 1809, and February 10, 1810, Mr. J. J. C. Watson took the name and arms of Bullock, quartering those of Watson therewith.

The writer thinks Mr. Jonathan Watson, being a widower, lived at Highgate House and his son, John J. C., with him; but he may have had a house elsewhere.

Two brothers, nephews of John Jacob Christopher Watson, Sir Henry and Sir Christopher Watson, went through the Peninsular War, and were retired from the army with the rank of General."

Mr. Bullock refers for further notice of the Watson and Bullock families to "Memoirs of the Bullock Family." In a chart pedigree kindly furnished by him, compiled from wills, the grant of arms, and family papers, John Watson of Stone Raze, near Carlisle, captain of foot in the army of Charles I., had Jonathan Watson of Lownthwait, Cumberland, and Westminster, Esq., and J. P. for Hants, died 1722, and was buried in Paddington Church. The latter had Jonathan Watson of Ringshall, Suffolk, Fellow of the Royal Society, and of Virginia, married Elizabeth, only daughter of Josiah Bullock of Faulkbourn, Esq. They were parents of (1) Jonathan Josiah Watson who took the name of Bullock, succeeded to Faulkbourn; born 1749, died 1832; married Juliana Elizabeth, daughter of Anicetus Thomas, Esq., of Chelsea, Middlesex Co., England. (2) Christopher Watson, of Horkesley, Lt. Col. 3d Light Dragoons Kt. (father of Generals Sir Henry and Sir Frederick Watson. (3) John Watson, rector of Faulkbourn, died 1818, without issue. (4) Mary married (Samuel) Henley, D. D., of Rendleshaw, Suffolk. (5) George, and (6) Anne, both died infant, and Elizabeth married James Wormsley, died 1830. The pedigree appears to make Rev. John Watson a brother-in-law of Prof. Henley and not father-in-law, as stated by Mr. E. Alfred Jones in the article in the QUARTERLY.

JONES.—Robert Jones, of Northumberland Co., had by his wife Elizabeth Brereton several children, of whom one was Robert Jones, born January 26, 1721. (QUARTERLY, XXIII., p. 263.) This last Robert moved to Brunswick County and died there in 1748 or 1749. (QUARTERLY, XIX, p. 291.) Brereton his son,' speaks in his will of his wife Lettice and son Daniel. A correspondent writes (1918) that Edward Jones of Little Washington is a son of James Brereton Jones and a grandson of Daniel Jones of Brunswick Co.

Elizabeth Brereton, wife of Robert Jones, Sr., appears to have been a daughter of Capt. Thomas Brereton, who died in

1699. He was a son of Col. Thomas Brereton probably by his wife Jane Claiborne, daughter of Col. William Claiborne. (QUARTERLY, IV., 166.)

WITHY.—John Withy, citizen and painter stainer, of London, his contract with Andrew Holborne of Middy, coachman, the latter to serve 8 years from his first arrival in Rappahannock; consigned to Augustine Withey, the said John Withey's son in Virginia. (Rappahannock Records 1662.)

DEW.—Thomas R. Dew, President of William and Mary College, was son of Thomas Dew and Lucy Gatewood, his wife. According to his tombstone at Dewsville, King and Queen Co., Thomas Dew, the father, was born in 1753. He is said to have been a son of William Dew and Miss Swinton. He was probably descended from Andrew Dew, who bought lands in Essex in 1660. He married Ann and left two sons Andrew and Thomas. Some have thought, however, that President Dew was descended from Col. Thomas Dew, of Nansemond Co., who was a member of the Council in 1654-1658, but there is no proof.

PROCLAMATIONS recorded in York County Court. (1) A proclamation by Lord Thomas Culpeper of pardon to the "plant cutters and plant destroyers" for their treason and rebellion in 1682. The proclamation, after reciting that some of the more notorious actors were punished, pardons the rest, "save Richard Bayley lately convicted and condemned, John Hayley, Henry Inman and John Wise, who are fled, not dareing to abide their legall tryall, as alsoe Robert Beverley, John Sackler and Thomas Annis." Dated 22 May, 1683. (2) A proclamation by Nicholas Spencer, Esq., President of his Majesty's Council, regarding the escape of John Haley from the jail at James Citty. It recites that "John Haley, not dareing to abide a legall tryall, on Saturday night, being the ninth instant, tooke the opportunity of the guards being gone to supper broke the wall of the said goale and though well loaded with irons made his escape from the said Goale." 11 June, 1683. (3) A proclamation of Thomas, Lord Culpeper, appointing Nicholas Spencer Secretary of Virginia president of the Council and requiring all persons to render him due

obedience. Dated 22 May, 1683. (In these York Co. Records are many proclamations of other governors.)

GRAND JURY.—Four and twenty able and sufficient freeholders of this county to be summoned to serve as grand jury. (York County Records, February 25, 1700.)

JUSTICES OF THE COUNTY COURT.—Commission of Francis Nicholson to Thomas Barber, Joseph Ring, Robert Reade, Thomas Ballard, Thomas Roberts, Charles Hansford, William Buckner, Henry Tyler, Baldwin Matthews, Daniel Taylor and Thomas Nutting as Justices of York Co. (York County Records, June 24, 1699.)

CHURCH AT HAMPTON.—Mr. Jacob Walker and Mr. John Lowry are appointed to lay off and vallue an Acre and halfe of ground at the upper end of Queen's Street joyning upon Mr. Bosewell's lott for the Building of the church thereon. It is agreed by the minister, churchwardens and court, to furnish Mr. Henry Cary with wood at the rate of six pence per load to burn bricks for the church from the school land. (Elizabeth City County Records, 17 January, 1727.)

NATURALIZATION of Bertram Servant, a naturall borne subject of ye kingdome of ffrance of ye age of sixty and sixe yeares settled and resided thirty eight yeares in Elizabeth City County. (Signed) E. Andros. (governor). E. Jennings Dept. Secry. Recorded (in Elizabeth City Co.) 28th Day of November, 1698.

NATURALIZATION of Cornelius Noell. Effengham's proclamation naturalizating Cornelius Noell, "borne in Holland, professing ye Protestant Religion." Rappahannock County Records, 27 April, 1686.)

CONVENTION OF THE MINISTERS. — "I doe hereby in his Maties name command you to give notice to every minister in your County to meet me (God willing) att his Maties Royall Colledge of William and Mary the 23d of Aprill next." Fr. Nicholson. Att a court held for York County March 24th, 1700, the within proclamation was then published in court, and according to ord^{r} is committed to record. (York County Records.)

SABBATH DAY. — September 24, 1684. It appearing by the oaths of Richard Ratcliff and Edward Gray that Mr. John Wright did order and permit his servants water plants on the Sabbath day, it is therefore ordered that he be fined five hundred pounds of Tobacco & Caske and pay all costs of this suite. (York County Records.)

QUAKERS FINED. — Whereas Anthony Seabrell p^r^sented by the Grand Jury for not comeing to church and acknowledgeing in Court that he had absented himself for two months and upwards and (it) appearing that it is out of non-conformitie to the same and being a Reputed Quaker, it is therefore ordered that the sd. Seabrell be fined twenty pounds sterl. p. month, being according to act and forthwith payd als execucon. (York County Records, 1684.)

Whereas the fforeman of the Grand Jury p^r^sented Edward Thomas, for that the said Thomas the 24th of July last did entertaine and suffer Quakers to preach in his house, which being made appear by the Oathes of Mr Jerom Ham and Mr Robert Harris he is therefore fined according to act of Assembly. And the said Edward Thomas is fined Two hundred pounds of tobacco and cask for workeing and mauling of loggs upon Christmas day. June 24, 1684.

CHARLES CROMPTON, an outlaw. An order for the arrest of Charles Crompton, who "hath spoken severall seditious and scandalous words, refusing to lay down his arms when comanded by the honor^ble^ William Cole Esqr and taken to the woods armed and with threatening speeches declared that he would be the death of any person that shall lay hands upon him, and alsoe to sett on fire and burne houses." (York County Records, August 24, 1683.)

YORK. — The Court of York County in very early day used to meet at a place called "York," on York River. It was patented by Sir John Harvey in 1631 and lay on the west of Wormeley's Creek, also called Ludlow's Creek. Brick foundations, sometimes mistaken for the ruins of a "temple," mark the site of the

church of York parish, and in a deed in the courthouse at Yorktown the field in which the ruins lie is called the "Church Field." In later days the region became known as Temple Farm, and it was in a house owned by Augustine Moore that the articles of surrender were signed by Lord Cornwallis. In 1635 William Warren had a house in this locality, where the movement was started which resulted in the deposition of Sir John Harvey. The leading figure in this early revolt was Capt. Nicholas Martian ancestor of George Washington. A deed recorded at Yorktown June 29, 1682, has a reference to "Rebecca Hethersall in York old ffields at the head of Ludlow's Creek in Virginia, widow." York must not be confounded with Yorktown, which was laid off in 1698, and is about three miles distant up the river.

THE REVEREND JOHN WALLER.—"At a Court held for Caroline County the tenth day of September one thousand seven hundred & seventy-two.

Present his Majestys Justices.

James Taylor	Thomas Lowry	Gent.
Walker Taliaferro	George Guy	
William Woodford	Anthony New	

* * *

John Waller being brought before the Court pursuant to a warrant acknowledged the charge against him of his preaching at Henry Goodloes. It is Ordered he be & remain in Custody of the sherif 'til he give security himself in the sum of Fifty pounds & two securities in the sum of twenty-five pounds each for his good behaviour a year and a Day.

Henry Goodloe pursuant to his Recognizance appeared in Court & acknowledged that there was a Meeting of people to the number of Ten as in the warrant charged against him which the Court are of opinion was a breach of the act of Assembly's prohibiting unlawful thereof. It is ordered that he be and remain in the custody of the sherif 'til he give security himself in the sum of Ten pounds & two securities in the sum of Five pounds each

for his good behaviour a year & Day." (Caroline County Court Order Book 1772-1776, page 107.)

THE HONORABLE EDMUND PENDLETON'S INDENTURE OF APPRENTICESHIP.—"At a Court held for Caroline County on Friday the 14th day of March, 1734/5.

Present

William Woodford	Thos. Catlett	Gent[t]
John Martin	Wm. Taliaferro	Justices

* * *

It is ordered and considered by the Court that Edmund Pendleton son of Henry Pendleton decd., be bound and is hereby bound unto Benj. Robinson, Clerck of this Court, to serve him the full end and term of six years and six months as an apprentice to be brought up in the said office, which time the said apprentice his said master faithfully shall serve according to the usage and custome of apprentices. In consideration whereof the said Benjamin Robinson doth agree that he will use the said the utmost of his endeavours to instruct his s[d] apprentice in all things belonging to a Clerk's office and that he will provide for him sufficient meet, drink, apparell & fitting for an apprentice during y[e] s[d] time." (Caroline County Order Book 1732-1740, page 282.)

JUSTICE FOR THE JUSTICES.—"At a court held for Caroline Co. on Thursday the ninth day of June, 1785.

Present

Robert Gilchrist	Roger Quarles and	Gent.
James Taylor	George Buckner, Jr.	

* * *

A question came before the Court whether an old member who had formerly acted as sheriff of this County shall be again nominated before every member of this Court shall enjoy the emoluments of the Sheriff's place when it was resolved by a very full Court that none such should be again recommended." (Caroline County Court, Order Book 1785-1787, page 55.)

A PROPOSED CHANGE IN THE COLONIAL CAPITAL.—"At a crt. for proof of publick Claims held at C. H. of Caroline Co. on Friday 26th day of August, 1748.

Present

John Taliaferro
Wm Taliaferro
James Taylor
and
John Baylor
Rich[d] Buckner
Thos. Johnson
} Gent Justices

A progra[m] for removing the seat of government in this Colony was presented in Court by James Taylor Gent, and several others and ordered to be certified to the next assembly." (Caroline County Court Order Book 1746-1754, page 13.)

IMMIGRANT ANCESTORS OF THE KENNERLY FAMILY.—Patent dated June 19, 1735, issued for 1750 acres, known by the name of Delamere Forest, in St. Mark's Parish, Orange County, Virginia, between the Mountains and the fork of Rushy River; in consideration of the importation of 6 persons to dwell in the colony, viz.: Samuel Kennerly, Ellin Kennerly, Thomas Kennerly, Elizabeth Kennerly, James Kennerly, and Catharine Kennerly; the patent issued in the name of the said Thomas, James and Elizabeth Kennerly. (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Patent Book 15, page 531.)

THE CHILDREN OF WILLIAM COCKE OF HENRICO.—The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. IV., page 90, in a genealogy of the Cocke Family, by James C. Southall, says that "William Cocke (son of Thomas;[2] and grandson of Richard,[1] of Bremo, first of the family in Virginia) . . . had issue: William, Temperance, Catharine, Mary and Sarah." The following record in Goochland County Court May 1734 (Order Book 7, page 402) shows who these children married. Jordan

vs. Cox. William Cocke, his life time was possessed of 4 negros as his own, one of which was a slave named in the declaration in this suit; William Cocke died sometime about the year 1736 leaving issue 2 children, infants, said infants both dying not more than 8 years old; at death of said infants said negros descended to Sarah, wife of Thomas Jordan, Temperance, wife of Abraham Bailey, Mary, wife of John Redford, sisters and co-heiresses of said William Cocke, and John Burton, Jr., son and heir of Catherine, then deceased, late wife of John Burton, said Catherine being a sister of said William Cocke. Sarah, wife of the plaintiff (i. e. Thomas Jordan) in this suit, was at the time of her intermarriage with the said plaintiff, the widow and relict of one William Cox, and that said William Cox died before the death of the infants of aforesaid William Cocke. The defendant in this suit, John Cox, is son and heir at law to said William Cox by the said Sarah; the said Thomas Jordan, the plaintiff, and said Abraham Bailey, John Redford and John Burton, jr., on the death of the infants of said William Cocke, made a division of the said slaves into four lots and cast lots for choice and the negro Sam (mentioned in the declaration) fell to Sarah, wife of Said Thomas Jordan, and said Jordan became possessed of said Sam. About 4 years since Sarah, wife of the said Thomas Jordan departed this life and the defendant, John Cox, thinking that he had a right to the aforesaid negro applied to the said Jordan, and Jordan being advised that the right rested in the said John Cox turned over the said negro to him and said Sam is now in his possession. There is more of the evidence in the foregoing suit; but, the facts culled and given, as above, are the vital ones from a genealogical point of view as showing the names of the parties whom the daughters of William Cocke married.

COCKE FAMILY.—The will of James Cocke of Cumberland Parish, Lunenburg County, Virginia was dated 30 April 1753 and was probated in Lunenburg County 3 July 1753. To his daughter Martha he devised £500 currency provided the said Martha should relinquish her right to a legacy left her by her grandfather James Powell Cocke, as by his will; to his daughter Elizabeth he also

devised £500 currency. These legacies were to be paid Martha and Elizabeth when they should arrive at the age of eighteen years or at the time of their respective marriages. To his son James Cocke, "the testator's tract of land called Malvern Hills in Henrico County, containing 670 acres, also a tract of land in Cumberland County containng 750 acres and 16 negroes now on the plantation at Malvern Hills and stock and household goods at said place, also 5 negroes now in Lunenburg County and 3 negroes in Amelia County. To son Chastain Cocke, land on the south side of Staunton River in Halifax County being 2560 acres and 14 negroes on the said place and also 11 other negroes and the stock on that plantation. To his son Stephen Cocke was devised the land the testator then lived on containing 300 acres and 4 negroes on the said plantation and 7 negroes in Amelia County and stock on the said plantation. The testator loaned to his wife (whose name he does not give) a tract of 2771 acres in Amelia County and 21 negroes which "came with her," and after her death to the testator's son Stephen Cocke and his heirs if they shall survive her, and if not then to son James Cocke if he should survive her and if he should fail to my son Chastain Cocke and in case the three and the heirs of their bodies fail then to the testator's daughters and in case his three sons and two daughters and the heirs of their bodies should be deceased before the testator's wife then said wife to dispose of the said twenty-one negroes as she shall think proper. To his god-son, James Dupuy the testator bequeathed £50 currency. He further directs that should all of his children die issueless all of his estate (except what is left at his wife's disposal) to be divided between the three sons of Brazure Cocke. Executors: "nephew John James Dupuy and his son Bartholomew Dupuy and his (J. J. Dupuy's) son-in-law John Trabue." (Lunenburg County Court, Will Book No. 1, page 96.)

James Cocke (the testator of the above will) was the son of James Powell Cocke, of Malvern Hills, Henrico County, and his wife Martha Herbert, James Powell Cocke made his will 19 August 1747 and it was probated in Henrico County Court, September 1747, leaving to his wife the use of his whole estate during her natural life "Except what is given to my daughter and her husband in a bond signed but not recorded the particulars that are in that bond to be given by my exrs. when required

accdg to the true intent of said bond." After the death of his wife the testator directed that 4 negro girls (not under 12 years old) be given to his grand-daughter, Martha Cocke. To his grand-son, Chastain Cocke, the plantation at Malbon (Malvern) Hills and the plantation at Four Mile Creek after the death of his (said Chastain's) father James Cocke. Residue of estate to be divded between my *son* James Cocke and Chastain Cocke when he arrives to the age of twenty one years. Executor, son James Cocke. At the time of the publication of the Cocke Genealogy in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography (Vols. III.-V.; see especially Vol. IV., p. 431, and Vol. V., p. 85 for James Cocke) the will of James Cocke had not been discovered. Mr. Southall, however, gives the names of the children of James Cocke and the names of many of their descendants. James Cocke married Mary Magdaline Chastain who married 2nd Peter Farrar. A problem is presented, however, by James Cocke's calling John James Dupuy his "nephew." One would very naturally presume that to have been "nephew" John James Dupuy would of necessity have been the child of James Cocke's sister. All efforts to locate the baptismal name of James Cocke's sister (the daughter mentioned in the will of James Powell Cocke) and the name of the man whom she married, have failed. The Dupuy Genealogy which has been very thoroughly worked out and published does not throw any light whatsoever on the problem. John James Dupuy may, however, have been a "nephew" of Cocke's wife, or may have married a niece either of Cocke or of Cocke's wife. Terms of degree of relationship were, at best, but loosely applied in colonial times and not infrequently present "problems" whose solution requires extensive research.

The Brazue Cocke to whose three sons James Cocke directed that his estate should go in the event of the deaths (without heirs of the body) of his three sons and two daughters, was doubtless the said James's uncle, Brazure Cocke, the son of Thomas Cocke of Malvern Hills, whose will was probated in 1707. The last named Thomas Cocke and his brother, James Powell Cocke, were sons of Thomas Cocke, of "Pickthorne Farm" who was the son of Colonel Richard Cocke of "Bremo," Henrico County, the first of the family in Virginia.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - - $ 600,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS - $1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

VOL. XXVII. JANUARY, 1919 No. 3

MAJOR HENRY WIRZ

It is certainly lamentable that during the prosecution of the late war so many writers for Northern magazines and newspapers should think it necessary to go back to the Civil War for analogies to the methods of Germany.

The case of Major Henry Wirz, Confederate Commandant at Andersonville in the Civil War, is one among many in point. In an article in the *Outlook* for October 9th, and in an editorial in *The New York Times* for October 10th, the execution of this unfortunate officer was complacently instanced as a just precedent for the execution of Von Tirpitz and the other detested leaders of Germany.

What are the facts in the case of Major Wirz? He was tried soon after the Civil War closed, when the prejudices resulting from a long war were greatly aggravated by the assassination of Lincoln. Men's minds in the North were predisposed to believe the Southerners guilty of any atrocity, and at an early date bands of unscrupulous persons were on hand to take advantage of this perfectly human tendency. So on the testimony of such men as these filed with Judge-Advocate-General Joseph Holt, President Johnson in a solemn proclamation accused Jefferson Davis of complicity in the murder of President Lincoln and offered $100,000.00 for his apprehension. The subsequent investigation by a committee of the House of Representatives resulted in the arrest of these perjurers and suborners and in the sentence of their leader — one Connover or Dunham — to the Albany penitentiary for ten years!

The trial of Wirz occurred under the influence of these conditions. The man was tried by a military court accustomed to

summary methods. He was tried far from his home, and in the very city seething with the excitement engendered by the assassination of Lincoln a few weks before. His attorneys soon saw that no justice could possibly be had and withdrew from the case. He managed to secure another in Mr. Lewis Schade, who served without fee and always thoroughly believed in his innocence. There were two charges:

Charge No. 1 declared that he had combined and conspired with Jefferson Davis, Howell Cobb, James A. Seddon, John H. Winder, and other prominent men to destroy by starvation and otherwise 45000 (!) Federal prisoners. And yet without any proof of such a joint understanding he was declared guilty. Indeed, how could he be guilty of conspiracy without Jefferson Davis and all the rest being equally guilty? And does any sane person at this day in the United States believe such to have been the case? Not one of his alleged associates was brought to trial, much less condemned, and yet according to the argument of Judge-Advocate Chipman, Wirz was the *least guilty* one of the number.

There was a second charge which attempted by thirteen specifications to fix the deaths of certain prisoners directly upon Wirz, and yet in each of the specifications it is stated that the name of the unfortunate victim was *unknown*. Think of it. There were thousands of prisoners at Andersonville necessarily witnesses of any act of Wirz, and none of the alleged murdered men could be identified. The banner witness of the government was one Felix de-la Baume, who posed as a grand nephew of General La Fayette. Having so well testified and shown so much zeal, he received a recommendation from the trial commission. On October 11, before the testimony in case was concluded, he was appointed to a clerkship in the Department of the Interior. After the execution of Major Wirz some of the Germans of Washington recognized in de-la Baume a deserter from the Seventh New York Regiment, whose name was not de-la Baume, but Felix Oeser, a native of Saxony. They went to Secretary Harlan, and he dismissed the impostor Oeser eleven days after the execution of Wirz.

That de-la Baume was not the only one among the prisoners at Andersonville capable of swearing to anything is indicated by

the fact that the prisoners at one time hanged six of their own number for murdering and robbing their sick associates. Such others as testified against Wirz had personal grudges against him which rendered them wholly incompetent as witnesses. Many of them were prisoners paroled to the outside, who tried to escape, were apprehended, and on this account harbored bitter resentment. "It is now known that reports favorable to Wirz were suppressed by the Judge Advocate, who represented the government in that proceeding. Some of the reports were mutilated. The judge advocate refused in quite a number of instances to allow subpoenas to be issued for some witnesses in Wirz's behalf. Colonel Robert Ould (the Confederate commissioner of exchange) who had been subpoenaed, was called before the Judge Advocate. His subpoena was revoked, and he was threatened with arrest if he did not leave Washington. He had come to testify in response to a summons issued at Wirz's request."

The fact is that in presenting the case of Major Wirz, the writers in the *Outlook* and the *Times* were simply harkening back to the bitterness of a period, which demanded a sacrifice for the sufferings of the Federal soldiers. Naturally, the authorities at Washington wanted to shift the responsibility from themselves; and fearful that public sentiment in the North might not sustain them if their attack was directed against such eminent men as Davis, Seddon and Cobb, centered upon Henry Wirz, who was only a subaltern in the Confederate service and practically unknown to the world at large. Wirz was, however, not a "German" as the writers in the *Outlook* and *Times* characterize him, but a native of Zurich in Switzerland, and the tribunal by which he was tried was not a "competent" tribunal, for it was a military court sitting in time of peace. The trial was contrary to the terms of General Johnston's surrender, and contrary to the constitution which guarantees to every citizen a trial by a jury, and we cannot forget that the effort was made while Wirz was a prisoner, to get him to testify against President Davis on the promise of commutation of sentence. This offer, which rests on excellent authority, Wirz indignantly repulsed, and in all the literature of

the times there is no more pathetic or manful letter than that addressed by him to Andrew Johnson soon after his condemnation.

Far from affording in any way a precedent to Germany, the Confederate officers, in contrast with Federal officers, paid particular respect to the International Law, and the mortality at Andersonville was directly chargeable to the policy of the Federal authorities in starving the South by a rigorous blockade and wholesale devastation, and in suspending the agreement to exchange prisoners. Medicine was made contraband, and Mr. Lincoln, whose humanity is now so much applauded, actually refused to see a delegation of prisoners from Andersonville who were permitted by Mr. Davis to go to Washington and plead their own cause. They had to return with the sad tidings that their own government held out no hope for their release. Finally, after making repeated endeavors for exchange, the Confederates offered to turn over to the United States government its sick and wounded without any equivalent whatsoever. This offer was made in June, 1864, and yet was not accepted till the last of November in that year.

As a matter of fact, the rations for Federal prisoners prescribed by the Confederate government were the same in quantity and quality as those prescribed for the Confederate soldiers, and sufferings resulting often in death, similar to those at Andersonville and Libby Prison, possessed the Confederate armies in the field.

The excuse given out for this tortuous course of the Federal government in relation to exchanges was the unwillingness of the Southern authorities to include in the terms negro soldiers, in most cases forced from the plantations into the Federal armies, but the real reason was given by General Grant in a letter to General Butler, dated August 18th, 1864: "If we commence a system of exchange which liberates all prisoners taken, we will have to fight on until the whole South is exterminated. If we hold those caught, they amount to no more than dead men." It was to the cold calculations of the Federal authorities to which Lincoln himself was directly a party that the guilt attached.

And yet the figures given out by Secretary of War Stanton and Surgeon General Barnes conclusively showed that the mortality of

Confederate prisoners in the North, where everything was plentiful, was even greater than the mortality of Northern prisoners in the South where everything was scarce. Indeed private relief, which even the Germans allowed in the late war to prisoners, was not always permitted by the Northern authorities in the Civil War. A notable instance of refusal was afforded in December, 1864, when certain ladies of England asked permission to distribute $85,000 among the Confederate prisoners. Mr. Charles Francis Adams, the United States minister at London, became humanely the medium of their request, but Mr. Seward, the Secretary of State, made refusal in terms as insulting almost to Mr. Adams as to the charitable ladies concerned.

In accounting for their verdict it is not necessary to impute criminal motives to General Wallace and the other officers composing the trial Board of Major Wirz. They were simply and absolutely incompetent because of the environment and their own personal prejudices. Had the case been reversed, had the South conquered the North, and Jefferson Davis been assassinated, a fate similar to Wirz's would probably have fallen to the share of one or more of the commanders at Johnson's Island, Camp Douglas, Elmira, Point Lookout and other Northern detention camps, where, according to a report of a committee of the Confederate Congress made on the evidence of numerous returned prisoners and others, thousands perished of freezing, insufficient nourishment, and cruel treatment. But, it is believed that the South's abhorrence of military law would have ensured them a trial by jury at least.

Finally, it is the opinion of James M. Page, of Pennsylvania, a Federal lieutenant confined in Andersonville for seven months that "the trial of Wirz was the greatest judicial farce enacted since Oliver Cromwell instituted the Commission to try and condemn Charles I." Mr. Page speaks highly of the humanity of Wirz on all occasions.

As to the talk of German autocracy in the old South, Northern writers ought to know that the North went to school to the South in the matter of democracy. The North had its Hamilton and John Adams, who had little but contempt for popular rule, but our Jefferson and Madison taught the real doctrine of popu-

lar rights which is now claimed for the North as a kind of monopoly invented by Abraham Lincoln, who, nevertheless, according to Ambassador James Bryce, practiced more autocratic authority during his brief ascendency than any single Englishman has done since Oliver Cromwell.

Had the South pursued the course of the North in the War; condemned to death or imprisonment, or confiscation of property the whole population of the North, as the Northern Congress did the population of the Southern States by the Act put forth with an approving proclamation by Lincoln July 17th, 1862; had it threatened with hanging as pirates Northern privatiersmen as Lincoln did Southern privatiersmen (a threat defeated only by a stern notice of retaliation on the part of Mr. Davis); had it made medicine contraband of war the first time in the annals of the world; destroyed millions of dollars' worth of property of non-combatants without compensation; repeatedly violated the International Law, as the North did in the cases of the *Trent* and the *Florida;* burned houses, villages and cities, and destroyed all the live stock and farming implements as Sherman, Hunter, Sheridan and Grant did in the South; instigated its oppressed labor classes to destroy after the Russian manner its burgeoisie as Lincoln encouraged the slaves to destroy their masters and masters' families by his proclamation of September 22d, 1862, proposing to set them free but only in territory over which he confessedly had no immediate authority; required the oath of allegiance to the Southern government of both sexes above 16 years of age in conquered regions of the North, under the alternative of being driven from their homes; sent thousands of Germans and other foreigners, who could barely speak a word of English, to overwhelm the people there; or, if after the war resulting in a Southern conquest of the North, the South had disfranchised the intelligent classes of the North, given power of control to unscrupulous Southern carpet baggers and inhabitants of the slums in Northern cities, and kept that section under military rule for eleven years after all hostilities had ceased, Northern writers might talk with some justice of autocracy in the South. But as the case stands in history, with the facts exactly reversed, they may go nearer home for their analogies to the Hohenzollern and Hapsburg spirit. Abraham Lincoln in the exercise of authority certainly had little to learn from either Hohenzollern or Hapsburg. Far from imitating Lin-

coln in any way, President Wilson, in spite of the great authority wielded by him, has never usurped upon the dominion of Congress and made laws. He has only executed the laws made for him. But Lincoln not only executed laws, but made them as he deemed it necessary. Indeed, he broadly stated on one occasion that as "Chief of the Army and Navy in time of war, I suppose I may take *any* measure which may best subdue the enemy." There is nothing on record of any instance in which Lincoln restrained Sherman, Sheridan, Grant or Hunter.

The fact is, the whole make-up of the lately domineering Germany educationally, commercially and industrially, was far more closely akin to the old North than to the old agricultural South; and the leading principle of the war — the self-determination of nations — which Wilson has placed so splendidly before the world is identical with Southern aspirations in 1861. The Federal government to-day is championing for Alsace and Lorraine, for Bohemia, for the Jugo Slavs, and many other peoples, the very principle which it denied in 1861 to the South occupying a territory half the size of Europe and inhabited at present by a population of more than twenty millions of people. The South to-day is devoted to the Union, for the North, despite the utterances of some ill-advised writers, who cannot shake off the old prejudices and mistakes, is no longer of the imperialistic turn of the North of 1861. It has left the South to work out its own destinies and has come to recognize, as Britain has done, that there are other agencies than force which should regulate the relations of peoples and States with one another.

AUTHORITIES: *The True Story of Andersonville,* by James Madison Page, Neale Publishing Company, New York, 1908; *The Southern Side or Andersonville Prison,* by R. R. Stevenson, M. D., Turnbull Brothers, Baltimore, 1876; *Life of Jefferson Davis,* by Armistead C. Gordon, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York, 1918; *Letter* of General Bennett H. Young in *Confederate Veteran* for November, 1918; *Rise and Fall of the Confederate States Government,* by Jefferson Davis; *Diary of Edmund Ruffin in William and Mary College Quarterly,* XXI., 229-232, XXIII., 41-45, 159, 169-171; *A Constitutional View of the Late War Between the States,* by Alexander H. Stephens.

SOUTHERN IDEALISM

In the history of the United States one fact stands out conspicuously, the superiority of Southern Idealism, as exemplified in the characters of its great men. This is not said idly or boastfully. It is true. In physical, intellectual and moral qualities the Southern leaders have had no superiors in the history of the world. Washington, Henry, Jefferson, Madison, Marshall, Calhoun, Davis, Stonewall Jackson and Lee were men not only of high intellectual power, great moral force, and cleanliness of living, but of attractive and commanding physical appearance. Slander assailed them, but no trustworthy evidence against the private life of any of them has ever been produced, and Washington, Jefferson, and Lee were especially noble specimens of manly beauty.

On the other hand, it is hard to pick out any Northern man who had not some fatal physical or moral defect. Benjamin Franklin, astute, patriotic, and original, was morally impure, and there was a streak of cunning about him that prevents him from being an ideal; Alexander Hamilton was a man of great genius, but his relations with women cannot bear examination; Daniel Webster was a man of great ability, imposing physically, and lovable in disposition, but he was so careless in many matters, especially money matters, that he can never be an ideal. Lincoln was a man of ability and shrewdness, but he was extremely ugly in appearance and loved vulgarity. The two finest specimens of Northern society were undoubtedly John Adams and John Quincy Adams. They were able, honest, laborious, chaste of life, and pure of speech, but idealism in the one was destroyed by his excessive vanity, and idealism in the other by his suspicious nature and bitter tongue. As a master of invective John Quincy Adams had few, if any, superiors.

It has been reserved to a small State — Virginia — to present to the world the three most rounded historical characters — Washington, Jefferson and Lee — in each *Mens sana in sano corpore*. All the long history of England or France cannot present

anything like their equals. Pass in review the heroes of England —Cromwell, Marlborough, the elder, William Pitt, Wellington, &c., and in each some littleness will appear, which in spite of the greatness, sinks him to a distincter lower level and mars the idealism he represents. Cromwell was a fanatic, Marlborough was purchasable, Pitt, the great orator and organizer, was vain and bombastic, Wellington, though a great soldier, was narrow and reactionary in his politics.

Napoleon and Talleyrand were among the greatest Frenchmen, but the first was a dangerous egotist and the second was a diplomatic trickster.

Bismarck, Frederick, the Great, and now William II., possessed great ability, but the unholy spirit of Prussianism made them all three a curse rather than a blessing to the world.

CAROLINE COUNTY PERSONAL PROPERTY LIST 1783

	White Tythes 21	do over 16 under 21	Negr over 16	do under 16	Horses	Cattle	Wheels	Ordinary Licenses
Anderson, John	1	...	1	5	3	6	...	...
Anderson, James	0?	...	1	1	2	6	...	...
Anderson, Phebe	..	...	1	...	2	4	...	...
Buckner, George	1	...	13	15	12?	41	2	...
Buckner, Mordecia	1	...	1	1	3	9	...	...
Buckner, George, Jr.	1	...	6	11	...	...	...	...
Bailey, William	1	...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Coleman, Daniel	2	...	10	11	8	19	...	...
Conner, James	1	...	5	4	2	10	...	...
Conner, William	2	...	7	16	4	27	...	...
Coleman, Thomas	1	...	5	6	5	11	...	...
Coleman, Julius	1	...	7	8	7	16	...	...
Carter, George	1	...	...	2	1	...	...	...
Coghill, Thos.	4	...	12	12	8	26	...	...
Carter, John	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Coghill, Frederick	1	0	3	5	6	12	...	...
Carter, Joseph	1	...	2	2	6	13	...	...
Chapman, George	1	...	3	1	5	19	...	...
Chapman, William	1	...	2	2	4	13	...	...
Cooper, Mary	..	...	1	1	1	6	...	...
Conner, Frances	1	...	11	9	6	10	...	...
Carter, Benja	1	...	1	3	1	7	...	...
Durrett, Richard	1	...	4	9	5	12	...	...
Davey, William	1	...	...	...	3	3	...	...
Donner, John	1	...	5	11	6	15	...	...
Estes, John	1	...	5	5	7	27	...	...
Estes, Elisha	1	...	8	5	4	12	...	...

Goodloe, Henry	...	...	4	4	3	13	...	...
Goodwin, Coleman	...	...	4	3	2	1	...	...
Hawes, Thomas	1	...	6	4	3	13	...	...
Hawes, Isaac	1	...	...	1	1	...	...	...
Hawes, Samuel	1	...	24	30	14	91	...	...
Johnston, Richard	1	...	13	7	14	33	...	...
Jones, Moses	1	...	...	...	1	4	...	...
Jones, William	1	...	...	...	2	4	...	...
Lewis, Richard	1	...	0	0	2	5	...	...
Lewis, Henry	1	...	...	1	1	4	...	...
Long, John	1	...	1	...	1	4	...	...
Marshall, Margarett	...	...	4	7	6	19	...	...
McKinney, James	1	...	1	2	4	12	...	...
Mitchell, Richard	1	...	1	...	3	6	...	...
Mitchell, John	1	...	2	5	1	13	...	...
Madison, George	1	...	9	9	4	28	...	...
Oliver, John	2	...	...	1	3	8	...	...
Oliver, William	1	...	1	1	3	12	...	...
Phlippo, Sarah	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Phlippo, Joseph	1	...	...	1	2	4	...	...
Pollett, John	1	...	1	...	1	...	...	...
Rogers, George	1	...	7	14	9	16	...	...
Ross, Edw[d]	...	...	...	2	3	8	...	...
Ross, Coleman	1	...	...	...	2	4	...	...
Rennolds, Eliz[a]	...	...	4	2	3	11	...	...
Robinson, George	1	...	...	...	2	18	...	...
Robinson, Charles	1	...	...	1	...	...	...	...
Stevens, Richard	1	...	13	7	6	25	...	...
Samuel, James	1	...	2	4	3	6	...	...
Summers, John	1	...	...	...	2	2	...	...
Samuel, William	1	...	9	19	6	23	...	...
Scott, William	1	...	2	4	3	...	...	...
Standley, John	1	...	1	...	3	13	...	...
Smythes, William	1	...	...	...	2	6	...	...
Scott, Thomas	1	...	10	8	5	28	2	...
Tiller, Thomas	1	...	...	...	1	5	...	...
Tiller, Daniel	1	...	...	...	4	11	...	...

Vevion [Vivion], Charles	2	...	10	9	5	14	...	...
Washington, John	2	...	8	13	7	27	...	...
Wilson, Abraham	1	...	6	8	8	28	...	...
Yates, Charles	1	...	2	3	3	5	...	...
Yates, James	...	...	1	3	2	5	...	...
Yates, Marshal	1	...	2	2	1	2	...	...
Yates, Michael	2	...	13	7	13	28	...	...
Stud horse 20/								
Emmerson, Reuben	1	...	...	0	1	...	...	...
Emmerson, William	1	...	...	2	4	13	...	...
Edge, Benjn	1	...	...	1	4	10	...	...
Partlow, John	1	...	3	3	6	14	...	...
Cassell, John	1	...	2	3	4	16	...	...
Branan, Thomas	1	...	...	1	1	4	...	...
Wilson, Richard	1	...	4?	5	4	11	...	...
Armistead, John	2	...	22	27	12	48	4	...
Baylor, Walker	1	...	14	10	9	24	6	...
Bousn [Boush?], William	1	...	1	3	2	...	...	...
Bunus [Burus?], Diana	1	...	4	3	3	10	...	...
Bunus [Burus?], William	1	...	4	6	4	21	...	...
Bullard, Ambrose	1	...	1	3	3	9	...	...
Chiles, John	1	...	5	7	4	22	...	...
Coleman, John	1	...	5	6	5	16	...	...
Coleman, Farish	1	...	3	5	3	12	...	...
Casnall, Moses	1	...	...	...	2	1	...	...
Casnall, William	1	...	2	4	3	10	...	...
Casnall, Patrick	1	...	...	...	2	6	...	...
Collins, Thos. Estate	..	...	3	3	3	17	...	...
Campbell, Joseph	1	...	6	8	8	16	...	...
Collins, John	2	...	5	9	11	19	...	...
Coleman, Samuel	1	...	8	6	5	26	...	...
Collins, James	1	...	2	3	2	8	...	...
Chandler, Rob	1	...	9	4	7	19	...	...
Coleman, Thos	1	...	9	11	6	48	...	...
Cleer, George	1	...	1	1	2	10	...	...
Dismukes, W^{m}	1	...	3	2	4	7	...	...
Dismukes, Reuben	1	...	5	1	3	9	...	...

Evans, Robert	2	...	1	1	1	2	...	...
Farish, Robert	1	...	11	17	5	20	...	...
Farish, Stevens	1	...	3	5	4	6	...	...
Goodwin, Peter	1	...	5	10	5	30	...	...
Grady, William	2	...	...	...	3	14	...	...
Hudson, Benj[a]	1	...	1	5	3	4	...	...
Haley, John, Estate	..	...	6	8	7	14	...	...
Hacket, Martin	1	...	2	2	2	6	...	...
Hampton, John	1	...	10	16	13	55	...	...
Herndon, David	1	...	4	4	3	19	...	...
Hampton, George	1	...	2	6	2	10	...	...
Hewlett, Richard	2	...	...	1	3	6	...	...
Johnston, John	2	...	8	6	5	13	...	...
Jones, Joseph	2	...	4	6	6	16	...	...
Jones, Ann	..	...	12	17	7	20	...	...
Jones, Thomas (D Clk)	1	...	4	7	4	10	2	...
Jones, James	1	...	3	5	4	10	...	...
Jones, Thomas (D. T.)	1	...	6	6	6	34	...	...
Lightfoot, Philip	2	...	27	10	12	5	...	...
Lankford, Sarah		...	1	...	2	9	...	...
Lankford, William	1	...	...	...	1	6	...	...
Master, John	1	...	3	4	2	8	...	...
Oliver, Nich[s]	1	...	1	1	3	8	...	...
Rennolds, William	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Riddle, Rebecca	..	...	3	5	4	12	...	...
Smith, [Jury?]	1	...	...	1	2	2	...	...
Smelt, Anna	..	...	2	9	2	...	...	...
Samuel, Anthony	..	...	7	8	6	11	...	...
Taliaferro, Sally	1	...	27	38	14	29	4	...
Taliaferro, Robert (Horse £3.)	4	...	25	34	18	70	6	...
Tyler, Richard	1	...	8	13	3	19	...	...
Terrell, James	1	...	...	...	3	8	...	...
Vaughan, Cern[s]	2	...	5	7	4	18	...	...

Wright, Elizabeth	..	...	7	8?	7	14	...	...
Winston, Nathaniel	2	...	5	9	6	13	...	...
Winston, Anthony	1	...	...	1	3	...	...	...
Harris, Thomas	1	...	1	1	2	5	...	...
Daves, Spilsby	1	...	2	2	2	2	...	...
Anderson, Garland	1	...	12	10	7	25	...	...
Arnold, James	1	...	...	1	3	4	...	...
Brown, Rachel	..	...	...	...	1	3	...	...
Chewning, Samuel	1	...	1	5	2	6	...	...
Clark, John	1	...	9	12	10	38	2	...
Coats, Thomas	2	...	3	10	4	20	...	...
Durrett, John	2	...	6	1	5	14	...	...
Durrett, Joel	1	...	2	4	3	10	...	...
Durrett, William	1	...	2	2	4	11	...	...
Durrett, George	1	...	5	4	4	20	...	...
Durrett, Henry	1	...	2	5	2	6	...	...
Fortion [Fortune?] Frederick	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Oliver, Steven	1	...	1	3	3	8	...	...
Oliver, Richard	1	1	1	1	3	7	...	...
Harris, John	1	...	...	3	2	4	...	...
Hackney, John	1	...	4	5	4	10	...	...
Hudson, William	1	...	...	...	...	2	...	...
Hodges, Francis	1	1	2	4	5	13	...	...
Heggen, James	1	...	1	1	2	7	...	...
Heggen, Joel	1	...	4	2	4	12	...	...
Heggen, Wm Junr	1	...	2	2	2	7	...	...
Heggen, W^{m}	2	...	5	5	5	21	...	...
Johnston, Jedediah	2	...	1	4?	3	4	...	...
Jones, John	1	...	...	...	3	5	...	...
Johnston, Eliz^{a}	..	...	1	3	1	6	...	...
Johnston, Daniel	1	...	1	...	1	...	...	...
Mason, George	1	...	1	...	3	10	...	...
Stud horse £1(?) 12)								
Mooreman, Achiles	1	...	2	2	5	8	...	...
Marshall, William	1	...	11	17	6	16	4	...

Marshall, Elizabeth	...	4	8	...	18	...	...
Mason, Elizabeth	.. 2	2	...	2	8	...	...
Newton, Mary	1 ...	3	6	3	14	...	...
Phillips, George	1 ...	3	4	4	12	...	...
Quarles, Roger	1 ...	13	18	6	34	...	...
Stanfield, Ephraim	1 ...	3	1	5	5	...	...
Sharp, George	1 ...	...	...	1	6	...	...
Shields, Cris?	1 ...	...	...	2	4	...	...
Tompkins, James	1 ...	6	7	3	19	...	...
Tyler, William	3 ...	15	9	10	73	...	...
Tompkins, Francis	1 ...	6	4	5	17	...	...
Thackfield, Thacker	1 ...	...	...	2	2	...	...
Tompkins, Benjamin	3 ...	13	16	5	24	...	...
Winn, Benj[a] (Stud 3 s)	1 ...	5	4	6	15	...	...
Wiglesworth, William	1 ...	3	2	6	18	...	...
Wright, William	3 1	9	5	6	11	...	...
Winn, Jesse	1 ...	4	1	3	10	...	...
Winn, Taverner	1 ...	4	5	5	12	...	...
White, Francis	1 ...	3	6	3	10	...	...
Harris, Judah	.. ...	2	...	2	9	...	...
Harris, William	1 ...	...	...	1	2	...	...
Yarbrough, Henry	1 ...	3	7	3	13	...	...
Hackney, John Jun[r]	1 ...	3	1	3	8	...	...
Swily, David	1 ...	...	1	1	2	...	...
Durrett, Francis	1 ...	4	...	3	11	...	...
Almond, William	1 ...	6	13	5	8	...	...
Parker, Alex[r]	1 ...	6?	7	3	16	...	...
Martin, John	1 ...	...	...	2	...	...	...
Wright, Tho.	1 ...	...	2	1	6	...	...
Durrett, William	1 ...	7	5	7	20	...	...
Ale, William	1 ...	...	...	3	11	...	...
Allen, Erasmus	1 ...	...	...	3	7	...	...
Allen, Thomas	1 ...	...	...	2	6	...	...
Baylor, George	1 ...	38	41	22	32	4	...
Burch, Benj[a]	1 1	4	12	9	39	...	...
Burton, Ann	1 ...	3	2	7	10	...	...
Brown, William	1 ...	1	1	3	7	...	...

Brown, John	1	...	4	5	4	6	...	...
Burrus, John	1	...	...	...	2	2	...	...
Chewning, William	1	...	3	3	3	7	...	...
Cannon, Joseph	1	...	...	...	1	4	...	...
Cannon, Mary	...	...	...	...	2	7	...	...
Cannon, John	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Carpenter, Nath[l]	1	...	...	...	1	3	...	...
Chewning, Janett	..	...	6	7	2	9	...	...
Chewning, William	1	...	...	...	2	7	...	...
Chewing, John	1	...	0?	1	1?	4	...	...
Chiles, Henry Jun[r]	..	1	...	...	1	4	...	...
Chiles, Thomas	1	...	3	4	3	11	...	...
Chiles, William	1	...	2	2	4	19	...	...
Chiles, Esther	..	...	2	4	1	6	...	...
Chiles, Jemima	1	3	3	4	19	...	...	
Chiles, Henry	1	...	3	4	4	16	...	...
Chiles, Manoah	1	1	1	...	3	7	...	...
Clocy, Cato	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Carter, Peter	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Cobb, Robert	1	1	4	7	6	21	...	...
Chivers, John	1	...	...	...	2	5	...	...
Cheadle, Judith	1	7	7	5	24	...	...	
Cullen, Charles	1	1	1	...	2	4	...	...
Cobb, David	1	...	1	5	3	4	...	...
Chandler, Timothy	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Coleman, Tho[s]	1	...	2	4	4	24	...	...
Duke, James	..	1	...	...	1	...	...	...
Dick, Archibald	..	1	8	13	9	26	2	...
Dickenson, David	1	...	4	6	5	15	...	...
Dickenson, Thos, Jun[r]	1	...	3	5	4	11	...	...
Dickenson, Nathl. W[m]	2	...	3	2	5	12	...	...
Dickenson, Thos. Sen[r]	1	...	5	2	4	24	...	...
Daniel, Edmd.	1	...	...	...	3	4	...	...
Dickenson, Benj[a]	1	...	1	...	1	3	...	...
Dickenson, William	2	...	10	5	6	22	...	...
Dickenson, James	1	...	2	1	2	18	...	...
Davis, Philip	1	...	2	2	4	3	...	...
Estis, Philip (stud horse 20/)	1	...	5	3	6	28	...	...
Eubank, Royal	1	...	...	...	1	1	...	...
Fortson[?], Stephen	1	1	1	2	1	10	...	...
Floyd, James	1	...	1	...	2	2	...	...

Faulkner, Johnston	1	1	6	11	5	17	...	...
Fulcher, Sarah	..	...	...	...	2	8	...	...
Fitzhugh, John	1	...	11	12	9	20	2	...
Garlick, John	2	...	10	9	7	29	2	...
George, Lucy	..	...	5	4	3	13	...	...
George, John, Senr	1	...	8	9	5	12	...	...
Godbey, John	1	...	...	1	2	2	...	...
Gatewood, James	1	1	7	11	8	16	...	...
Haley, Humphy	1	2	4	9	4	14	...	...
Hargrove, Jesse	1	...	5	7	2	11	...	...
Hewlett, William	1	1	5	7	6	25	...	...
Hargrove, Samuel	1	0?	1	2	3	9	...	...
Hackett, Thomas	1	...	4	1	4	15	...	...
Hatton, John	1	...	...	...	1	2	...	...
Harper, William	1	...	...	...	1	4	...	...
Harris, James	1	...	2	5	7	26	...	...
Hollaway, Nathan	1	...	2	...	5	5	...	...
Hicks, William	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Johnston, Benj^{a}	1	...	2	1	5	18	...	...
Jones, John	1	...	...	...	4	4	...	...
Lenry, John	1	1	...	...	5	12	...	...
Lenry, Micajah	1	...	...	...	1	3	...	...
Luck, Nathan	1	1	1	...	5	8	...	...
Lucas, Edmund	..	...	...	...	2?	3	...	...
Minor, Thomas	..	...	9	...	3	...	...	...
Munah, Mark	1	...	...	1	2	2	...	...
Minor, John	1	...	15	22	8	24	...	...
Minor, Vivion	1	...	7	13	5	20	...	...
Muklebury(?), Robert	1	...	8	7	13?	15	...	...
Mills, Thompson	1	...	2	...	1	6	...	...
McGee, Ann	..	...	7	10	4	21	...	...
McGee, Joseph	1	...	2	4	2	10	...	...
New, Anthony	1	...	10	8	4	16	6	...
Parish, Timothy	1	...	4	5	3	10	...	...
Phlippo, William	..	1	...	...	2	3	...	...
Phlippo, John	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Phlippo, Joseph	1	...	...	...	1	2	...	...

Quarles, William	2	...	7	8	7	21	...	...
Rennolds, Elizabeth	..	...	2	5	3	7	...	...
Rennolds, Rob	1	...	...	...	1	...	...	...
Rennolds, Jacob	1	...	...	5	...	...	...	...
Russell, John	1	...	3	2	3	10	...	...
Redd, Samuel	2	...	7	9	9	20	2	...
Redd, William	1	...	5	9	9	32	2	...
Stears, Achilles	1	...	...	...	1	4	...	...
Southworth, William	1	...	...	...	2	5	...	...
Southworth, William, S. W.	1	...	...	2	1	...	...	...
Sutton, John Junr	1	...	5	8	3	8	...	1
Seaser, John	1	...	2	1	2	8	...	...
Scott, John	..	1	6	13	3	6	...	...
Spearman, John	2	...	...	...	4	15?	...	...
Tenell [Terrell?] Christopher	1	...	3	1	3	20	...	...
Tenell [Terrell?], Thomas	1	1	4	8	6	25	...	...
Tennell [Terrell], George	1	...	4	6	5	13	...	...
Tenell [Terrell], Charles	1	...	4	6	3	26	...	...
Trivillian, Thomas	..	...	3	1	2	16	...	...
Trivillian, Thomas Junr	1	...	3	...	1	...	...	...
Tribble, George	1	...	1	...	1	4	...	...
Tribble, Joseph	1	...	...	...	1	3	...	...
Thompson, John Senr	1	...	8	9	3	31	...	...
Thompson, John Junr	1	...	1	2	2	...	...	...
Tiller, Ann	..	1	...	1	2	8	...	...
Tampler, John	1	...	...	1	4	10	...	...
Tayler, Richard Sq	..	...	2	4	...	6	...	...
Tinsley, William	1	...	3	2	3	17	...	...
Tompkins, Ann	0?	1	8	9	4	19	...	...
Tompkins, Robert	1	0?	16	17	7	37	...	...
Taylor, William	1	...	...	1	1	2	...	...
Temple, Samuel	1	...	12	13	8	40	...	...
Tyter [Tyler], George	2	...	8	12	6	32	...	...
Tribble, George Jno	1	...	...	...	1	2	...	...
Thilman, John	1	1	12	20	11	40	...	...
Thilman, Paul	1	...	4	1	5	6	...	...
Wright, David	1	...	1	1	2	4	...	...
Wyatt, Richard Senr	1	2	13	8	10	63	2	...
Wyatt, Richard Junr	1	...	3	7	5	26	...	...
Wortham, Charles	1	...	2	5	2	3	...	...

Wortham, Margt	..	...	6	1	2	8	...	...
Woolfolk, Elizabeth	1	...	5	4	3	20	...	...
Winston, Samuel	1	...	2	6	3	2	...	...
Young, Joseph	1	...	...	...	2	5	...	...
Young, John	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Young, Nathl	..	...	...	...	4	8	...	...
Turner, Daniel	1	7	9	6	12	...	...	...
Berkley, Edmd, Esq.	1	...	14	24	5	22	...	...
Bullard, Lewis	1	...	4	3	4	8	...	...
Baynham, Gregory	1	...	3	3	6	8	...	...
Barlon, William	1	...	2	6	3	11	...	...
Brame, Milckzk	1	...	7	5	6	34	...	...
Brame, William	1	...	3	5	3	15	...	...
Baber, James	1	...	2	9	4	16	...	...
Baughan, Benja	1	...	1	3	4	8	...	...
Burrus[?], Samuel	1	1	7	6	7	26	...	...
Butler, John	1	...	4	1	3	16	...	...
Burk, John	2	...	12	17	8	31	...	...

(To be continued)

FREDERICKSBURG IN REVOLUTIONARY DAYS

PART II.

In November, 1775, Harrower tells us of a muster of the minute men of the district, composed of the counties of Spotsylvania, Caroline, King George, and Stafford, which was held at "Belvideira," below the town. In the list of members of the Spotsylvania committee of safety chosen by direction of ordinance of convention on November 17th, of this year, by an assembly of freeholders of the county, meeting in Fredericksburg we find the town represented by Fielding Lewis, Charles Washington, George Thornton and Hugh Mercer.

Throughout the Revolutionary War Fredericksburg was a center of distinction. "There is not one spot in the State so generally useful in our military operations," wrote James Mercer in April, 1781.

The spring of 1781 witnessed in Virginia that remarkable campaign of the gallant young Marquis de LaFayette; the wonderfully conducted retreat from Richmond leading Cornwallis away from that important center and attempting a juncture with Wayne, who was on his way from Pennsylvania with reinforcements. With barely a handful of men, the majority of them raw militiamen, the Marquis was opposed by a veteran leader with "a superior force of veteran troops." Without the slightest idea of the route Wayne would take, but supposing it would be by way of Fredericksburg, LaFayette headed for the Rappahannock. "Cornwallis comprehended the movement," says Charlemagne Tower, "and was advancing to cut him off." The upshot of this brilliant manoeuvre on the part of LaFayette was to land Cornwallis at Cook's Ford on the Northanna River, where he seemed to realize the futility of a longer chase. " 'The boy's' legs, directed by an exceptional intelligence had outwitted the experienced leader." LaFayette finally made the juncture with Wayne towards the close of the month at Raccoon Ford. Here in germ, it has been said, was the ultimate victory of Yorktown. Those who

wish to follow the campaign of LaFayette should by all means do so in Charlemagne Tower's classic.

Fredericksburg was presumably the objective of the Britisher's rampage. The invaluable Iron Works, the manufactory of small arms, many military stores, destruction of them would mean delivery of an irrecoverable blow to Virginia. Panic struck to the heart of Fredericksburg, "Cornwallis is coming, Cornwallis is coming." Through the streets rang the cry, taken up by the surrounding countryside. Forward had gone the order of LaFayette to General Weedon, who held command at this important point: "Collect the militia." Alert, efficient, his trustworthiness and ability well proved long ere that day, Weedon dispatched his couriers. In several letters from his pen (bearing date from the first of June onward), which have been preserved, he tells the story of these exciting days. Sending forward Spotsylvania and Carolina militia under Colonel Johnston to join LaFayette, he summoned the King George and Stafford men to assemble on Hunter's Heights: the Stafford hills above Falmouth, which are plainly visible from the upper end of the town. In these letters General Weedon graphically describes the distress of fleeing inhabitants, the securing of military stores, of the assembling of the militia. However, the suspense was not for long; the tenseness of the situation seems to have been shortly relieved; the enemy was diverted. In a letter from Camp Hunter's Heights, June 10, 1781, addressed to Colonel Edwin Conway, commanding the Lancaster militia, General Weedon wrote, "Inclosed I send you extract of Marquis's orders, which first induced me to call you. The enemy were then advancing rapidly, and this quarter was judged to be their object. Their operations pointing to another leaves room to suppose we shall not be visited this time." (See Appendix 7.)

Going back several months prior to the great disturbance of the spring of 1781, we discover an incident in Fredericksburg's history of great interest, and of marked significance. In a letter under date of January 4, 1781, to his excellency, Thomas Jefferson, Governor of Virginia, Charles Dick writes: "I have just time to acquaint you that the gentlemen of this town and even the

ladies have very spiritedly attended at the gunnery and assisted to make up already above 20,000 cartridges with bullets, from which the Spotsylvania militia and the militia of Caroline have been supplied." The movements of Benedict Arnold in lower Virginia were, no doubt, responsible for this hurried call for an increased supply of ammunition.

How well does this incident serve to illustrate the vital connection between the people of all ages. In hours of necessity the loyal, the truly patriotic never fail to do whatsoever their hands find to do: men and women alike. He who created them, male and female, gave to them dominion. One of the strangest paradoxes of war is that in the heart of its wildness and with things innumerable to be done, vision seems to be clearer and the superficial distinctions which have grown with civilization are swept away and we behold the essential one-ness of all living human beings. We find a thousand and one things which have been deemed men's work being done most splendidly by women; and many of the pieces of women's work so-called being done by men. Women have strong hands as well as strong and tender hearts, and men have a tenderness in touch and a tone of sympathy in voice, and gentle hearts as well as strong arms.

APPENDIX 7

[From Papers Relating Chiefly to the Maryland Line During the Revolution. Edited by Thomas Balch. Philadelphia; printed for the Seventy Six Society. T. K. & P. G. Collins, Printers. 1857.]

General Weedon to The Marquis De Lafayette

Fredericksburg, June 1, 1781
9 o'clock P. M.

Dr. Marquis:

The inclosed was this moment put into my hands. I intended moving to-night with the small handful of men at this place, but not being able to remove the stores and disperse the tobacco, as mentioned to you this morning, have risked your censure for the completion of this object, well knowing that a few men added to your operating force, could have but small weight in anything decisive, whereas, their assistance in getting out of the way of the enemy such stores and other articles as they now make an object of, might retard their movements, and prove the salvation of this town. I hope I have not displeased you when I add that the Stafford and King George militia are assembling on the Heights at Hunter's works, no one to arrange or dispose of them, no one to direct the supplies for Gen. Wayne, no one to transact the smallest piece of business here but myself. Surrounded with calls of every nature, and under the application of every denomination, I have trusted to your candor till I hear from you again. I shall send out flour in the morning, have laid in a supply of spirits and bacon, which can be drawn occasionally for the troops; I am dispersing the tobacco, and arming in the best manner the militia coming in, have sent parties to press all the horses from before the enemy's advance, and in the very great confusion occasioned by false alarms, am obliged to attend to every department. I am however, ready at a moments warning, and only wait the return of this express. With the most perfect esteem, I am y'r most

ob't Serv't,

G. Weedon

General Weedon to the Marquis De Lafayette

Camp Hunter's Heights
June 4th, 1781

Dear Marquis:

I was honoured with yours of 3rd instant, last evening. Colonel Johnston's regiment, consisting of the Caroline and Spotsylvania militia, marches to join you immediately on the receipt of your orders, those were all the men I had from the south of Rappahannoc. The King George and

Stafford militia are here, amounting to 250 men. I finished the removal of all the stores from Fredericksburg yesterday except forage and some Indian meal. It will be out of my power to take off the former for want of wagons. I have had parties out to impress, but being composed of nothing but militia, whose exertions may easily be diverted, have not been able, as yet to procure any. Indeed so distressing is the scene displayed by the inhabitants who are flying with their families, that I have in some measure risked the stores rather than add to their calamity. In consequence of the enemy's advance I called in the militia of the lower counties in the Northern neck. Inclosed is a copy of Colonel Lee's letter in answering. King George Court House, where I think they will rendezvous, is twenty five miles from hence. These men will assemble in a day or two. Be so obliging as to give me your advice on the propriety of ordering them higher up, or holding them at that place. This will no doubt depend on yours and the enemy's movements. I had also ordered down the Prince William men, and yesterday received a letter from the Commanding officer, copy have also the honor to inclose. The men can be armed by moving down, as no doubt all the arms coming from Philadelphia will change their route and cross at Norman's Ford. Would thank you to order all that can be spared from your army to me, to put in the hands of the unarmed men coming in. The next brigade of wagons coming from you for flour had better cross the river at some of the fords and proceed to this place. I was this morning advised of the enemy's falling back.

I have the honor to be with

Much esteem and Reg'd

Yr Ob't Serv't,

G. Weedon

This will be delivered to you by Col. Willis, whom I sent back to Frederick County for Riflemen. He will inform you of the situation of the back counties, in consequence of the insurgents in Hampshire.

General Weedon to Colonel Lee

Camp Hunter's Heights

June 6th, 1781.

Dear Sir,

So soon as the troops from the lower counties assemble at the place of general rendezvous, they are to be consolidated and formed into regiments, viz: 1 Captain, 2 Subs; 5 Sergeants, 50 rank and file comprising a company. Four companies to each Battalion to be commanded by a Major. Two Battalions make a Regiment to be commanded by a Colonel.

By this establishment a regiment consists of one Colonel, two Majors, eight Captains, sixteen Subs one to act as Adjutant to each battalion, forty Sergeants and four hundred rank and file. Any supernumerary officers after completing the arrangement might, if you think proper, have permission to return home.

The men over and above a regiment, must be completed to companies as far as this will go. After making this arrangement you will please encamp your men and hold them ready to move at a moment's warning advising me of your place of rendezvous and operating strength. I must earnestly entreat you to lose no time in getting into condition, as perhaps you may be immediately called on.

You will please appoint an Adjutant to each battalion, who must be a commissioned officer. You will also appoint a Commissary and Quarter Master to each battalion till further directions. I would recommend it to the troops to take as little baggage as possible, the greatest difficulty attends procuring wagons to move them.

I am, Sir your obed't Serv't

G. Weedon, B. G.

P. S. Captain Joel will have the honor of delivering you this. I have sent him down to assist you in arranging the troops, and beg the liberty of introducing him to your cirtities.

[Endorsed]

Copy to Col. Richard Henry Lee or the officer Commanding the Militia from the lower Counties.

General Weedon to Colonel Moylan

Camp Hunter's Heights
June 8, 1781

Dear Colonel:

I am just from the Marquis' camp, who labors under the every disadvantage for want of horse. He is informed 60 of your regiment is ordered to the southward and requested me to drop you a line with his compliments, well knowing that a knowledge of his situation would be a sufficient inducement to hurry you on. Indeed he is to be pitied. The enemy have near 400 cavalry, he has only 40 that can be called established dragoons; this superiority of horse gives the enemy a decided advantage and subjects his parties to every evil. In short, if he is not speedily reinforced they must over run our country. Understanding you are in Philadelphia, I refer you to my friend Grayson for news and am with perfect esteem.

Yr Ob'd't Se'v't

G. Weedon

[Endorsed] Col. Moylan

General Weedon to Col. J. A. Washington

Camp Hunter's Heights
June 8th, 1781

My Dear Colonel:

I am this evening advised by letter from Colonel Richard Henry Lee of an hostil appearance in the Potomac. Under these considerations I cannot think of drawing you from your own County, nor indeed any of the Colonels from below. I have therefore sent a regular officer (Col. William Nelson) to take command of all troops in motion from that quarter and must request you and the other Colonels to return to their different Counties for the purpose of drawing out and arranging the other half your armed men should the report be of a serious nature.

I have sent down to halt the men marching to this place till we can more clearly ascertain the truth of this account for which purpose I have ordered down an officer to get full information.

With perfect esteem

Your Ob'd't Serv't

G. Weedon.

To Col. Jno. A. Washington

General Weedon to Col. Edwin Conway

Camp Hunter's Heights
June 10, 1781

Dear Sir:

In consequence of your favor I have sent an express to the Marquis describing the situation of the lower counties, and have no doubt but the troops will be counter marched. I must however request you to halt on the receipt of this till you hear further from me. Inclosed I send you extract of the Marquis' orders which first induced me to call on you. The enemy were then advancing rapidly and this quarter was judged to be their object. Their operations pointing to another leaves room to suppose we shall not be visited this time. You shall hear from me the moment the express arrives.

I am with perfect esteem

Your ob'd't Serv't

G. Weedon B. G.

Col. Edwin Conway,

Lancaster Co.

[Endorsed] Copy of a circular letter to the County Lieutenants in the lower Cos. of the Northern Neck.

General Weedon to Mr. John Richards

June 14th, / 81

To Mr. John Richards,
Sir

You will take charge of five wagons, impressed by the D. Q. M. G. and with them proceed to Fauquier Court House, where are seven hundred and fifty stand of arms left there by some wagons from Philadelphia contrary to orders. You will load your wagons with those arms and proceed by the nearest route to the Honorable Major General the Marquis le Fayettes Quarters to whom you will communicate your charge and after delivering them agreeable to his order, you will return to this place. All officers civil and military, are requested to be aiding and assisting in this important business.

G. Weedon, B. G.

Given at Fredericksburg, 14th June, 1781.

General Weedon to (probably Gov. Nelson.)

Fredericksburg, June 15, 1781.

My Dear Sir,

I am honored with your gen'l report of yesterday's date and most perfectly approve every measure you have adopted. The whole is truly military and deserves my warmest thanks. The distresses our country men feel where the enemy penetrate and the propriety of affording every opportunity of cultivating their fields to the more peaceable quarters induced me to send an express to the Marquis to know his pleasure with respect to sending the troops in the Neck to their different Counties. Under certain restrictions he seems to think that while Potomac is only threatened with plundering parties it is better to do so. I would therefore request you to send the Richmond and Westmoreland troops home on furlough; writing to the Lieutenants of Northumberland and Lancaster to take the same steps with their men keeping at the same time the best look out, and on any appearance of a hostil nature that may be considered in force the whole must assemble at one point and act as occasion may require. I should think it of the greatest importance could you establish (previous to your sending the men home) a compact Legion of Volunteers young men who have no families to act as a party of observation and afford their general assistance to any of the lower counties that may be invaded by plundering parties this command both of horse and foot, given to a discreet active officer and one of a thorough knowledge in the different counties and shores. He should be directed to change his ground often and never to act on a local principal, but to attend to the protection of the four lower counties while the farmers in their exposed ports are getting in their harvest and cultivating their corn fields. The four counties

ought to send a proportion of volunteers to this corps. As the men now sent home on furlough are ready for duty in the shortest warning they should have every indulgence from the officers commanding in the counties; and never be called on but when danger of a serious nature appears. Before you break up your camp, I beg you to thoroughly investigate the conduct of Joel's prisoners and carry the laws in such cases into full execution. The enemy lay opposite Elk Island; a part of their army were on the 12th at Byrd's Ordinary 13 miles below the Marquis who had thrown himself between the British and our stores and now commands the upper counties. I wrote him for permission to join his army myself if he approved sending the troops home. He will not agree to it, nor can I in that case agree to your leaving me. I shall be glad however to see you soon after arranging your military matters below. I am with perfect respect and esteem.

yr Ob'd't Serv't

G. Weedon

(I send my compliments to Joel.)

General Weedon to Col. Skinker

Fredericksburg June 15, 1781.

Dr. Colo:

On the enemy's pointing to James River, I wrote the Marquis on the propriety of sending the troops drawn out in the Northern Neck to their different counties under certain restrictions till danger might again threaten this quarter and have this morning received his approbation. You will therefore be so good as to permit your five divisions to return to their fields on furlough holding every thing in perfect readiness to act on the shortest warning. I am made happy at having it in my power to grant this indulgence in a regular manner, and hope you will so arrange your defences as to give such future assistance as the calls of your Country may require. The enemy are opposite Elk Island, a part of them were at Birds Ordinary the 12th inst. 13 miles below the Marquis who has thrown himself between them and our stores and now commands the upper country.

I am, With esteem and respect,

Your Ob't Serv't

G. Weedon, B. G.

To Colo. Skinker.

General Weedon to Col. Hendriques

Fredericksburg June 16, 1781

Dr. Colo:

Inclosed is a copy of a letter from our friend Grayson; I must request you will send one of your assistance immediately to Noland's Ferry and order him to conform to the enclosed instructions. The enemy are falling down towards Richmond. The Marquis pressing forward with a good countenence. Be so good as to forward the letter to Col. Grayson by the chain of expresses.

I am with much esteem and regard,

Your Ob't Serv't,

G. Weedon, B. G.

To Col. Hendriques.

General Weedon to —— —— ——

Fredericksburg June 17, 1781.

Dear Sir:

The situation of the Marquis La Fayette makes it absolutely necessary he should be speedily and powerfully reinforced with cavalry. I must therefore request you to push forward your detachment with all possible expedition as much depends on his being succored with horse.

I am Sir Your most ob't Serv't

G. Weedon, B. G.

[Endorsed] To Officer commanding Horse from Maryland.

General Weedon to Marquis La Fayette

Fredericksburg, June 18, 1781.

Dr. Marquis:

The want of wagons prevents my sending off the supplies so soon as mentioned to you in my last. I am flattered with the expectation of a considerable quantity of them and to procure a still further supply have written a circular letter to the counties as per annexed and would have extended it to others had I a probability of conveyance.

Mr Harvey who will have the honor of handing you this wishes to employ a fine brig he has in this river as a flat and should the executive grant him this privilege shall esteem your friendly attention to him as a particular favor. Colo. James Innes writes me this evening from the Bowling Green that he will be here tomorrow morning with a fine troop of horse raised in Gloucester; he will join you so soon as his horses are shod.

His troop consist of thirty-six. I am happy to hear the horse from Maryland were yesterday at Georgetown where they will meet my express and hurry them on, these two corps will I expect amount to near a hundred horse and will join you immediately.

General Weedon's Circular Mentioned in the foregoing letter:

Fredericksburg, 18 June, 1781

Sir:—

The Marquis la Fayette's army is greatly distressed for want of bacon, salt, fish, rum, whiskey or brandy, vinegar and shoes. Any of those articles which may be already collected under the specific tax (except those in the hands of the County Lieutenant for the eighteen month's men) must be forwarded as directed below; but such as are not included or raised by that tax you will endeavor to obtain from the inhabitants by reasonable purchase granting your certificates but on their refusing in the present exigency I am compelled to desire you will procure them by military impress without injuring individuals materially which your own good judment will direct.

You will immediately after the collection forward them on by wagon to the Marquis' camp by safest route under a careful conductor.

Circular letter from Gen. Weedon to Commissioners of ——— ——— Spotsylvania, King George, Prince William, Westmoreland, Stafford, Caroline, Fairfax, Middlesex, Loudon, Fauquier Counties.

General Weedon to Marquis La Fayette

Fredericksburg 26 June, 1781

Dear Marquis:

I only this moment received yours of the 21st instant; have the honor of transmitting some papers that lead to a discovery of very great [villainy?] carrying on the counties of Essex and Middlesex. The principal characters are ascertained; their conduct, with the original papers, I have reported to the Executive in hope of rigerous measures being directed and exemplary punishment inflicted on such notorious offenders. I should not have troubled you with the tedious perusal of the inclosed documents, but thinking you might probably take measures to intercept General Leslie's letter to Lord Cornwallis, of which Carre makes particular mention as being sent by a trusty person as per No. 2. This Carre is the same fellow Captain McClane took up; who returned up the Bay in your Barge and whom I had sent from Williamsburg to Richmond for trial. Mr. Willis' letter needs no explanation; for it points to us the source from whence those rascals get supplied. Something further may transpire in your camp.

Any papers falling into the hands of your parties may be worth examination. Captain Joel, whom I had sent down to Gwin's Island, in consequence of Colonel Lee's intelligence, has through his activity made the discovery.

I have ever been of opinion they would finally settle in Williamsburg. The advantages of the position — the principal country from thence to Hampton covered by a few redoubts; the advantages of navigation on both banks, added to the idea of setting up their temporary government, were reasons that led me to think they would endeavor to sit down at that place. However, if we can prevent a chain from Queen's to Colage Creeks I think his Lordship will find us very troublesome subjects. Still I don't think our time has come to risk anything of a serious nature. Close skirmishing may be proper but a general rout to us would be ruinous. The events of war turning on so nice a pivot will naturally check military ardour when so much is at stake. And to frustrate those mighty champions and circumscribe their depredations is, and will be considered a victory to this country. Colonel Grayson writes me of the 18th, dispatches were handed to the minister, announcing the arrival of a six gun ship, two frigates, with several transports, at Boston, having on board 1200 recruits and military stores, for the French army at Rhode Island. He further adds that General Samallwood is almost ready to march with five hundred new levies, and Morgan will certainly set out the beginning of next week with 60 horse.

P. S. Should the enemy establish at Williamsburg, will it not be necessary to turn out the defences at Gloucester against * * * to prevent penetration from that place.

(To be continued)

GREENESVILLE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, MILITIA LISTS

(Concluded)

ORDER BOOK III

Nov. 28, 1799, John Justice, Capt. in Mil. of this Co. took oath of office to support the Constitution, etc. (p. 1.)

Jan. 23, 1800, Carrol Grigg & John Camp, Captains of Mil. of this Co. take oaths of office, etc. (p. 14.), & Henry Mabry is recommended same day to the Governor as Ensign in Mil. of this Co. in place of Nathan Mabry, who is advanced to Lieutenant.

Feb. 3, 1800, Edmund Lucas, Major of 2d Bat. of Mil. of this Co. took oath of office, etc. (p. 16.)

March 11, 1800, Henry Avent is recommended to the Gov. to execute office of Lieut. in room of John Justice, who is advanced to rank of Capt. & Henry Peters as Ensign in room of Thomas Graves Randle, advanced in Mil. of this County. (p. 26.)

April 14, 1800, Person Williamson qualified to his Commission as Major of the 1st Battalion of this County. (p. 35.)

May 12, 1800, Henry Avent, Lieut. of Mil. of this Co. took oath of office, etc. (p. 36.)

June 14, 1800, Daniel Robinson, Lieutenant of Militia of this County took oath of office. (page 51.)

November 10, 1800, Henry Mabry, Ensign in the Militia of this County took oath of office. (p. 78.)

Sept. 8, 1800, Littleberry Robinson rec'd to the Gov. as proper person to execute the office of Ensign in Capt. John Justice's Co. in room of Henry Peters, resigned. (p. 65.)

Dec. 9, 1809, Richard Crump, Capt. in room of Capt. Simon Turner, resigned, James Clark as Lieut. & Isaac Fox as Ensign, and Benj. Clark as Capt. in room of Turner Williamson, resigned, John Turner as Lieut. & Willie Clark as Ensign, are recommended to the Gov. in Council as proper persons to execute said offices in the Mil. of this County according to law. (p. 95.)

Jan. 12, 1801, George Cain rec'd to Gov. for Capt. Mil of this Co. in room of John Camp, resigned & James Lanier as Lieut. in room of George Cain, the former Lieut. to Capt. Crumps' Co. (p. 98.)

May 11, 1801, Nathaniel Mabry rec'd to Governor for Capt. Mil. in room of Carrol Grigg, resigned, & Henry Mabry as Lieut. in room of Nath. Mabry, the former Lieut. in Capt. Grigg's Company. (p. 127.)

Sept. 14, 1800, Person Williamson rec'd to Gov. to execute office of Lieut. Colonel Commandant of Mil. in room of Joseph Wilkinson, resigned. And Edmund Lucas is rec'd Major of the 1st Bat. of Mil. in room of said Person Williamson, advanced as above. (p. 160.)

April 10, 1801, Benj. Clark & Richard Crump as Capts. & James Clark as Lieut. of Militia of this Co. severally take oaths of office. (p. 121.)

Jan. 11, 1802, Michael Wall, Capt. of Artillery Co. & James Wall, 1st Lieut. in said Artillery Co. & Wm. Stewart, Major of the 1st Bat. of Mil. & John Fennell, as Capt. of Mil. of this Co. took oaths of office. (p. 190.)

May 10, 1802, Isaac Fox, Ensign in Mil. of this Co. took oath of office etc. (p. 217.)

June 15, 1802, Person Williamson, Lieut. Col. Com. of Mil. of this Co. took oath of office, etc. (p. 227.)

July 12, 1802, Henry Wyche, Lieut. of Mil. of this Co. having qualified to his Commission before Jordin Richardson, Gent., the same is ordered to be certified. (p. 233.)

Oct. 12, 1801, Wm. Stewart rec'd to Gov. as proper person to execute the office of Major to 2d Bat. of Mil. of this Co. in room of Edmund Lucas who is advanced to Major of the 1st Bat. John Fennell rec'd as Capt. in room of Capt. John Robinson resigned, & Henry Wyche, Jr., rec'd as Lieut. in room of Daniel Robinson, resigned. Michael Wall rec'd as Capt. of Artillery Co. in room of Capt. Stewart advanced as above. James Wall as 1st Lieut. of said Co. in room of said Michael Wall, & Sugars Turner as 2d Lieut. of said Artillery Co. in room of James Wall, according to law. (pp. 164-5.)

Mar. 8, 1802, the following rec'd to Gov. as Mil. officers of Co.; Henry Avent, Capt. in room of John Justice, resigned, Littleberry Robinson, Lieut. in room of said Henry Avent, & Samuel Avent Ensign in room of sd. Littleberry Robinson. Henry Mabry Capt. in room Nath. Mabry, resigned, Richard Mabry Lieut. in room sd. Henry Mabry & Robert C. Land as Ensign in room of sd. Rich. Mabry. (p. 197.)

Oct. 11, 1802, John Cain rec'd to Gov. for Capt. Mil. in room of Esau Goodwyn, resigned, Wm. Atkinson Lieut. in room John Cain, Charles Locke Ensign in room of sd. Wm. Atkinson, Peter Avent Ensign in room Samuel Avent, who refuses to qualify. Willie Clark Lieut. in room of John Turner, who refuses to qualify. Henry Dupree as Ensign in room of sd. Willie Clark, advanced as above . (p. 259.)

Aug. 9, 1802, Henry Avent Capt., Henry Mabry Capt., Littleberry Robinson & Richard Mabry, Lieuts., in Mil. of this Co. qualify to their Commissions. (p. 236.)

Sept. 13, 1802, Robert W. Land, Ensign in Mil. of this Co. took oath of office, Esau Goodwyn, Capt. Mil. resigned. (p. 253.)

Oct. 11, 1802, Willie Clark, Ensign, took oath of office, etc. (p. 258.)

Nov. 14, 1803, James Lanier, Capt. Mil. of this Co. qualified before Person Turner, Gent., according to law. (p. 353.)

Aug. 13, 1804, Richard Crump, Major, & James Clark, Capt. in Mil. qualified to their Commissions. (p. 407.)

May 9, 1803, Peter Avent, Ensign, Henry Dupree, Ensign, & Wm. Atkinson, Lieut. Mil. Co. took oaths of office. (p. 299.)

June 13, 1803, John Cain, Capt. Willie Clark, Lieut. & Charles Locke Jr., Ensign in Mil. took oaths of office. (p. 303.)

Oct. 10, 1803, James Wall, Capt. of Artillery Co., Edwin Cook, 1st Lieut. & Charles Collier, 2d Lieut. in said County, took oaths of office. (p. 343.)

Nov. 14, 1803, Robert W. Land, Lieut. & Thomas Jones Mabry, Ensign, in Mil. of this Co. qualified before Person Turner, Gent., etc. (p. 347.)

March 14, 1803, Robert W. Land is rec'd to the Gov. for Lieut. of the Militia of this Co. in room of Richard Mabry, who hath removed from the Co. (p. 285.)

May 9, 1803, the following are recommended to the Governor as officers of the Militia of the County: — James Wall, Capt. of Artillery Co. in room of Michael Wall, resigned; Edwin Cook as 1st Lieut. in room of said James Wall; & Charles Collier 2d Lieut. in room of Sugars Turner, resigned; James Lanier as Capt. in room of George Cain, resigned; & George Mason as Lieut. in room of said Lanier; & James Tillar as Ensign in said Company, Thomas Jones Mabry as Ensign in room of Robert W. Land, advanced to Lieutenant of Militia of this County. (p. 300.)

Feb. 13, 1804, Richard Crump, Capt. is rec'd for the office of Major in room of Major Wm. Stewart, deceased; James Clark as Capt. in room of said Richard Crump; & Isaac Fox as Lieut. in room of said James Clark, advanced in the Militia of this Co. as aforesaid. (p. 370.)

April 9, 1804, Nathaniel Peebles rec'd to Gov. for Ensign in Capt. James Clark's Co. of Militia. (p. 383.)

May 14, 1804, Henry Wyche, Jr., rec'd to Gov. as Capt. of Mil. in room of Capt. John Fennell, resigned, Avent Massey as Lieut. in said Company in room of the said Wyche, & James Jourdon as Ensign in same Company. (p. 387.)

Oct. 8, 1804, Henry Wyche, Capt., Avent Massey, Lieut. & James Jourdon, Ensign in Miltia Co. of this Co. took oaths of office. (p. 425.)

May 13, 1805, John D. Maclin rec'd to Gov. to execute office of Lieut. in Capt. James Lanier's Co. of Mil. in room of George Mason, resigned, & Robert Wilkinson is rec'd for Ensign in Capt. John Cain's Co. of Mil. in room of Charles Locke, Jr., who has removed from the state. James Tillar personally appeared in Court & resigned as Ensign in Capt. James Lanier's Co. of Mil. in this County. (pp. 469-470.)

ORDER BOOK IV.

Sept. 8, 1806, Richard Stewart is recommended to the Governor in Council to execute the office of Ensign in Capt. James Lanier's Co. of Mil., Robert W. Land as Capt. in room of Henry Mabry, dec'd Thomas Jones Mabry as Lieut. in place of the said Land, Benjamin Fox as Ensign in room of Nathaniel Peebles. (page 38.)

Oct. 13, 1806, Burrill Grigg is recommended to the Gov. to execute the office of Ensign in Capt. Robert W. Land's Co. of Mil. in this Co. & Henry Dupree as Lieut. & Irwin B. Mayes as Ensign to Capt. Benjamin Clark's Co. of Militia. (p. 42.)

Oct. 13, 1806, Capt. Simon Turner is mentioned. (p. 44.)

Jan. 12, 1807, Edmund Lucas is recommended to the Gov. to execute the office of Lieut. Col. Commandant of the Mil. of this Co. in room of Person Williamson, resigned. (p. 74.)

Jan. 12, 1807, Richard Crump is rec'd to the Gov. to execute the office of 1st Major in Mil. of this Co. in room of Major Edmund Lucas, promoted, Robert W. Land is rec'd as 2d Major in room of Major Richard Crump, promoted, Irwin Mayes is rec'd as Capt. in room of Capt. Benjamin Clark resigned & Isaac R. Walton, Jr., as Ensign in Capt. Henry Wyche's Co. of Mil. in this Co. (p. 75.)

Feb. 9, 1807, Edmund Lucas, Colonel Commandant, Robert W. Land, Major, Irwin Mayes, Capt., Thomas J. Mabry, Lieut. & Isaac R. Walton, Ensign in Mil. of this Co. took oaths of their respective offices. (p. 76.)

April 13, 1807, Henry Dupree, Lieut., took oath of office. (p. 95.)

April 13, 1807, Thomas Jones Mabry is rec'd to the Gov. to execute office of Capt. in Mil. in room of Robert W. Land, promoted, Burrill Grigg, Jr., as Lieut. in room of Thomas J. Mabry, promoted, Abner Lanier as Ensign, Isaac Fox as Capt. in Mil. in room of James Clark, resigned, & Nathaniel Peebles as Lieutenant. (p. 96.)

June 8, 1807, Thomas J. Mabry, Capt. in Mil. of this Co. took oath of Office. (p. 110.)

July 13, 1807, John Cain, Capt in Mil., resigned. And Robert Wilkinson is rec'd to the Gov. to execute the office of Capt. in room of John Cain, resigned, Williamson Bonner, Ensign in room of Robert Wilkinson, promoted, Nathaniel Peebles as Capt. of Mil. in room of Isaac Fox, who refused to qualify, James Jeter as Lieut. in room of Nathaniel Peebles, promoted, Hamlin Vincent as Ensign in room of James Jeter, Sterling Thompson as Ensign in Capt. Irwin Mayes' Company of Mil. (p. 133.)

Aug. 10, 1807, Nathaniel Peebles, Capt., Robert Wilkinson, Capt., James Jeter, Lieut., & Hamlin Vincent, Ensign, took oaths Office. (p. 136.)

Sept. 14, 1807, Sterling Thompson, Ensign in Mil. took oath Office. (p. 155.)

May 9, 1808, Henry Avent as Major in room of Richard Crump, resigned, Littleberry Robinson as Capt. in room of Henry Avent, promoted, Peter Avent as Lieut. in room of Littleberry Robinson, promoted, John F. Walker as Lieut. in Capt. Nathaniel Peeble's Co., & Francis A. Williamson as Ensign in Capt. Irwin Mayes' Co. are rec'd to the Gov. to execute said offices. (p. 232.)

June 13, 1808, Henry Avent, Major, Littleberry, Robinson, Capt., & John F. Walker, Lieut. of Mil. took oaths of office. (p. 244.)

July 11, 1808, Peter Avent, Lieut. in Mil. took oath of office. (p. 246.)

Sept. 12, 1808, Thomas A. Williamson, Ensign, took oath of office, & Avent Massey resigned as Lieut., & Henry Wyche resigned as Capt. Isaac R. Walton, Jr., is rec'd to the Gov. as Capt. of Mil. in room of Henry Wyche, resigned, Sampson A. Robinson as Lieut. in room of Avent Massey, resigned & John Avent as Ensign in Capt. Littleberry Robinson's Co. (pp. 270-1.)

Oct. 10, 1808, Isaac R. Walton, Jr., Captain, Sampson A. Robinson, Lieut. & John Avent, Ensign, in Mil. of this Co. took oaths office. (p. 274.)

Jan. 9, 1809, William Bailey is recommended to the Gov. in Council to execute the office of Captain to raise a Volunteer Company of Light Infantry to be attached to the 2d Battalion, John Thorp as Lieut, in said Co. & Charles C. Wardlow as En-

sign in said Co., & Braxton Newsum is rec'd as ensign to Capt. Isaac R. Walton's Company. (p. 326.)

Feb. 13, 1809, Braxton Newsum, Ensign in Mil. took oath of Office. (p. 334.)

Sept. 11, 1809, Williamson Bonner is recommended for Lieut. in Capt. Robert Wilkinson's Co. in room of Wm. Atkinson, resigned, Wilkins Goodrich as Ensign in said Co. in room of Williamson Bonner, promoted, James Sykes as Ensign to Capt. Isaac R. Walton's Co. in room of Braxton Newsom, removed (p. 395.)

Oct. 9, 1809, Williamson Bonner, Lieut. & James Sykes, Ensign, in Mil. of this Co. took oaths of office. (p. 401.)

Feb. 10, 1810, William Bailey, Esquire, is recommended to the Gov. as Capt. in room of Capt. James Lanier, deceased. (p. 434.)

May 14, 1810, "The Court in pursuance of advice rec'd from "the Gov. & Council proceeded to reconsider their recommendation "of Wm Bailey as Capt. of the 50th Regiment in room of James "Lanier, dec'd. Whereupon the Court doth recommend John D. "Maclin, Esquire, to the Gov. in Council as a proper person to "execute the office of Capt. of the Mil. in this County in room "of James Lanier, dec'd, which is ordered to be certified," & Richard Stewart is recommended as Lieut. in room of John D. Maclin, promoted, & Isham Harwell as Ensign in room of Richard Stewart, promoted. (p. 447.)

ORDER BOOK V.

July 9, 1810, John Thorp, Capt. Richard Stewart, Lieut. & Benj. D. Dupree, Ensign, of the Volunteer Co. in the Mil. took oaths of office. (p. 27.)

Sept. 10, 1810, Isaac R. Walton, Jr., is recommended to the Gov. to execute the office of Major of the Mil. to supply the vacancy caused by the death of Major Robert W. Land, Sampson A. Robinson as Capt. in the room of Isaac R. Walton, Jr., promoted, James Sykes as Lieut. in room of Sampson A. Robinson, promoted, and Darius Robinson as Ensign. (p. 50.)

Oct. 8, 1810, Isaac R. Walton, Jr., Major, & Sampson A. Robinson, Capt. in Mil. took oath of office. (p. 55.)

March 11, 1811, Peter Avent is recommended to the Gov. to execute the office of Capt. of the Mil. in room of Littleberry Robinson, resigned, & John Avent as Lieut. in the same Company. Joshua C. Lundy as Lieut. in Capt. John D. Maclin's Co., Thomas Malone as Ensign in said Company, & Benj. Fox as Lieut. in Capt. Nathaniel Peebles Company. (p. 92.)

May 13, 1811, John Avent, Lieut. in the Mil. & Charles C. Wardlow, Ensign in Light Infantry Co. in this County took oaths of office. (p. 111.)

May 14, 1811, Joshua C. Lundy & John Avent, Lieuts. in Mil. took oaths of office. (p. 116.)

July 8, 1811, Thomas Malone, Ensign, took oath office. (p. 139.)

Jan. 13, 1812, Benj. Fox is recommended to the Gov. as Capt. in room of Capt. Nathaniel Peebles, resigned, & John M. Jeffries as Lieut. & John Fox as Ensign in said Co. & James Avent as Ensign in Capt. Peter Avent's Company. (p. 191.)

May 11, 1812, John Avent is recommended to the Gov. as proper person to execute the office of Capt. of the Mil. in room of Peter Avent, who has removed from the state, & Hardy Robinson as Lieut. in said Co. (p. 214.)

June 8, 1812, Joseph W. Walton took oath of office as Lieut. (p. 217.)

June 9, 1812, John M. Jeffries Lieut. Mil. took oath office. (p. 231.)

July 13, 1812, John Avent, Capt. & Hardy Robinson, Lieut., took oaths of office. (p. 237.)

Oct. 12, 1812, James Avent, Ensign, took oath of office, & Byrd C. Morris is recommended to the Gov. to execute the office of Ensign in Capt. Benj. Fox's Co. of Mil. (p. 258.)

Jan. 11, 1813, James T. Sykes is recommended to the Gov. to execute the office of Lieutenant Colonel Commandant of the Militia of this County in room of Edmund Lucas, deceased. (p. 298.)

Feb. 10, 1813, Byrd C. Morris, Ensign, took oath of office. (p. 312.)

March 15, 1813, James T. Sykes, Lieutenant Colonel Commandant of the Mil. of this County took oath of office. (p. 344.)

Aug. 9, 1813, Charles C. Wardlow, Lieut. & Timothy Thorp, Ensign, in Co. of Light Infantry in 2d Battalion of the 15th Brigade & 1st Division of Militia took oaths of office. (p. 380.)

Sept. 13, 1813, Augustine Claiborne, Capt., Wm. S. Jeffries, 2d Lieut. & John Pritchard Cornet of the Troop of Cavalry in the 1st Regiment & 1st Division of the Militia took oaths of office, also Wm. Dancy, Capt. of the Company of Light Infantry attached to the 1st Battalion of the 50th Regiment & 15th Brigade. (p. 401.)

May 9, 1814, Augustine Claiborne is recommended to the Gov. as Lt. Col. Commandant of the Militia of this Co. in room of Col. James T. Sykes, who has removed from the County. (p. 456.)

July 11, 1814, Augustine Claiborne qualified as Lt. Col. Com. of the County. (p. 478.)

Sept. 12, 1814, Hinchia B. Petteway 1st & George W. Williamson 2d Lieutenant in the Cavalry took oaths of office. Wright Robinson is recommended to the Governor to execute the office of Lieut. in the Militia in room of Joshua C. Lundy, who is appointed Pay Master to the Regiment. (p. 489.)

Jan. 9, 1815, Irwin B. Mayes & Henry Dupree, Lieutenants in Militia reported to the Court as supernumerary officers, according to law. William S. Jeffries, Capt. of the Light Horse in this County took oath of office. (p. 503.)

Jan. 9, 1815, John Massey is recommended to the Gov. as Lieut. in a Light Infantry Company. (p. 506.)

March 13, 1815, John Massey, Lieutenant of the Militia, took oath of office. (p. 517.)

April 10, 1815, Jacquelin Goodwyn is recommended to the Governor as a proper person to execute the office of Lieutenant in the room of Williamson Bonner, resigned. Henry Jarratt as Ensign in room of Wilkins Goodrich resigned. Wright Robinson as Lieutenant in room of Joshua C. Lundy, resigned. (p. 536.)

May 8, 1815, Wright Robinson, Lieutenant of Militia took oath of office. (p. 543.)

WARD FAMILY

Seth[1] Ward is the earliest ancestor to whom the Ward family of Henrico County has been traced; branches of which family lived at a later date in Amelia, Nottoway, Chesterfield, Prince Edward, Charlotte and Lunenburg Counties, Virginia, and in North Carolina.

The destruction of the Henrico Country Records prior to 1677, and the fragmentary condition of this county's records since that date creates a problem in genealogy quite difficult of solution; but, with a view to establishing certain heretofore circumstantially evident, though unproved, connections of Wards of post revolutionary date, with the original Wards of Henrico, an extensive search has been made* in the remaining records in Henrico, the records of Chesterfield, Lunenburg, Cumberland, Amelia, Charlotte and Nottoway, and the land patents in Richmond, in order to obtain whatever data these records might afford by way of wills, deeds and court orders.†

The earliest recorded mention of Seth[1] Ward is as follows: By order of Court 11 Feby. 1632 that all such planters or persons whatsoever who shall have no land due unto them by adventure or otherwise‡ should have certain quantity granted unto them by lease for 21 years, therefore under this provision, to Seath Ward, of Varina, in the upper parts, planter, three score acres of land in the upper parts in corporation of Henrico; adjoining Daniel Sherley, Powhatan's Three, Three mile swamp. Dated 30 May 1634. (Register of the Land Office, Patent Book 1, p. 148.)

---

* The research into the Ward family history was made at the request of Professor E. F. Humphrey of Trinity College, Hartford, Connecticut, who very kindly rendered every assistance possible in the matter.

† See QUARTERLY, Vol. XXIV, p. 271, for a note on the place of the Ward family in the early history of Henrico County.

‡ This would seem to indicate that Seth Ward was not the immigrant ancestor of the family. For a note on Varina, and its location, see Tyler, *Cradle of the Republic*, p. 221.

On November (9br) 12th, 1643 a patent for 150 acres of land was issued to Seth Ward as follows: Seth Ward 350 acres Henrico Co., bounded N. N. W. by side of twoe myle creek: S. S. W. "over against Varina": E. S. E. upon three myle swamp taking in said swamp extending in breadth towards the foure mile creek, bounded at the end by a running brook called the roundabout: due as followeth 150 acres by virtue of a former patent dated 13 February 1635 and 50 acres by purchase from John Baker* of a patent dated last of May 1636, & 150 acres more by and for transportation of 3 persons viz: Jno. Wilkeson, Robt. Fleete, Jno. Miller, into the colony. Dated 9ber 12th, 1643. (Register of the Land Office, Patent Book 1, p. 946.)†

The only other reference to Seth Ward that has been found is of a "bill of sale of the aforementioned land" [i. e. 150 acres, between Four Mile Creek and Two Mile Creek, patent 13 February 1635 by West, as governor, and renewed by Berkeley, as governor, on November 17, 1643, to Seth Ward, with addition of 50 acres purchased of John Barbar, dated May 1, 1636, and 150 acres more added thereto] 350 acres from Seath Ward to Morgan Pierce, dated February 1, 1650.†

The subsequent history of Seth Ward is not known: it is not known whom he married, nor is the date of his death known other than that it took place between 1650 (the date of his last patent, as above,) and 1677 when the records, as at present preserved in Henrico, begin.

---

* July 17, 1637, John Baker, patent for 200 acres in Henrico County, near Varinas, adjoining land of Seth Ward and lands now in possession of John Baker and William Davis, and extending towards Captain Davis's bottoms. (Va. Mag. VI, p. 405.)

† On March 23, 1633 John Ward, of Varinas, planter, lease for 25 acres adjoining his own land at the plantation of Varina. (Va. Mag. II, p. 312.) He was in all probability closely connected with Seth Ward though no record remains to show the degree of relationship.

† Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-92, p. 239.

Seth[1] Ward of Henrico County was the father of Richard[2] Ward.†

Richard[2] Ward (*Seth*[1]) of Henrico County was a magistrate there in 1666;‡ the date of his birth is not known; but, he died in 1682. The following patents for land were issued in his name:

Richard Ward, 100 acres in Varina in county of Henrico, bounded southwest towards ye twoe mile creek N. W. into main woods, southerly upon land now in possession of John Baker E. N. E. to the fouer mile creek. Due said Richard Ward, 50 acres for his own personale adventure§ and 50 acres by purchase of Bartholomew Farthing to whom it is due for transportation of a servant called Sarah Breman. Dated 14 July 1637. (Register of the Land Office.)

Mr. Richard Ward, 1337 acres, 1 pole, south side James River in Henrico County, beginning at an oak on the river side at the upper end of Christopher Branch, Senior's dividend of land and thence by various courses along the river to mouth of Falling Creek, thence up the said Creek thence various other courses to the beginning. The said land being formerly granted to Jeremiah Blackman, deceased, by patent 14 March, 1646 and by Jeremiah Blackman, son and heir of said Jeremiah, deceased, sold and assigned unto the aforesaid Mr. Richard Ward, as will appear by record in the Secretaries Office. Patent dated March 9, 1665.

The following is an abstract of the will of Richard[2] Ward:

Richard Ward of parish and County of Henrico, to son Richard Ward 300 acres in 2 parcells, one lying & being upon Mr. Abell Gower, the other lying & being on Mr. John Knowles: to youngest son, Edward Ward, 250 acres; to daughter Elizabeth Ward 150 acres; to eldest son Seth Ward plantation I now live on and all the lands that shall be left in what I expressed in my will above said. To eldest son, Seth Ward,

---

† Va. Mag. II, p. 312. It is not improbable that Seth Ward was the father of other children. Seth, among the sons of Edward Hatcher (1633-1711) of Henrico may have come from Seth Ward, and hence Edward Hatcher's wife Mary, may have been a daughter of Ward.

‡ Va. Mag. II, p. 312.

§ This would indicate that Richard Ward was born "across the seas." The question arises (and there seems no way of settling it): could *this* Richard Ward have been a generation ahead of Seth Ward, whom we tentatively name as "the first of the line in Virginia"?

one bed, bedstead, with curtains and vallainces, 2 flock beds with covering, one large table, and formè, one old chest, one pr doggirons, 7 pewter dishes, one gallon flagon, 6 plates and leather chair, one joint stoole, one chest, pr pott racks, one copper kettle, one brass kettle, one smoothing iron, a spit and frying pan, one couch, pr pot hooks, one powdering tub, 3 napkins, 3 pr sheets, 8 head cattle, one great iron pestle, one well bucket & chain, one ladle, one copper pot, 9 silver spoons, one seal gold ring, one silver bowl, and salt cellars, one silver dram cup. To second son Richard Ward 2 feather beds, one with curtains and vallianes and bedsted, the other with covering thereto belonging, one iron bound case, one leather chair, one round table, 2 potts, and one pr pot hooks, one pr pot racks, 6 plates, 7 pewter dishes, one cullender, 2 chests, one pr andirons, one spit, one frying pan, one great iron pot, one smoothing iron, one Bible, one couch, 3 diapr napkins, 3 pr sheets, 8 head cattle, one iron pestle, one gridiron, 9 silver spoons, 2 silver cups, one silver seale. To youngest son Edward Ward, one bed & bedstead, with curtains and vallaines, and all necessarys thereto, 2 great chests, one stoole, one leather chair, one table, 6 new pewter dishes, one iron pott, of 4 gall., one little iron kettle, one iron bound case, one warming pan, 6 plates, one little iron pot, one looking glass, one pr pot racks, 3 diapr napkins, 3 pr sheets, 7 head cattle, 3 of them to be cows, one iron pestle and morter, one pr of fire tongs, 9 silver spoons, one silver cup and one silver tobacco stopper. To daughter, Elizabeth Ward, 2 feather beds one with curtains & vallaines, & bedstead, the other with covering belonging thereto, one new ticking, one great chest, 6 plates, 8 pewter dishes, 2 chests, one box iron & heaters, one wooden chair, one joint stool, one great iron kettle, one pr pot racks, one skillet, one small iron pot & pot hooks, one chafing dish, 3 diapr napkins & table cloth, 3 pr sheets, one saddle & bridle & one saddle cloth, 7 head cattle, three of them cows, one Bible, one driping pan, one pewter candlestick, one silver cup, one silver tankard, and 9 silver spoons.

One half ensuing crop made by my 3 hands, Simon Lygon, Ross & Jack, either of Indian Corne or tobacco, one half to daughter Elizabeth and (son) Richard to be equally divided to buy each a servant, and Natt and Button, 2 of my horses and the other half to my son Seith.

To son Seith Ward, Jack my Indian Boy, and the keeping of my youngest son Edward Ward until he is 19 years of age and to have benefit of his labor at his disposing, and likewise benefit of Rosse, the Indian's labor the term and time abovesaid & then son Edward to take him into his custody; in case sons Seith & Edward cannot agree till term abovesaid then Edward to choose his own guardian.

Son Seith to build sone Edward a dwelling house of 20 ft wide & 30 ft. long, with 2 outside chimneys on the land given in my will.

Son Richard full produce of 1000 lbs. of 3758 lbs. tobacco shipped for England by Capt John Rude's, Commander of the Hopewell, of London

as pr bill of lading; & 1000 to daughter Elizabeth Ward & 757 lbs. to son Edward.

Of two years remaining time of servant Lygon, the first year to son Seith, the last year to be equally divided between my son Richard and my daughter Elizabeth.

Should tobacco shipped home as above said bring my sons in debt then they each to bear equal share according to proportion.

Horses & mares to sons Seith and Richard and daughter Elizabeth (a horse mentioned running at the World's end.)

Remaining cattle to be equally divided among my four children, Seith, Richard, Edward & Elizabeth, stocks of hogs divided among said 4 children, "and for the linnen and woollen and shoes & stockings to be equally divided, viz.: 32 ells of Dowlas, 9 ells of Lockram, 30 ells of fine canviss, 8½ ells of course canviss, 27 yds blew linnen, 7½ yds broadcloth, 3 yds cotton, 3 pr. worsted stockings, 1 pr. of yarns, 7 pr. french falls, one new hatt."

Yokes, chaines, saws, wedges, carpenters tools to remain amongst children for each of their proper uses & all other tools belonging to the house. Executor, eldest son Seith Ward. Witnesses: Tho. Lockett, Will Ballows. Dated, 18 April, 1682; probated, 1 August 1682. (Henrico Records.)

1. Richard[2] Ward married Elizabeth (surname unknown) and had issue:

2. I. Seth[3] Ward.
3. II. Richard[3] Ward.
4. III. Edward[3] Ward.

IV. Elizabeth[3] Ward, of whom nothing further is known.

2. Seth[3] Ward (*Seth,*[1] *Richard*[2]) of "Sheffield" Henrico County, born 1661; captain of militia:* corner of Henrico January 1700;† died 1706 or 1707.

---

* Va. Mag. II, p. 312.

† Henrico Records, Vol. 1694-1701, p. 299.

Seth[3] Ward (1661-1707) was the father of the four following children:

5. I. Seth[4] Ward.
6. II. Richard[4] Ward.
7. III. Benjamin[4] Ward.
8. IV. Joseph[4] Ward.

No record of the will of Captain Seth[3] Ward has been found nor has a search among original papers in the Henrico Court Clerk's Office produced the "original" of his will. That Seth[3] Ward made a will and that it was a legal document and admitted to record there is evidence in the fact that in an order of court October 1713 it is entered that certain property was delivered to the guardians of two of Seth[3] Ward's orphans "according to the will." (See below the order in full.)

The orders of court proving the names of Captain Seth Ward's children are as follows:

September 15, 1708, William Blackman ordered to give security for what estate he hath in his hands belonging to the orphans of Captain Seth Ward, late of this county [i. e. Henrico] decd. (Henrico Records, Vol. [No. 4] 1677-1739, p. 50.)

August 1713. Upon petition of Benjamin Ward and Joseph Ward they are admitted to choose their guardians and thereupon the said Benjamin chooses Robert Burton, Junr. to be his guardian, and the said Joseph chooses Seth Ward§ to be his guardian, who appearing and severally accepting the charge, John Stewart and the said Robert Burton enter themselves securitys for the said Seth Ward and Henry Trent and the said Seth Ward enter themselves securitys for the said Robert Burton. At the same court (August 1713) it was ordered that William Blackman do deliver unto Robert Burton, Junr., guardian to Benjamin Ward the estate of the said Benjamin, that he also deliver unto Seth Ward guardian to Joseph Ward the estate of the said Joseph, and that Thomas Branch, Christopher Branch and Richard Ward,* or any two of them do see the

---

*This was Richard[3] Ward, son of Richard[2] Ward (who died 1682) and brother of Captain Seth[3] Ward; hence uncle of Benjamin[4] and Joseph[4] of the order.

§ This Seth Ward was evidently the eldest son of Captain Seth Ward, and the elder brother of said Joseph.

delivery of the said estates and make report thereof to the next court (*Ibid.* Order Book 1710-1714, p. 251).

October Court 1713. Christopher Branch and Thomas Branch, two of the persons ordered to see the estate of Benjamin Ward delivered unto Robert Burton, Junr., his guardian, and the estate of Joseph Ward delivered unto Seth Ward, his guardian, make report that in obedience to the said order they have seen the said estates delivered according to the will. (*Ibid.*, Order Book 1710-14, p. 254.)

February Court 1713/14. Richard Ward by his petition sets forth that he is arrived to lawfull age and therefore prays that the estate left him by his Deceased father may be delivered him; William Blackman, in whose possession the said estate is, agreeing thereto, it is ordered that he do deliver the said estate to the petitioner in the presence of Thomas Branch and Christopher Branch. (*Ibid.*, Order Book 1710-14, p. 269).

That Benjamin, Joseph and Richard Ward (mentioned in the above orders) were sons of Captain Seth[3] Ward is proved in that William Blackman was ordered (September 1708) to give security for estate in his hands belonging to orphans of Captain Seth Ward, deceased; and by orders (August 1713 and February 1713/14) William Blackman was directed to deliver estate in his hands belonging to Benjamin and Joseph Ward to the guardians respectively chosen by them; and the estate belonging to Richard Ward, to the said Richard direct.

That Captain Seth[3] Ward had also a son Seth,[4] who was older than Richard, Benjamin and Joseph, is proved by various records (see forward under 5. Seth[4] Ward).

The question arises as to who was Captain Seth[3] Ward's wife.† Research, thus far, has failed to reveal direct evidence as to her identity;

---

†Henrico Court, October 24, 1681, An Acctt of . . . Lycences granted (in Anno 1681) & returned to Towne Jamestown, the seat of government.

Seth Ward	200	Mr. Tho: Cocke	200
Jos. Tanner	200	Mr. Jno. Gooch	200
Melchiz: Richardson	200	Lambert Tye	200
Tho: Cheatham	200		
	800		600
			800
			1400 [pounds tobacco]

(Henrico Records, Vol. 1677-92, p. 185.)

The above is evidence that Seth Ward was married in 1681. It is unfortunate that the name of his wife is not given. The record of licenses thus granted was kept on account of a fee payable thereon to the authorities.

but, there are facts, which brought into relation, tend to prove, circumstantially at least, that Captain Seth[3] Ward married Ann, daughter of Henry and Ann (Lound) Hatcher, of Henrico County.‡

It should be borne in mind that there is no extant copy of the will of Captain Seth[3] Ward; and no record (so far discovered) gives even his wife's baptismal name.

The facts (which taken together tend to substantiate the above stated conclusion) are as follows:

1. Henry Lound of Henrico County, in his will dated July 2, 1708; probated November 1, 1708, leaves one shilling to his granddaughter Ann Ward. (Henrico Records.)

2. The year and month of Captain Seth[3] Ward's death is not known nor do the records show the date of the probate of his will; but, from the order of Court September 15, 1708, for William Blackman to give security for estate in his hands belonging to orphans of Captain Seth[3] Ward, late of this county, deceased (Vol. 1677-39, p. 50), one would infer that Captain Ward had not been so very long dead, certainly that his orphan's property had but recently come into the "hands" of William Blackman. There is no remaining court order showing that Blackman was even the legally constituted guardian to Seth[3] Ward's orphans, nor

---

‡Henry Lound, of Varina Parish, Henrico County, by deed dated August 19, 1678 conveys certain personalty to his grandchildren: Anne Hatcher, Henry Hatcher, William Hatcher and Martha Hatcher. (Henrice Records, Vol. 1678-93, p. 55.) On Sept., 1, 1677, Ann relict of Henry Hatcher, deceased, was granted administration on her deceased husband's estate. (*Ibid.*, Vol. 1677-92, p. 33.) In August 1678 Ann, Henry, William and Martha Hatcher are named as orphans of Henry Hatcher, deceased, with Henry Lound, as their guardian. *Ibid.*, Vol. 1677-1739, p. 4.) Henry Lound in his will dated July 1708, probated November 1708 names among other parties grandson Henry Hatcher and granddaughters *Ann Ward,* Mary Tanner and Martha Blanks. (*Ibid.*, Vol. 1706-1709.) A comparison of the baptismal names is conclusive as to who these parties were. Ann (the daughter of Henry Lound and widow of Henry Hatcher) married 2ndly ——— Moody, prior to August 19, 1678 (the deed, as referred to above, of Henry Lound to his grandchildren on that date mentions Ann Moody, calling her "daughter;" and as Henry Hatcher's wife's baptisimal name was Ann; and Henry Hatcher's children were grandchildren of Henry Lound, the inference is plain.

Henry Hatcher was the son of William Hatcher (1614-1677) of Henrico County, a conspicuous character in the early days of the colony, a member of the House of Burgesses, and immigrant ancestor of the Hatcher family in Virginia (for a detailed account of Hatcher see Virginia Magazine, Vol. 5, p. 98).

any record or order showing how it happened that he had their estate in his possession.

3. But, it is a matter of record (as above quoted) that in September 1708, William Blackman was ordered to give security for the estate in his hands belonging to the orphans of Captain Seth[3] Ward; and that the names of the orphans were Benjamin, Joseph and Richard; and that said Blackman delivered their estates into the hands of later chosen guardians of Benjamin and Joseph, and into Richard's hands on his coming to "lawfull age."

4. The following facts also appear:

(a) December 1707 William Blackman having by his petn. to this court set forth that Edward Ward by his misrepresentation obtained an order at the last court for laying open a road which leads through the plantation whereon he now (your petr.) lives belonging to the orphs of Seth Ward, decd. (Henrico Court, Order Book 1707-09, p. 11.)

(b) April 1708 Mr. Seth Ward, 3 days as evidence in difference between William Blackman and Edward Ward (*Ibid.* 1707-09, p. 30);

(c) April 1708 John Clark evidence in behalf of Richard Ward in a difference depending between William Blackman and Edward Ward concerning stopping of a road (*Ibid.*, 1707-09, p. 32). [Note: Richard Ward mentioned in this order is evidently Richard, son of Captain Seth[3] Ward, and the eldest of the then minor orphans whose property was in Blackman's hands.]

(d) April 1708. The order for a road granted Edward Ward through the plantation whereon he now lives belonging to orphans of Seth Ward, decd., is reversed (*Ibid.* 1707-09, p. 33).

5. (a) November 1712 Seth Ward petn. for cart road layd out from his plantation where he now lives to a small piece of land which he lately purchased of Richard Ward; appears said road must pass through certain lands in possession of William Blackman. Referred to next court (*Ibid.* Order Book 1710-14, p. 192).

(b) February 1712/13 Seth Ward vs. William Blackman and Anne, his wife, petn. for cart way to pass through land of said William and Anne to a piece of land lately purchased by said Seth Ward of Richard Ward; ordered that cart way be granted ye sd Seth to pass through ye defdts land on ye river bank. Thomas Branch and Christopher Branch ordered to lay out sd way (*Ibid.* Order Book 1710-14, p. 203).*

---

*July 1720 the will of William Blackman, deceased, presented by Joseph Ward, his executor, and proved by oaths of Henry Anderson and Thomas Branch, two of the witnesses thereto, and admitted to record; Henry Soane and Benjamin Ward, securities for Joseph Ward the executor. (Henrico Court, Order Book 1719-24, p. 34.)

A summary is this: Captain Seth[3] Ward died prior to December 1707, at which date William Blackman was living on the plantation belonging to the orphans of Seth Ward, decd. (O. B., 1707-09, p. 11); William Blackman had in his "possession" or "hands" [the court orders never once state that he was guardian] the estates of Benjamin, Joseph and Richard Ward, orphans of Seth[3] Ward and it appears that in February 1712/13 when Seth[4] (an older son of Captain Seth Ward) was petitioning for a cart road out to the river that the land through which it was to pass is designated as belonging to William Blackman and Ann his wife, (see order given in full above). It seems not at all improbable that in reality William Blackman married the widow of Captain Seth[3] Ward, some time after the July 1708 when Henry Lound made his will naming granddaughter Ann Ward, and thus it was that the property of Captain Seth[3] Ward's minor children came into his "possession" or "hands." It is quite evident that the Ann Ward, so named in Lound's will had been born Ann Hatcher (see facts stated in footnote, p. 192). Captain Seth[3] Ward was the only Ward at that time living in Henrico (so far as the records show) who could have been the husband of the said Ann; for, Captain Seth's brothers at that time were married, viz.: Richard Ward to Elizabeth Blackman and Edward Ward to a daughter of Gilbert Elam.* Therefore on the strength (admittedly but slight) of the circumstantial evidence above given it is tentatively stated that Captain Seth[3] Ward married Ann, daughter of Henry and Ann (Lound) Hatcher and that Ann, widow of Captain Seth[3] Ward married 2ndly William Blackman.

3. Richard[3] Ward (*Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) of Henrico County, died 1724. His name appears frequently on the Henrico records in minor suits. Richard[3] Ward was married three times: *first,* Martha Branch; *second,* Elizabeth Blackman; *third,* Mary, widow of Robert Jones.

Thomas Branch, Senior, of Henrico County, will dated October 25, 1688, probated February 1, 1694, names daughter Martha Ward. Mrs. Elizabeth Branch [widow of Thomas Branch] in her will dated August 2, 1697; probated August 20, 1697, names son-in-law Richard Ward (see Branch family in QUARTERLY, XXV, p. 62).

---

* For substantiation of these statements see forward under 3. Richard[3] Ward, and 4. Edward[3] Ward.

Marriage license issued 7ber (September) 1696 Richard Ward with Elizabeth Blackman. Thomas Cocke, Senr. surety (Henrico Records, Vol. 1688-1697), p. 631). The will of William Blackman, of Varina Parish, Henrico County, planter, dated November 11, 1697, probated April 1, 1698, makes bequests: to eldest son William Blackman, south or lower moiety of my plantation in Varina Parish, Henrico County; son John Blackman, north, or upper half of said lands or plantation, 3 guns, a young horse, and £3 sterling; to daughter Dorothy, wife of George Cogbill, of aforesaid county, and parish, Cooper, 1 shilling; to daughter Elizabeth Ward now wife of Richard Ward, of aforesaid county and parish, 1 shilling; wife Dorothy Blackman, residue of estate not before mentioned and she is named as executrix. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1697-1704, p. 69-70).

Henrico Court, May 1721, Rowland Thomas vs. Richard Ward and Mary, his wife, executrix of Robert Jones, deceased.* (Henrico Court, Order Book, 1719-24, p. 98).

The following are the deeds to and from Richard Ward on record in Henrico County:

1708, March 31. — Robert Thompson, son and heir of Robert Thompson, late of Henrico, decd., to Richard Ward, of same county, £50 sterling, 700 acres in Henrico County, on N. side of Branche's Brook being part of 1236 acres granted to Robert Thompson (father of Robert Thompson party to these presents) decd. by patent dated April 29, 1693.—(Henrico Records, Vol. 1706-09, p. 86.)

1717, August 3. — Richard Ward, Sr., of Henrico County to Seth Ward, of same £50 curr. 300 acres in parish and county of Henrico, south side James River, being in 2 parcels, viz: all the land devised said Richard Ward by his father Richard Ward, decd., as by the said father's will dated April 18, 1682. Witnesses: Robt. Blaws, Christopher Branch, Benjamin Ward. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1714-18, p. 188.)

---

* The will of Robert Jones was probated in Henrico County in 1720 (Order Book 1719-24).

Richard[3] Ward died in Henrico County in 1724† leaving his widow Mary Ward and several children, of whom the names of the following appear in the records, viz.:

9. I. Richard[4] Ward.

II. John[4] Ward, of Henrico County; m. Hannah ——— December Court 1724. On petition of John Ward praying that Richard Ward,

---

† The last will and testament of Richard Ward, deceased, was proved July 1724; Richard Ward, Junr. executor; Joseph Ward and Walter Scott as securities for executor; Mary Ward, widow. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1719-24, p. 349.) The will book for this period is missing, and a search into the remaining original papers in Henrico has, thus far, failed to produce the original will.

December Court 1724, Petition of Mary Ward, praying that Richard Ward, Jr., executor of Richard Ward, decd., ordered to deliver her such part of sd Richard Ward's estate as belongs to her, &c.; 1/9 part of said estate (after debts are paid) declared to be her part. (*Ibid.* Order Book, 1719-24, p. 372.) It is not clear from this order whether the said Mary was the widow, or one of the children of Richard Ward. The one-ninth part mentioned is of interest as probably indicating the number of children Richard Ward left at his decease; though, of course, there may have been bequests by him to others than his children whose interests would also have been included in the division.

Inventory of the estate of Mary Ward, deceased, appraised August 16, 1727, total £32: 14:7 ½. Thomas Branch, Jr., Benjamin Branch, William Bass, appraisers. Returned and recorded November 6, 1727. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 146.)

Part of an inventory taken April 17th, 1725 of Richard Ward's estate. Thomas Branch, Christopher Branch, James Branch, appraisers. Value at £8:10:3. Returned and recorded at Court, 6 May, 1728. Inventory presented by Richard Ward. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 180.)

April 1728. — Account of the estate of Richard Ward, deceased; Richard Ward, Jr., executor. Among items: Dr. Funeral Expenses. 370 pounds of tobacco, 17 s:6. Cr., By Inventory and appraisement £112:11:10; By a second Inventory and appraisement, £8:0:8. Presented and recorded at Court held 3 June, 1728. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 184.)

1727. Dr. The estate of Mary Ward, deceased, Among items: Funeral charges: Coffin and digging ye grave 0:6:0, 2½ gallons of rum & 8 lbs sugar 0:17:6. By inventory of estate, £32: 6:7½. Presented by Thomas Knib and recorded 6 April, 1730. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 265.)

executor of the will of Richard Ward, decd. may be ordered to be deliver to him his part of the estate of said decd.; upon consideration of the will of said Richard Ward, decd. ordered that said Richard do deliver to said John his part of his father's estate, &c., (Henrico Court, Order Book, 1719-24, p. 349, 366, 373). Court October 5, 1725, John Ward one of the orphans of Richard Ward, decd., acknowledged to have received his estate from his guardian, Richard Ward whom he discharges hereby from his bond. (*Ibid.* Vol. 4, 1677-1739, p. 55). October 5, 1731, John Ward conveyed to Benjamin Ward (both of the parish and county of Henrico) for £32:10s. curr. 267 acres in parish and county of Henrico, south side James River beginning at Kingsland Creek, running along dividing line between Richard Ward, his parcel of land, and the aforesaid tract; line between aforesaid land and Blackman Ward his parcel of land. Hannah, wife of John Ward, relinquishes dower. (*Ibid.* Vol. 1725-37, p. 324.) 1739, John Ward, a defendant in suit (Henrico Records, Order Book 1737-46, p. 75). June 1739, John Ward, defendant (*Ibid.* p. 101). July 1740, a defendant (*Ibid.* p. 113). October 1740, same (p. 128). September 1742, John Ward summoned for misbehavior in constable's office (*Ibid.* p. 193). January 1742/3 John Ward presents two powers of attorney signed by Richard Ward (p. 201). March 1742/3, Jno. Ward, defendant (p. 214). February 1743/4 John Ward, plaintiff (p. 247). June 1746, John Ward presented by grand jury for swearing and is fined (*Ibid.* p. 393). October 1746, it was proved (on presentation of a letter of attorney from Richard Ward to Richard Ward) that John Ward was a brother of Richard Ward (*Ibid,* p. 416).

III. Elizabeth[4] Ward. October 1724, the estate of Elizabeth Ward, daughter of Richard Ward, delivered to her guardian Gilbert Elam. (*Ibid.* Order Book. 1719-24, pp. 353, 358, 363.) No further record of Elizabeth[4] Ward has been found.

IV. Blackman[4] Ward. There has been discovered no direct evidence that Blackman Ward was a son of Richard Ward, but it is not improbable that he was a son of Richard Ward by his second wife Elizabeth Blackman. From all data thus far discovered about the Wards this would seem to be the correct "placing" of Blackman Ward. The following are notes from Henrico Records relative to him: Dec. 1740, Petition of Blackman Ward vs. William Womack, dismissed (Order Book 1737-46, p. 130); Nov. 1741. A suit in chancery between Blackman Ward and Joseph Ward cont'd. (*Ibid.* p. 162) April 1742, Suit in chancery. Blackman Ward vs. Joseph Ward, defendant files answer which plantiff's attorney on his motion, hath time to consider (*Ibid.* p. 176); May 1742. Blackman Ward vs. Joseph Ward cont'd, (*Ibid.* p. 183); July 1742. the same cont'd, (*Ibid.* p. 187); Sept. 1742, the same, referred to next court for tryall (*Ibid.* p. 191); Sept. 1742, Blackman Ward, appointed constable in room of John Ward (*Ibid.* p. 193); Dec. 1742; Blackman Ward vs. Joseph Ward dis-

missed; complaint failing to prosecute (*Ibid.*, p. 197); May 1746. Blackman Ward, a witness, (*Ibid.*, p, 370); It appears by deed of Henry Ward to Seth Ward, (Henrico Records, Vol. 1744-48, p. 223) that in November 1746 Blackman Ward owned land on south side of James River, Henrico County [this portion became Chesterfield in 1749] adjoining Seth Ward, Joseph Ward and Richard Ward. October 2, 1786, Blackman Ward, (his X mark) of Dale Parish, Chesterfield County to Amos Hatcher, son of Obadiah Hatcher, of Halifax County, Deed of gift, 266 acres in Dale Parish, Chesterfield County, adjoining Thomas Clayton, James Ferguson, Seth Ward, deceased, Christopher Branch, Branch Tanner and Benjamin Chaulkley, it being land said Blackman now lives on; said Ward to have privilege of living on any part of said land during his life, and use of any houses thereon. (Chesterfield County, Deed Book 11, p. 225.) Blackman Ward, of Dale Parish, Chesterfield County; Friend Blanks Moody, son of Henry Moody, negro named Jack and £50 cash. Friend Thos. Clayton £5 cash; Friend David Chaulkley, remainder of estate of every kind consisting of stock, money, household and kitchen furniture and everything else to me appertaining. Executors: friends Bernard Markham and Thos. Cheatham. Dated —, 1789. The will unsigned and proved by the depositions of several parties who had heard said Blackman Ward say that such were his bequests. (Chesterfield Co., Will Book 4, p. 235.) *

4. Eward[3] Ward (*Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]), born circa 1660. There are only a few mentions of him in the Records, and they are as follows: April 1691 a patent was granted to Gilbert Elam, Sr., Gilbert Elam, Jr., and Edward Ward for 1015 acres of land on Fallen [Falling] Creek, Varina Parish, Henrico County. (Register of the Land Office, Patent Book 8, p. 147.) Gilbert Elam, Sr., of Henrico County, in his will dated February 17, 1693/4 (probated June 1, 1696) mentions (among others) son-in-law Edward Ward. On August 1, 1702, Edward Ward, of the parish and county of Henrico, conveyed to William Soane, of the same parish and county (for 1430 pounds of tobacco) 150 acres in parish and county aforesaid, on north side of Falling Creek, being part of 2015 acres formerly taken up and patented by Gilbert Elam, Sr., Gilbert Elam, Jr., and said Edward Ward. (Henrico Records,

* October 1740. Thomas Ward to help clear road of which Clay is overseer. (Henrico Records, Order Book 1737-46, p. 157.) It is not improbable that Thomas Ward was another son of Richard[3] Ward.

Vol. 1697-1704, p. 291.) On January 28, 1692/3, Edward Ward, of Varina Parish, Henrico County, conveyed to Seth Ward, of same parish and county, planter, 150 acres on south side of James River, Henrico County, bounded by the river and ye old footpath that goes up Falling Creek, to a white oak near ye Woolf pit, upper end of ye bounds that was between ye said Edward Ward and Seth Ward (*Ibid.* 1688-97, p. 382). On January 28, 1692/3 Seth Ward, of Varina Parish, Henrico County conveyed to Edward Ward, of same parish and county, planter, 150 acres on south side of James River, parish of Varina, county of Henrico, bounded on Seth Ward's land ye lower side, and ye upper side binding upon Richard Ward, the lower side bounding upon ye river; "line of markt trees formerly markt by my father"; "ye left hand of ye foot path as goes into ye Kings Highway by ye Spring run side"; "ye hill of Falling Creek" (*Ibid.* Vol. 1688-97, p. 383). October 1, 1704, Edward Ward, of Henrico County, planter, conveyed to Robert Bolling, Sr., of Prince George County (for 6700 pounds of tobacco) 150 acres in Henrico County on south side of James River, adjoining Seth Ward, Richard Ward, "trees formerly marked by my father." (*Ibid.* Vol. 1697-1704, p. 439). In the record of a suit in Henrico County, May 1708, appears the following: "Edward Ward being privately departed out of this county indebted to Robert Bolling & Co.," (*Ibid.* Order Book 1707-09, p. 39). And with this mention Edward Ward disappears from the records of Henrico.

(To be continued)

COLONEL HOLT RICHESON'S HEIRS IN 1852*

Communicated by MRS. G. W. BONTE, of New York

At a Court held for the County of Mason in the State of Kentucky on the 11th day of May one thousand eight hundred and fifty two, at the Court house thereof in City of Maysville.

Present Lewis Collins Presiding Judge of the Mason County Court. "The Court being fully satisfied in the premises, it is ordered to be certified that the following persons are the heirs, and the *only living heirs* of Col. Holt Richeson, deceased, late of King William County Virginia viz.

First — John B. Richeson, of Maysville, Kentucky, who is the only *living* child of the said Holt Richeson deceased.

Second — James Francis Row and Thomas Row, infants, in the care of William Martin of King and Queen County, Va. who are children of Thomas Row, who was a son of Mary Row (formerly Frazer) deceased, who was a daughter of Mary Frazer (formerly Richeson) deceased, who was a daughter of the said Col. Holt Richeson deceased, and the wife of William Frazer: also Elizabeth Truehart wife of Peter G. Truehart of Richmond, Va. Agnes Messinger, wife of Francis C. Messinger of Camden, Maine, Helen Cutting, wife of William H. Cutting of Boston, Mass. John D. Frazer of Boston, Mass, and Mildred W. Frazer of Richmond, Va., all children of Alexander Frazer deceased, who was a son of said Mary Frazer (formerly Richeson) deceased, who was a daughter of the said Col. Holt Richeson, deceased, and wife of William Frazer, as aforesaid.

Third — Mary E. C. Quarles, infant (with her mother Mrs. Mary E. W. Quarles in Maysville, Ky.) who is a daughter of Francis West Quarles, deceased, who was a son of Frances Quarles, deceased, (formerly Richeson) who was a daughter of the said Col. Holt Richeson, deceased, and the wife of Benjamin

---

* See QUARTERLY XXVII., for Richeson records.

Quarles, also Thomas D. Quarles of Richmond, Va., Susan Pemberton, wife of Thomas Pemberton of Richmond, Va. who are children of the said Francis Quarles deceased, (formerly Richeson) who was a daughter of the said Col. Holt Richeson, deceased, and the wife of Benjamin Quarles as aforesaid.

Fourth — Mrs. Mary E. W. Quarles of Maysville, Ky. the widow of Francis West Quarles and who is the only child of Francis West Richeson, deceased, a son of the said Col. Holt Richeson, deceased.

Fifth [1] Cornelius Eubank and Ann E. Eubank, infants (living with Mrs. Mary E. W. Quarles of Maysville, Ky.) who are children of Eliza Eubank (formerly Mattox) deceased, who was a daughter of Jane Pearcy Mattox (formerly Richeson) deceased, who was a daughter of the said Col. Holt Richeson, deceased, and the wife of John Mattox: also James B. Mattox of Essex, Va. John H. Mattox of Richmond Va. William West Mattox of Petersburgh, Va. Edwin A. Mattox of St. Louis, Mo. and Francis Mattox, near St. Louis, Mo., children of said Jane Pearcy Mattox (formerly Richeson) deceased, who was a daughter of the said Col. Holt Richeson, deceased, and wife of John Mattox, as aforesaid.

Sixth — Four children names unknown, of Mary ——— deceased, who was a daughter of Elizabeth Fleet (formerly Richeson) deceased, who was a daughter of said Col. Holt Richeson, deceased, and the wife of John W. Fleet: also Miss Bettie Fleet of Maysville, Ky. and Edwin Fleet of King & Queen Virginia, children of the said Elizabeth Fleet (formerly Richeson) deceased, who was a daughter of the said Col. Holt Richeson, deceased, and the wife of John W. Fleet, as aforesaid."

State of Kentucky Mason County Sct.

I, Robert A. Cochran, Clerk of the County Court of the County of Mason in the State of Kentucky, do hereby certify, that the preceeding pages contain a true and perfect transcript of what they purport to be, as the same remain on record in my office.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of said Court.

Done at office in the City of Maysville this 3rd. day of September in the year 1852.

Robt. A. Cochran C. M. C.

State of Kentucky, Mason County Sct.

I, Lewis Collins, Presiding Judge of the Mason County Court in the State of Kentucky, do hereby certify, that Robert A. Cochran is Clerk of said Court and that his attestation is in due portion of law.

Given under my hand this 3rd. September 1852.

Lewis Collins, P. J. C. C.

LETTERS

JOHN PRESTON TO FRANCIS PRESTON

Dr Brother,

We have poured in a torrent of Letters upon you which to answer will take you a few days. I believe every person who writes you wishes an answer from you. I believe the chief part of them are on the subject of friendship and least I should fall into the same style I'll confine mine to business.

The Court of Montgomery being altered last session from the fourth to the first Tuesday in each month brings on the election sooner in April than was expected, this circumstance will compel you to leave Williamsburgh shortly, as you must if you expect to be elected, certainly be present when you are polled for. If you are not quite so perfect in your studies as you could wish you might go back immediately after the election and continue as long as you thought necessary. I'm anxious you should be present as I have made many promises already. I have pledged myself that nothing but sickness or some unforeseen accident will prevent you. I shall about the 20th of next month send a horse to Richmond for you, and my waggon can bring up anything you have. Johnny Smith will then be in the City & this boy will bring any light cloathes you want, tis he that takes the Horse down for you & will accompany you up, also give a full account of anything you are already desirous of hearing.

If you really wish to be elected & will put yourself to some trouble I think you may have it done. Col° Cloyd's popularity is much hurt owing to his opposing a division of the County, yet he offers, but if opposed in the smallest degree will fail. Capt. Sayers declines offering & is your friend, so is Col° Cloyd. Col° Trigg will never serve again tho he should be chosen. Capt Evans will stand a poll but is not eligible, he has been a deputy sheriff within a year passed. A Col° Ward is talked of, who is a very clever fellow, tho' little known, & will not put himself to any trouble to acquaint the people of him. So that you see you stand fairer

for the representation than ever you did, or perhaps if you fail now, ever will, therefore I'll advise you under every difficulty to be present, in which I'll assist you all that lies in my power. Be at Richmond by the 20th of March at the furthest fully ready to leave it for Montgomery. You ought to prepare a political speech & deliver it to them, if it should consist of froth only it will please, but let it touch on the principals of government, the office of a representative &c, how amenable he is to the people for his conduct & submit yourself to them alone. The division of the County is the main object among them therefore tho' it should be contrary to your opinion you must be for it.

Many other things you will be obliged to do to make yourself agreeable, tho' not pleasing to you. I'll inform you what they are when you arrive, which will be time enough.

Remember me to James Breckenridge & Brown & tell them I wish to hear from them, but cannot write till they give me a subject to go upon, which, if they neglect to do will deprive me of the happiness of writing, as my Genius is so drained that I cannot start anything worth their consideration. No news from the westward. Congress, it is reported, is about to raise a great army, for what purpose I do not know.

I am with true affection,

Your brother,

J. PRESTON,

Smithfield.

Feby 17th 1787.

(Addressed) Mr Francis Preston,

Williamsburgh.

NOTE.—These two brothers in the letter above were General John Preston and General Francis Preston, sons of Colonel William Preston, of "Greenfield,". Botetourt County, Virginia. General Francis Preston was born August 2, 1765, studied law at William and Mary College under George Wythe, (1787), practiced his profession, served in the Legislature and Congress, and became Major General of militia, dying May 25, 1835. He married Sarah Campbell, daughter of Colonel William Campbell, of King's Mountain fame, and was father of William C. Preston and John S.

Preston, both distinguished orators and public men. James Breckenridge (1763-1833) State legislator, congressman (brother of John Breckenridge of Kentucky), to whom John Preston refers in his letter was a son of Robert Breckenridge and Letitia Preston, aunt of Francis Preston. He (James Breckenridge) was a student of Law of the College under Judge Wythe. "Brown," named in the letter must have been a Law student. He was probably John Brown (1757-1837) U. S. Senator, &c., who was a son of Rev. John Brown and Margaret Preston, another aunt of Francis Preston. If this was the case, Brown had returned to College, since he is known to have been here in 1779-1780. See Letters of John Brown QUARTERLY, IX., 18-23, 75-85.

GOV. WILSON CARY NICHOLAS TO A. J. DALLAS

WARREN, May 10, 1815.

My dear Sir,

I am really ashamed & distressed to withdraw your attention for a moment from the mighty public concerns of the two most important departments of the government. I rely upon your goodness and, flattering self, I may say upon your friendship, for my apology. I fear from the manner in which you express yourself that I do not believe there is much probability of your being able to effect a loan for me upon the terms I offer. I fear I did not express myself clearly. I gave the choice of 8 per cent or the Bank dividend. If money should become more valuable, if the lender should take the Bank Dividend, he will be sure to receive a higher premium which makes it better for him than to purchase stock because he will receive it upon the par, instead of the par & the advance above par, which he would have to pay if he was to purchase stock.

These things money lenders understand better than I do. I wish only to add upon this subject that if you can effect such a negotiation you will greatly oblige & serve me, & it is very important I should know in the course of this month. I will be in Richmond by the 20th Instant & I beg the favour of you to write to me at that place as soon after that time as you can make it convenient. I enclose a letter for the Secretary of the Navy applying for a warrant for my son John as you advised, which you will be pleased to have delivered & I beg the favour of you to give him your aid.

You ask me what I think of the restoration of Bonaparte, I should say miracles will never cease if I was to yield to first impressions, but reflecting will say that the late revolution is not so extraordinary as that of the last year. We then witnessed the first general of the age, sovereign of the most powerful, warlike and proud nation in Europe, with his nation, yield to their foes, almost without an effort to resist them. We saw a feeble contemned & hated race of princes and nobles, restored to the throne & their privileges, & the proudest and most ambitious of mortals bartering his power, glory, diadems, wife & child, for security to his person & a beggarly subsistance. These were astonishing events. That Bonaparte shou'd put his life to hazard to regain what he lost, ought to have been expected. That the French people & particularly his own officers & soldiers would second him, ought to have been foreseen by the dotards at Vienna, who were disposing of nations with as little ceremony as we do of our farms, while the train was laying that which may possibly end in their ruin. When the Prince regent was exhibiting sham battles upon the serpentine river, Jonathan was mauling his subjects on this side of the Atlantic with the most deadly blows, and while the hereditary princes of the Continent were amusing themselves with titles and tournaments, the upstart Bonaparte with the aid of his vulgar & low born friends in France were planning their destruction. This will teach those who evidently & foolishly believe they have a divine right to govern, that some attention must be paid to the wishes, the interest and even the prejudices of the people of any country. There was much in the former government of Bonaparte to make the people of France dissatisfied with it, but that picking war not strong enough to induce them to submit to every species of degradation & humiliation, to get rid of him. When the integrity of the Empire & the glory of the great nation were identified with his restoration he became the rallying point for every real Frenchman. It was then demonstrated that the attachment to character, glory and national independence were stronger passions than the love of ease and the hatred of conscriptions.

The restoration of Bonaparte will most probably cause a renewal of war in Europe. Old animosities, recent mortifications & the important countries in Europe that are to be disposed of forbid the expectation of peace.

How will this affect us? If we are wise, I think we have nothing to fear from it, and have only to let it be distinctly understood that we will not submit to wrongs from either belligerent & that we take no part in their quarrels farther than they may make it necessary to defend our rights. To convince them it is our determination to do this, we must keep ourselves in armour. There are no other means of enforcing respect but an adequate land and naval force that can be employed at a moment's warning. These it is true will cost money, but it will be money well laid out and in the end will save both blood and treasure.

I am, my dear sir,

With the greatest respect &

regard your hum. Serv.,

W. C. NICHOLAS.

[Addressed] A. J. Dallas, Esqr.,

Washington.

NOTE.—Wilson Cary Nicholas was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, January 31, 1761, son of Robert Carter Nicholas, the distinguished Treasurer of the Colony. He studied Law at William and Mary in 1779, represented Albemarle County for many years in the Legislature, was Senator of the United States, was governor (Dec. 1, 1814—Dec. 1, 1816). He died at "Tufton," the residence of his son-in-law Thomas Jefferson Randolph, Albemarle County, Virginia, Oct. 10, 1820.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL DATA

RECENT ACCESSIONS TO THE VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY: "(a) A detailed card inventory of the records of Isle of Wight County brought down to the date where each classification of records (deeds, wills, orders, etc.) has its own series of volumes devoted to that classification of material; which was presented by Mrs. Olaf Axell Ljungstedt, of Chevy Chase, Md. — this being the second one presented, while half a dozen more are promised and in the process of development. (b) The work of indexing the Confederate Records is going on very satisfactorily, and I find that we have written and arranged some thirty of the one hundred and forty thousand, as estimated. (c) We have recently unearthed twenty-five bound volumes of original manuscript muster — and pay-rolls of the War of 1812 (Virginia forces, of course), which seem to approximate some two hundred thousand names, if I may quote an estimate. Of course, these do not constitute Virginia's quota; but, if a regiment of one thousand men, for instance, has its pay rolls for ten different months in these papers, that would mean ten thousand names on the papers covering those ten months, — but the truth of the matter is that we cannot hope to tell the number of different names until the cards have been written and consolidated. At any rate, it means that the Daughters of the War of 1812 will have an opportunity to expand in Virginia, once this material is indexed, so that persons can secure the evidence therein contained that their ancestors participated in that struggle. (d) There were also sundry gifts of isolated manuscripts; and one gift of an old ink-well used by the Justices of the County Court of Orange, which is to be the nucleus of a collection of typical specimens of the "implements" which were used to produce the records of Virginia's past, — the ink-well, the quill pen, wafers, seals, etc." — *Morgan P. Robinson,* State Archivist.

PARISHES.—"I know of four parishes in the Colony that besides house, glebe and perquisites are really worth 80 £ per annum viz.: Middle Plantation Parish where there is a new church built

with brick that cost 800 £, two parishes in Gloucester County and that Mr Secretary Spencer lived in, Westmoreland County. But I fear the last, when he leaves it, will not be worth it by a good deal." — *Lord Thomas Culpeper's Letter,* 25 Septr, 1683.

PRINCETON.—Henry Lee took his degree at Princeton, Sept. 30, 1771; Charles Lee, Oct. 28, 1771.

STARK.—Deed of Burwell Stark of the County of Dinwiddie conveying to his brother Lewis his right in a certain tract due to his brother William Stark as lieutenant in Colonel George Baylor's regiment June 3, 1783. (Ths deed is among the *Military Warrants,* Land Office, Richmond, Va.)

JUSTICES OF PRINCE GEORGE CO.—Court at Fitzgerald's, April, 1738. Present Robert Bolling, William Harrison, William Stark, William Poythress, John Banister, John Ravenscroft and Anthony Peniston, Justices.

MARRIAGES.—Married on the 27th instant by Rev. Mr. Logan, Granville Smith, Esq., to Miss Marianna L. Pleasants, daughter of James Pleasants, Esq., of Goochland Co.—*Richmond Enquirer,* Oct. 30, 1812.

WHALEY'S FREE SCHOOL.—William Rose succeeds the late Master Mr. Jacob Bruce.—*Virginia Gazette,* April 14, 1768.

CONVICT WOMEN.—Answer of Mr. Micajah Perry refusing to take the said women; sent to the Leeward Islands, 1697.—(MSS. British Office.)

THE FRESH IN JAMES RIVER, 1771.—"The greatest Fresh that ever was known in the memory of any man now living was on Monday 27th day of May, 1771. The water rose into many of the dwelling houses to the upper floors, so that many houses were carried away by the rapidness of the stream. Thos Worsham's hand" (writing on the fly leaf of a code of 1769 in the State Library).

SCHOOL.—L. H. Girardin advertises a school at North Milton, Albemarle Co.—*Richmond Enquirer,* Oct. 3, 1812. (This was Louis Hue Girardin, who compiled the 4th volume of Burk's *History of Virginia.*)

BRADBY.—We hear from Surry that Capt. James Bradby died there last Tuesday night.—*Virginia Gazette,* Feb. 17, 1737-'38.

GOODRICH.—Robert Goodrich living in James City Co. in 1737. Thomas Ravenscroft, next friend to Anne Goodrich and Elizabeth Goodrich, infant orphans of Benjamin Goodrich *versus* the petition of Philip Ludwell for an acre of land on Chickerhouse Creek, James City Co., Nov. 17, 1719.

ROBERT BURWELL'S PLANTATION.—"A very good tract of land in Warrasqueake Bay" (now known as Burwell Bay), "James River, in Isle of Wight County about ten miles below Hog Island containing about three thousand five hundred acres, whereon are three plantations cleared, and in good order for cropping, sufficient to work thirty-five hands. On the manor plantation is a handsome brick house sixty by twenty-six feet, two stories high, well furnished and wainscotted with two brick houses forty feet by twenty; barns, stables and every other necessary house, a handsome garden completely laid off a hundred and five yards by seventy-five. On the three plantations there are at least 1,700 apple trees and a great variety of other fruits. Near the said land is a tract containing eighty-five acres, with a well accustomed mill thereon and as fine a stream as any in the colony &c. Apply to subscribers who live on the spot. Robert Burwell, Nathaniel Burwell (*Virginia Gazette,* June 3, 1771.) (For will of Hon. Robert Burwell see QUARTERLY, VII., pp. 311-313.)

BOOK REVIEWS

Jefferson Davis. By Armistead C. Gordon. Charles Scribner's Sons, 1918.

This life of Mr. Davis, by Mr. Gordon, is a fair and impartial estimate of one of the most remarkable men the South has produced. Jefferson Davis was not only a man of great talent, but his private life was unimpeachable. He united great cleanliness of living with a personal dignity which no circumstances could lower. When all is said, the manner in which he discharged his duties as chief executive of the Confederacy could not have been improved upon. He came out the loser in the Civil War, and has had to pay the penalty of the game. His antagonist, at the head of the opposite government, though he made numberless mistakes, and was without any personal dignity, came out the winner, and to success was added the martyrdom of assassination. Thus, through the Northern people controlling the policy of a great nation, and through a propagandism that has suppressed all accusing facts, Lincoln has been put on a pedestal with the world's highest. But what a confession of impotence was wrung from him when he resorted to the employment of a part of the South's own population — 150,000 negro troops — to suppress the right of self-determination in the South, declaring that without them "he would have to abandon the war in three weeks." Mr. Gordon has done his work well. He could not go into all details, and has had to select the most salient and important points. Possibly a trifle more emphasis might have been laid upon Confederate victories in the second year of the war. Neither Lee's great victory of Second Manassas nor his victory at Fredericksburg, which came near bringing recognition of Southern independence from England, is named in the book as far as the Editor can discern. The successes of this second year were a wonderful tribute to Mr. Davis. To all carpings against Mr. Davis Mr. Gordon quotes the language of General Lee, which ought to bring conviction: "If my opinion is worth anything, you can always say that few people could have done better than Mr. Davis. I know of none that could have done as well."

The Freedom of the Seas. By Charles Stewart Davison. Moffett, Yard and Company, New York, 1918.

This little publication comprises letters written by Mr. Davison to different American papers during the 12 months preceding June 11, 1918. While it appears that the term, "Freedom of the Seas," has had no definite meaning, Mr. Davidson submits suggestions for future immunities of the sea during times of war. He shows that President Wilson's freedom of the seas can be only absolute if the idea of a league of nations assumes practical shape.

From Isolation to Leadership. By John H. Latané, Ph. D., LL. D., Professor of American History in Johns Hopkins University. Doubleday, Page & Co., New York, 1918.

This is a very neat review of the foreign policy of the United States. From the position of refusal to meddle with any State we have gradually proceeded to meddle with all. This constant reaching out has been accompanied with constant denial. We are now to have the greatest fleet in the world, but it is to be a matter for defence only. It is but just to claim that so far action has mainly squared with the spirit. With all the departures from isolation the United States has for the most part sought the good of the world. Our President Wilson lays out a program for the world's recognition, but he proceeds not according to the suggestions of self-interest which have hitherto controlled European diplomacy, but according to principles of justice and right. Perhaps the late policy of interfering with everything is after all the correct one — it is all in the manner of the interference. In a certain sense our neighbor's affairs are our own, and we cannot shirk the duty of being our brother's keeper. Indeed, it may be said that our early policy was only one step removed from that of China, which built a wall around itself. The new policy of kindly interference seems after all to be according to the Golden Rule. But there is a real danger that, with the still greater increase of wealth and population, the United States may be tempted eventually to play the dictator instead of the sympathetic friend. An accession of great influence in the world is very demoralizing. Under its influence the brave nation too often becomes a braggart nation, the philanthropic nation too often a nation of overbearing conceit, which makes it odious. How will it be fifty years hence when our population will reach 200,000,000 and no rival in all the world will remain?

Life and Diary of John Floyd. By Charles H. Ambler, Ph. D.

This is an interesting account of almost forgotten days in Virginia. The chief interest of the book lies, of course, in the *Diary* which Mr. Ambler has been kind enough to give to the public. It covers the period from March, 1831, to February, 1834, and is of much value in connection with nullification and Andrew Jackson's presidency. Mr. Floyd was a resident of Southwest Virginia, but he had the politics of Eastern Virginia. He is rather unfortunate, therefore, in his biographer, for Mr. Ambler seems to have a grouch against the Eastern part of State, which shows itself in all his works. Mr. Floyd is designated as an "apostle of secession," as if Floyd went about preaching the doctrine from the stump, which he never did. Mr. Floyd was, on the contrary, a strong advocate of the Union and was an advocate of secession only in case of the employment of force by Andrew Jackson against South Carolina. In his account of

Floyd's connection with the Oregon question, which, however, constitutes an earlier experience not embraced in the Diary, Mr. Ambler makes a contribution of distinct value. Floyd saw the advantages of Oregon and was the first to bring its occupation to the attention of the country. In character Floyd was a man of strong feelings, but was above any sordid views and a thorough lover of his State. He was a nullifier, but his character as an opponent of slavery showed that slavery was not necessarily bound up with nullification as often asserted.

The Gordons in Virginia. By Armistead C. Gordon. William M. Clemans, Publisher, Hackensack, New Jersey, 1918.

The capacity for work by Mr. Gordon, who is a busy lawyer of Staunton, Virginia, is shown by his different publications during the year. He has not only contributed articles to magazines of national circulation. but has impressed his labors upon two excellent works — one his *Life of Jefferson Davis* and now this detailed account of all the Gordons, who came to Virginia as well as of some leading families of the name in Scotland and Ireland. Without those representatives who figured in Virginia, the State chronicles would be much reduced in interest. Talent along many lines has been conspicuous from the time of their incoming. The edition of the present work is limited to 300 and it contains 171 pages with an excellent index.

The Education of Henry Adams. An autobiography. Printed at the Riverside Press for the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1918.

This is a very interesting work of a brilliant member of a brilliant family. It goes on to show how his education was constantly being modified by his experiences in life. The profoundest lessons that he learned were not the lessons of reason, but "the strains which permanently warp the mind." Mr. Adams had many and varied connections with public men, and with none of them were his first conceptions the permanent ones. His education was ever changing because society and the men who formed it were ever changing. The book is, nevertheless, a decided contribution to American history.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - -	$ 600,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	$1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

VOL. XXVII APRIL, 1919 NO. 4

THE SOUTH AND SELF-DETERMINATION

The following appeared in the columns of the *New Republic* for November 30, 1918:

To the Editor of the "New Republic":

Sir,—In your issue of November 16, 1918, page 54, occurs the following: "There was a deep kinship between the passion for power which obsessed the German mind and dominated German politics and the passion of the southern slave owners for undisturbed power to own and exploit other human beings." How about the spirit which obsessed the nothern mind in 1861 to deny independence to a country like the South, half the size of Europe? Was there any kinship between this and the principle of "self-determination," which was made the keynote of the war with Germany by the United States and the Entente? In his letter to the Russian government after the deposition of the Czar, Wilson, in setting forth the war aims of this government, wrote as follows: "No people must be forced under sovereignty under which it does not wish to live." Was the war of the North in 1861 exactly in conformity with this sentiment, or is there a suspicion that Germany's passion for power had a parallel in northern desire for exploiting the agricultural South through high tariffs and other expedients calculated to advance its pecuniary interests?

LYON G. TYLER.

Williamsburg, Virginia.

Comments of the Editor of the *New Republic:*

President Tyler's inquiry is pertinent and calls for a candid answer. The answer is manifestly that the right of national self-determination, like other rights, depends for its validity upon the purposes which the assertion of the right is intended to serve. The object of the South in seceding from the Union was to obtain a free hand in order to perpetuate and extend the institution of negro slavery. That institution was essentially and irrevocably illiberal, inequalitarian, inhuman and anti-democratic.

If the South had succeeded in establishing an independent state with negro slavery as its essential formative institution, it would not only have organized its own political and economic activities, around an autocratic principle, inimical to popular welfare and progress, but it would have compelled the North to subordinate the democratic ideals, implicit in its political and social institutions, to the development of a defensive power-state forever on guard against its autocratic neighbor. Lincoln was fully justified in declaring in the Gettysburg address that the North was fighting for the security of popular government.

In seceding the South was adopting the same offensively defensive policy the theory of which has since been worked up by German militarist publicists. The Republican party did not propose to interfere with the domestic institutions of the slave-owning states. If it had so proposed, in defiance of the Constitution, the South could probably have put up an effective resistance. All the Republicans sought to accomplish was to denationalize slavery by preventing it from spreading in the national domain. The South answered by seceding. Its secession was equivalent to the affirmation that slavery was an aggressive institution which, if it were not allowed room for expansion, could not survive under democratic surroundings. Until it seceded the South was actually exercising the right of self-determination under the Constitution in the matter of owning slaves. But it insisted upon converting that right into an offensive principle, whose expansion was positively dangerous to the democracy of the North. In fighting to prevent secession the northern democracy was defending itself against attack. The results of the victory of the North vindicate this interpretation. If the North had been really engaged in violently suppressing any valid right of self-determination on the part of the South, reunion would have been impossible. The South would have remained an irreconcilable conquered province, like Bohemia or Poland, and would have ultimately achieved its independence.

Once slavery was abolished the South had no sufficient motive for desiring independence. When the North insisted on the abolition of slavery as the one means of rooting out the cause of the Civil War, it was no more violating a valid right of self-determination than President Wilson was in insisting on the democratizing of the German government. There is, as we indicated in the passage quoted by Mr. Tyler from our issue of November 16th, a real analogy between the issues underlying our Civil War and those underlying the recent world war. In both cases an autocratic ruling class deliberately challenged opponents who were merely trying to restrict its activity, and it did so on the pretense that the future safety of a whole people was imperilled. In both cases the real issue remained obscure until an American President defined the purpose of the two wars as the safeguarding of democracy, and deduced from the definition the need of fighting on until slavery was abolished in the South and autocracy rooted out in Germany. Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation

and Wilson's insistence upon the need of a League of Free Nations as an indispensable safeguard of democracy, bestowed upon the two ultimately victorious causes the moral reinforcement without which there would have been no victory. A democratized Germany will follow the example of the South and acquiesce in the decision, provided the treaty of peace does not prevent her from exercising really valid rights of self-determination and place an excessively burdensome mortgage on the future of the German people as a penalty for the errors of their past.

The agricultural South, like the agricultural West, has a genuine grievance against the industrial states of the North, East and the Middle West because of the protective tariff. There is, as Mr. Tyler intimates, also an analogy between the mania for political supremacy which drove the German ruling class to start the great war and the mania for industrial power and privileges which prompted one class of Americans to demand and obtain the worst excesses of tariff legislation. The high protectionism which was one of the unhappiest results of the Civil War, and which dominated American national economy until recently, has done more to cheapen and imperil the victory of the northern democracy than any single influence in American life during the past fifty years. The exponents of protectionist class economics who have done so much to deprive the American democracy of the fruits of its victory over slavery will also prove to be the chief American enemies of the attempt to safeguard democracy by loyal participation in a League of Free Nations. But, however much Northern protectionist capitalism has succeeded in exploiting the South as a result of the Civil War, the North assuredly did not wage the Civil War with any such purpose remotely in mind. It was the secession of the South which supplied Northern capitalists with an opportunity which, if secession had not taken place, they would not have enjoyed to anything like the same extent. The great war will furnish them with an analogous opportunity in spite of the fact that it was not, as the Socialists allege, fought for the benefit of capitalism. It remains for American democracy to prevent them from taking advantage of it.

We have answered Mr. Tyler's inquiry at some length, not because we wish to revive old controversies, but because of the bearing of the questions raised by him on the living issues of to-day. The right of national self-determination is not absolute. If there is to be any moral order in human government, nations must exercise the right for purposes which contribute to individual and social growth. The South did not propose to exercise the sovereign discretion on behalf of which it was fighting for liberal and human purposes. The "lost cause" was an unworthy cause. In the recent war also the losing cause was the cause which deserved to lose. It remains to be seen whether the victorious nations will use their victory in a worthier manner than did the nothern democracy. Those of us who are working for the organization of a League of Free Nations are prompted by the conviction that "the most glorious victory

would be scarcely distinguishable from defeat unless thereby are laid the foundations of lasting peace." But lasting peace depends upon the exercise by the nations of their sovereign rights for the achievement of liberal, democratic and humane purposes. The chief object of a League of Nations is to secure the recognition of a system of international right which will not only make it more difficult for classes within a nation to live by the sweat of other men's faces, but which will guide nations to work collectively for the enhancement of individual and social life.

To these comments of the Editor of the *New Republic* Dr. Tyler replied as follows:*

Sir: I thank you for publishing my letter on The South and Self-Determination. Its main purpose was to deprecate remarks connecting the South with Germany. When thousands of young southern men were fighting for the flag in France there was no necessity, it seemed to me, of likening their fathers and grandfathers to the hateful Germans in any particular.

But do you state the facts in 1861 correctly? Here was a confederacy more extensive than Germany and Austria combined and more populous than many independent nations. It had a constitution and an organized government. It wanted no war and asked for independence only. It sent delegates to Washington with offers to adjust equitably the national debt and all other common interests. Lincoln declined to see them, and, after a month of indecision, sent an armed squadron to Fort Sumter. Five out of seven of his Cabinet disapproved and declared that the act would provoke hostilities. It did, and for four years a doubtful war raged, and even Lincoln said, in 1864, that without the 150,000 negro troops from the South's own population "We would have to abandon the war in three weeks." Assuredly, then, if self-determination is dependent upon power, if indeed, it contemplates government based upon consent, as voiced by the American Declaration of Independence and President Wilson, there can be no question that the North infringed upon the natural rights of the South.

But your opinion is that self-determination applies only to cases having "liberal and humane purposes." I do not know that this limitation gets us anywhere practically. To amount to anything self-determination must have the precise meaning of power and consent and the right of its own assertion. The nation against whom self-determination was exercised would seldom admit that the purpose was "liberal and humane."

---

* This is practically the letter which appeared in the *New Republic* for December 28, 1918. The limitations of that paper did not, however, permit quite the full statement which appears here.

Mere "purposes" are too vague, but accepting your limitation, I deny that to fight for constitutional rights and because of intolerable conditions has anything in them illiberal and inhumane.

The immediate occasion of the appeal to self-determination by the South was the belief that its constitutional rights were violated, and there was a clear distinction between constitutional rights and slavery. That certain rights attached to slavery was admitted by everybody, even the abolitionists. Lincoln and the South differed only in degree, and while the former recognized such rights as existing in the States the latter extended them to the territories. Under his own view of respecting slavery in the States, Lincoln, if President in 1859, would have had to fight John Brown, and in doing so he would have said that he fought not for slavery, but for the constitutional rights of Virginia. The contested question of slavery in the territories was decided by the Supreme Court in the Dred Scott case against the North, and when Lincoln and the Republican Party defied the court, and Lincoln was made president by a purely sectional vote, South Carolina seceded, alleging a breach of the constitutional compact.

That to the Southern mind the importance of the territories was not the mere material consideration of extending the institution of slavery is shown by several facts:

First, the number of persons who expected to reap any profit from the territories by going there with their slaves must, of course, have been very small compared with the number staying at home; second, very little of the western country was adapted to slave labor, and third, the Southerners resented restrictions upon Oregon and Utah, where no cotton would be grown advantageously, as much as upon the part adapted to its existence. But there was a fourth thing which put the motives of the South beyond dispute, and that was secession itself. By this act South Carolina voluntarily surrendered all her chances of material advantage in the territories. Indeed, it is idle at this day to talk of the South being the aggressive factor in the long contest before the war. It was the case of the growing North, proud of its resources and bent on domination against the relatively weakening South, which resented dictation.

Assuredly the permanent exclusion of slavery from all the national territories, which was what the Republicans wanted, was a more aggressive principle than the so-called "extension of slavery" which meant nothing more than the claim to hold slaves temporarily in a territory till the population was numerous enough to make a State, able to decide the matter for itself.

And now comes your most astonishing statement. Though South Carolina by her secession conceded just what the Republican Party wanted in the territories, you construe her actions as an attack. "In fighting to

prevent secession, the northern democracy was defending itself against attack." The ground for this statement seems to be that "an independent South would not only have organized its own political and economic activities around an autocratic principle, inimical to popular welfare and progress, but it would have compelled the North to subordinate the democratic ideals, implicit in its political and social institutions, to the development of a defensive-power State forever on guard against its autocratic neighbor."

This explanation seems to me to be rather farfetched. That the great "democracy" of the North with its far greater wealth, population and territory had anything to fear from an independent South is contrary to reason. If the strength of the South was such as intimated — one calculated to force the northern section to be "forever on its guard," this only proved how very unjust it was to deny its independence. But the effect would have been much the other way. The aggressive influence of democracy would have continued to exert its pressure upon the South, but not in the same irritating and obtrusive manner, which touched the pride of the South and too often forced it into an attitude of justifying slavery. The independence of the South would have relieved the tension and rendered the people more impressionable to outside influences. The South had been the cradle of democracy in the Union — the headquarters of the popular party of Jefferson — and whatever might be said of social distinctions these were private matters, and in politics and public activities the white men of the South continued to meet on a plane of perfect equality. Public preferment in the South depended on talent not wealth, and no white man was a servant. Indeed, it is a notorious fact even to-day in the South that the poorer the white man the more insistent he is upon his rights and his liberties.

Equally unsatisfactory it seems to me, is your remark that no one recognized for two years what the real issue was until Lincoln defined the purpose of the war as "the safeguarding of democracy." By this I understand you to mean that Lincoln did not think the case of the South a proper application of self-determination, since it was not for "liberal and humane purposes" — being for the the extension and perpetuation of slavery. But when did Lincoln ever make the question of slavery in any respect the reason of the war?

You refer to his Gettysburg address November 10, 1863, but that address had no necessary connection with slavery since it contained only ideas which had been given expression to in connection with the old Union of free and slave States a thousand times. Had not the orators both Northern and Southern on every Fourth of July since 1783, despite the slavery of the negroes, lauded the Union as the favored land of liberty and democracy? Lincoln's proclamation of emancipation, like Dunmore's proclamation in 1775, was a war measure as he himself said, and as late

as August, 1864, he denied that the abolition of slavery was the determining factor, saying: "So long as I am president, it (the war) shall be carried on for the *sole* purpose of restoring the Union." To the last the question with Lincoln was the restoration of the Union, which to his mind meant simply the preservation of the integrity of its soil, and if this had involved the preservation of slavery in the States, he would have recognized nothing in his Gettysburg speech contradictory of it. No, the real issue of the war was not "the safeguarding of democracy," which never was in danger, but under the euphemism of "preserving the Union" it was imperialism riding roughshod over self-determination. It is imperialism which has caused all the wars of history, and now it is hoped that a new day with a better principle has arrived. The cardinal feature of the proposed league of nations is its recognition of self-determination.

But the question of slavery in the territories was only the occasion of secession, and it was after all merely incidental to the fundamental fact. In seceding, the Southern States were simply trying to escape from intolerable conditions. Down to 1861 the Union was the precarious connection of two really distinct nations, differing in ideals, institutions and occupations. Without the pressure of Great Britain in 1776 the Northern and Southern States would probably have never come together, and from the start the South deemed itself the victim of Northern profiteering, and on more than one occasion dissolution was imminent. Animosities existed not inferior to those between Austrians and Czechs, and both Seward and Lincoln spoke of the "irrepressible conflict." To such a Union of strife and hatred peaceable secession seemed the only alternative, which, while it divided the Union, neither extended nor perpetuated slavery.

Indeed, instead of extending slavery secession limited it by involving the abandonment of the West; and as to perpetuating it, it is absurd to suppose that the slaveholders of 1861 could put a foreclosure on their descendants. As the case actually stood the protection afforded by secession to slavery in the seceding States was no more and no greater than Lincoln and the Republicans promised to accord to it in the same States as States of the Union. It must be remembered that the constitution of the Confederate States forbade the foreign slave trade, and at no time during the war did the South show any inclination to bargain for slavery their hopes of independence. Lincoln's suggestion to his Congress to pay the Southern States for their slaves, if they would return to the Union, was received by Southern men as an insult, and it is well known that in 1864 Davis sent Duncan F. Kenner to France and England to propose abolition in return for recognition.

That an analogy exists between the German political ambitions and the exploitation of the South by the protective tariff you admit, but yet deny that "the North waged the war (against the South) with any such

purpose remotely in mind." Can you then forget the menacing part played by the tariff in 1833? And how about the Morrill fifty per cent. tariff passed in the presence of the Confederate tariff of ten per cent.? The question asked Lincoln of Colonel John B. Baldwin, who urged him not to send the troops to Fort Sumter, was "What will become of my tariff?" Indeed, there is strong evidence that Lincoln actually signed an order for the withdrawal of the troops from Fort Sumter, but was induced over night to cancel the order by the strong protests of the tariff interests.

Indeed, might you not have searched nearer home for analogies? Were there not exploiters of human beings in the North as well as in the South? In 1861 conditions among the laboring people in stores, factories, mines and tenements in the North were deplorable. In them men, women and children, experienced sufferings unknown to the slaves of the South — overcrowding, immoral surroundings, long hours of work, bad sanitary conditions, starvation wages. After all has been said, the slave-owners did not compare in social and political power with the capitalistic barons, who by their autocratic heartlessness have now prepared the way for the red flag. Slavery was wrong, but its administration in the South was admittedly mild and humane.

Perhaps the best proof of this is afforded by the conduct of the negroes during the civil war itself. After the first year of the war Lincoln's mind had reached a state which did not stop at mild conclusions. According to Mr. Chase he declared in cabinet August 3, 1862, that "he was pretty well cured of any objections to any measure except want of adaptedness to putting down the rebellion." And on September 13, 1862, he declared to a committee of clergymen from Chicago that in reference to the emancipation proclamation he urged no objections of a legal or constitutional character nor "of a moral nature in view of possible consequences of insurrection or massacre in the Southern States," but the determining question with him would be "the availability of the measure as a war measure." That neither insurrection nor massacre ensued from the proclamation (issued nine days later), even in the blackest areas of the South, cannot be credited to the humanity of Lincoln, who realized the peril; all the credit undoubtedly goes to the humanity with which the slaveowners treated their slaves.

During the war the northern government had even a closer analogy to Germany. Lincoln, in his use of unauthorized power, was far more autocratic than Jefferson Davis, and the course of Hunter and Sheridan in the Valley of Virginia and Sherman in Georgia has a very strong likeness to the performances of von Hindenburg and Ludendorff. I pass by what occurred after the war, reconstruction, military rule, etc., for you admit the analogy there to the extent, at least, of the merciless exploitation of the South by the North's industrial capitalists.

But, you say, if the North had been really engaged in violently suppressing any valid right of self-determination, "the South would have remained an irreconcilable conquered province." This by no means follows. The British government violently suppressed a valid right of the Boers in South Africa. So we thought in the United States at the time, and yet the great majority of the Boers, like the South, have loyally supported the present ruling government. It does not follow that a right was not a valid one because, with changed conditions, it has fallen into desuetude. After the war the South found itself in imminent danger of negro domination, supported by Northern bayonets. To escape from such a horror it had to accept the overtures of the Democratic party who had never approved the war. There was too the hope of sharing in the Federal patronage with the aid of this party. Then gradually came the cessation of all direct Northern interferences in Southern affairs. And now thorough good fellowship is once more restored by the conversion of the North to the principles of self-determination for which the South contended both in the Revolution and the War between the States.

LYON G. TYLER.

Williamsburg, Virginia.

THE EXAMPLE OF GERMANY

The example of Germany is full of solemn suggestions to philanthropists and a present warning to statesmen. Some of our ideas must be revised and reweighed to achieve a just appreciation:

(1) *Education.*—This has been exploited as a good in itself. It has been said that education democratized and moralized. Possession of it idealized and uplifted the community to fairy heights. This was the view of the philanthropists in this country, especially as applied to the negroes. But their views received a rude shock not only from experience with the negroes, but from the war with Germany. In no other nation was education so widely diffused. But then the very persons entrusted with the lead in education — the professors in the German universities — were foremost in advocating the doctrines of autocracy and inhumanity. Is education then a failure? Not at all. The remedy exists in giving it a right direction, otherwise it may become an evil. The worst criminals are found among the educated class, and Germany is a remarkable instance where education was directed to the worst possible political ends, and became a menace to civilization.

(2) *Slavery.*—The contention before 1860 was that the only trouble with the negro in this country was that he was a slave. We frequently meet with the assertion by respectable writers that the South incurred no loss by the abolition of slavery, that the only change which ensued was that ownership was transferred from the white master to the negro himself. It was even asserted that, as a freeman would work better for himself than for another, abolition really enriched the South. This theory took no account of the idle negro which slavery prohibited, nor any account of race distinctions, and overlooked the fact that there is no necessary connection between the morality of a thing and the physical result. Slavery was morally wrong, but it had the advantage of organization, and the census shows that the South of 1918 is *relatively* nothing like as powerful or wealthy as the South of 1860. The fundamental trouble with the South was its large

negro population which frightened off foreign emigrants and condemned the South to a purely agricultural existence subject to exploitation by the industrial North, and the conditions have not at all been changed by the freedom of the negro. Notwithstanding the passage of time, the South is still mainly agricultural, the negro still hinders its development, and the South is still exploited by the North through high tariffs and business monopolies of all kinds.

Now comes Germany. The people of Germany were not free. They were more or less slaves whose actions were subject to numberless restrictions. In American publications Germany's institutions were represented as a menace to democracy. And yet where was the pursuit of knowledge conducted with greater energy and success? Where was there greater business or industrial development? Where was property more widely diffused or security of life and living more firmly established? In Germany, contradictory to all theorists, slavery was linked with progress and autocracy with general education. Indeed, before the war what country more admired Germany than our own America? German example was copied and cited everywhere.

The bottom fact of Germany's prosperity was organization, and it is certain that there can be no organization without loss of individual liberty. To defeat Germany in arms we had to adopt her own methods and temporarily, at least, to restrict our liberty. For two years we have had plenty of militaristic servitude, and so slavery of the negro being a system of organized action was undoubtedly a stronger factor for material results than abolition, which, in the negro's case, means too often license of action. Nor did abolition do away with race distinctions. On the contrary, it marked off the races in the South more sharply than ever.

Sometimes statements are cited from old slaveowners of their impoverishing experience with negro slaves, but this may only prove their own incapacity for management. How easy it would be to obtain statements of a similar character from persons in the South dealing with the negro as a freeman. It is not entirely just to say that he will not work and is wholly unreliable,

but it is sometimes said. As a matter of fact, where management was effective, as was the case with Edmund Ruffin, of Virginia, unusual success was had in slavery days through the employment of slave labor vitalized by system and intelligent organization.* Must we then return to negro slavery? Not at all. The remedy should be sought in the diffusion of the negroes throughout the United States, and this is a matter in which both the Federal government and State governments should cooperate.

(3) But what of *organization?* Organization imposes slavery of a kind, and the laborer, in many industrial centers especially, is removed not so many degrees from chattell property. The selfish industrial spirit, which is so dependent on organization, forges chains as surely as it forges dollars. The millionaire and the penniless worker still live side by side in the great cities in the North, but there are serious signs around us — signs that indicate a coming revolt and revolution in this country. The astonishing fulfillment of the Marxian doctrine of society evolution from the oriental despot, down through the rule of aristocracy and the bourgeoisie, to the gradual development of power in the hands of the proletariat, gives occasion for much concern. It does not take any large vision to see that the horizon of the future of this country, especially in the North, is red with the fires of Bolshevism, chaos and confiscation. In the last analysis of the social forces the Southern population will prove the most resistant to the onsweeping deluge of destruction because its labor class of blacks are far more docile than the white labor class of the North, and so many negroes have entered the bourgeosie by

---

* Compare the country near Williamsburg with what it was before 1861, and the difference in relative wealth and the grade of its society is distressing. Large tracts, formerly under the plow, have grown up in trees. The free schools have diffused a scanty knowledge, but very few of the people have any extensive information. Before 1861, the country was well tilled, was covered with plantations large and small, whose owners, for the most part, were men of education and refinement. Now a really educated man, in the country from Richmond to Hampton, living outside of the towns, is an exception.

becoming small landholders themselves. That is the one redeeming fact of the negro congestion here. Must we then repress organization and lose the efficiency which has given so many wonderful results? Not at all. Statesmanship, if it is wise, will pass without hesitation every and all laws calculated to remove all just reasons for a complaint. It will continue to improve the condition of the laborer. It will make the possessor of wealth pay the burden of the taxes in proportion as he enjoys the riches of opportunity. Above all, the time has come when we should cease calling everybody who advocates a reform an anarchist and a nihilist. Remember always the tremendous indictment made in the early days of the Republic by the aristocratic and reactionary Chief Justice of Massachusetts against the great democrat and reformer, Jefferson, of Virginia, as "the apostle of atheism and anarchy, bloodshed and plunder." Who associates such terms with Jefferson now?

MEMORANDA RELATING TO THE COLLEGE

By PROF. ROBERT J. MORRISON*

THE DESTRUCTION OF THE COLLEGE EDIFICE BY FIRE ON THE 8TH OF FEBRUARY, 1859

About two o'clock in the morning of the 8th day of February, 1859, I was aroused from sleep by a servant boy, calling me by name at my chamber door, and crying that the college was on fire. I sprang from my bed, and saw the light streaming in through the windows of the President's House. I raised a window, looked towards the college, and saw two large volumes of flame issuing out of the second and third windows from the entry on the north side of the college edifice. It was evident that the Laboratory and the Library were in advanced conflagration. I threw on my clothes in great haste, and rushed towards the scene. Upon opening the front door of the President's House, I was struck with the terrific roar of flames, which was unusually great for such a fire. This was probably caused by the burning of the books. I had not reached the college when I met President Ewell, who had just returned from the second floor of the college, where he had been to rescue the students who were sleeping in the dormitories. All the students were fortunately saved, though several of them for a short time were in peril. Three or four of them lost their effects. I urged Mr. Ewell, who was not half-dressed to go to his chamber for warmer clothing, as the night was cold and damp, the wind blowing from the North East, but he said that I must first go with him to the basement under the Laboratory, as it was important to discover if possible the origin of the fire. I did so. From the appearance of the opening which had then burnt through the floor of the

---

* Robert J. Morrison was Professor of History and Political Economy and edited the second edition of the Historical Catalogue in 1859. These memoranda are taken from a mass attached in his own handwriting to a copy of the catalogue of 1859 to be found in the State Library.

Laboratory, I was convinced that the fire originated in that department. There was evidently more fire above the floor than there had been below it. I thought the hole in the floor nearer the case in which many of the chemicals were kept, than to the stove. About ten o'clock the night before a negro man had been cutting wood in the basement under the Laboratory, and he had used a candle in a wooden socket, which he said had burnt out before he left the room. Near midnight Messrs. William Taylor, and Peyton Page, students boarding with Mr. Ewell were passing the north side of the Laboratory. They stopped on this side of the Laboratory and amused themselves by counting the lighted windows of the college. They saw no sign of light in the basement. Later still Mr. Bagwell, another student, passed by the Laboratory, and he saw no sign of fire. About one o'clock Mr. Ewell went into his dining room for something to eat, and he was attracted by no light in the college.

Soon the citizens of Williamsburg flocked to the sad scene. Ladies and gentlemen were silent, sorrowful spectators of the ravages of the flames. Any attempt to stay their progress would have been vain. The records of the college were saved, and the old portraits that hung in the Blue room. The President saved college seal. The most valuable furniture of the Lecture rooms, and the Library of the Philomathean Society were also saved. Everything in the Chapel was burnt. The mural tablets crumbled under the influence of the heat.

ROBT. J. MORRISON.

The College of William and Mary
Feby 12th 1859.

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT AND PROFESSORS TO LORD DUNMORE

We, his Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the President and Professors of William and Mary College, moved by an impulse of unfeigned joy cannot help congratulating your Excellency on such a series of agreeable events as the success of your enterprise against the Indians, the addition to your family by the birth of a Daughter, and your safe as well as glorious return to the Capital of this Dominion. May the great fatigues and dan-

gers, which you so readily and cheerfully undergo in the service of your Government, be ever crowned with victory! May you ever find the Public *Benefits* thence arising attended with domestick blessings! And may you always feel the enlivening pleasure of reading in the countenance around you, wherever you turn your eyes, such expressions of affection as can be deserved only from applauding & grateful hearts.

To which his Excellency was pleased to return the following answer.

Gentlemen:

I cannot but receive every instance of the attention of a learned and respectable body, such as yours, with a great degree of satisfaction; but the affectionate and very obliging terms in which you are pleased to express your good wishes towards me, on this occasion, demand very cordial thanks, and will ever be impressed on my mind.

Dunmore

(Extract from a Supplement to the Virginia Gazette, December 8th 1774.)

FACULTY PROCEEDINGS

Extract from the Proceedings of the Faculty July 11th 1798.

"The Society having been informed that an *effigy* said to designate the President of the United States, was paraded through the streets of Williamsburg on the 4th instant by certain students of the college, and that one or more students, supposed to be different from the others, also assisted on the evening of the said day to burn another effigy said to designate the same character,

Resolved unanimously that the Society do condemn and censure the conduct of the said students as highly indecent, and as tending to bring into contempt and create an opposition to the constituted authorities of our country — J. Madison Pr"

Extract from the proceedings of the Faculty March 28th 1791:

"The Society being informed by Mr. Bellini that the original charter of this college which is lost, was some years past seen by him in the possession of a certain — Karjavina, a native of Muscovy, who declared that it was his intention to deposit the same among the archives of St. Petersburg in Russia. Resolved &c."

July 9th 1812. "Whereupon resolved that a vote of approbation be given to the following students for their good demeanour, and attention to their studies: Lewis Tyler, Wm Brodnax, Nathaniel Miller, Lewis Rogers, Wm A. Winston, Archibald Harrison &c.

19th Dec. 1796-15th "No person other than a student, or other member of the college shall be admitted as a boarder at the college table; no liquors shall be furnished or used at table except beer, cyder, toddy, or spirits and waters, and there only in a moderate quantity —

16th The keeper of ye college table shall on no pretense, nor for any consideration furnish or sell to the students wine or any other spirituous liquors to be drunk at any other time or place except at their ordinary meals as before mentioned."

Extract from the Proceedings of the Faculty July 7th 1813

"The Society took into consideration the general conduct of the students during the last course, and also the proficiency which they respectively manifested during the same; the public examinations having been interrupted by the occupancy of the college as Barracks for the militia."

March 9th 1814. "The Society granted permission to Jackson Morton to withdraw from college during the remainder of the course, his Guardian having given him general instruction to do so, if interrupted in his studies by the military calls."

MISCELLANEOUS NOTES

"Memo: The Dial post in front of the President's House was put down on the 15th of April 1815. J. A. S."

Extract from a letter from the Rev: J. P. McGuire

"The name of Judge Holmes of Winchester was Hugh not David; to the list from 1790 to 1795, two names might be added, and then it would stand thus:

David Holmes U. S. Senator

Hugh Holmes Judge Court of Appeals

William McGuire, Chief Justice Miss: Ter:"

The original record of the college is in the Chapel of the Rolls, England; and the original record of the Transfer, a deed of Bargain and sale from the Visitors to the Faculty, is in one of the courts of record of Westminster Hall, London.

Robt. J. Morrison.

Extract from *Virginia Gazette* 1780

"The public are hereby informed that the vacations in the University are, from the 1st of April to the first of May, and from the first of August to the 10th of October. As the different Lectures will be continued immediately after the commencement of the term, such as are desirous of participating in the advantages which their institution now offers are requested to be punctual in their attendance. Several inhabitants of the town are willing to afford the students their board as reasonable as formerly.

William and Mary College August 1780.

The College has for sale a considerable quantity of scantling, originally intended for an additional building. Any person taking the whole which cost about five hundred pounds in 1775, may have it upon the most reasonable terms.

The Botetourt Medal

Gold, circular, one inch and seven tenths in diameter and one tenth of an inch in thickness. *Reverse.* William crowned and robed seated on his throne. Mary crowned and robed standing on his right, with her left hand upon the back of the King's chair. Rev. James Blair the first President of the college, kneeling on his right knee before the throne, in clerical dress, with ecclesiastical hat in his left hand which hangs a little in front of his body. The King extends the charter with his right hand, his left rests upon the arm of his chair. The body of the King inclines slightly towards Mr. Blair, who receives the charter with his right hand. Both hold the charter while Blair receives the King's instructions. The Legend above the figures in capital letters — "G. V. L. et MAR. TRADVNT BLARO CHART. COL." The date below the figures "ANNO REGNI QUARTO." The Obverse — The head of George the third. Legend in capital letters. "REGNANTE GEORGIO TERTIO MVSIS AMICO." Under the head in capitals also. "QVAESITVM MERITIS."

LETTER OF DR. HOUGH

Ben. J. S. Ewell

Dear Sir

Yours of the 13th inst to me, and to the Hon. E. W. Leavenworth are received. The whole of the papers relating to the College affairs, would make about one hundred and seventy five pages when copied, many of them are extremely personal, and evince a hatred between the parties and those who participated in the controversy which is seldom equalled. These papers are copies and were apparently submitted to the Governor of New York for his decision.

I send herewith the "statement" preserving the punctuation and orthography of the original — an abstract of the proceedings of the House of Burgesses, and a part of a letter which had begun

to be copied in compliance with your first letter. For these no charge will be made.

respectfully yours,

Franklin B. Hough, A. M. M. D.[1]

From Faculty Book June 3th 1782

1. Resolved that the Bursar be authorized to negotiate the Bills of exchange received from the French Army for the destruction of the President's House.

The Botetourt Medal

So far as the records of the College show, only eight of the Botetourt Medals were awarded. In 1772 Mr. Nathaniel Burwell and Mr. James Madison received this mark of distinction. In 1773 Mr. David Stewart of King George, and Mr. Samuel Sheild of York. In 1774, Mr. Joseph Eggleston of Amelia, and Mr. Walker Maury of Williamsburg. In 1775, Mr. John White of King William, and Mr. Thomas Evans of the Eastern Shore. The war of the Revolution doubtless prevented the further bestowal of this distinction.

NOTE.—James Madison and Samuel Sheild were competitors for the Episcopate of Virginia.

LETTER OF WYNDHAM ROBERTSON

Richmond, April 15th 1859.

My Dear Sir

Looking over the late interesting pamphlet published by the college, I noted on the scrap of paper I send you, some addenda and corrections, which possibly may not be unacceptable, and may be used as you may think proper. Especially the notices of

---

[1] This letter seems to refer to the mass of papers which were in the State Library at Albany, New York, relating to the College during the time of Andros and Nicholson. Some of them were copied for the Virginia Historical Society, and published in its magazine.

Professors Davis, and the Rogers who have reflected so much honor on the institution will be prized by you. They were fellow students of mine. The elder Rogers, James, was a Professor in some institution in Maryland, I think, but possibly in Pennsylvania. My notes for 1820-21 regard persons I was at college with. (I was called home before the close of my second session by a domestic affliction.) Of the other emendations, I am quite sure, except as to Tucker. I remember him very well. He was not a son of Judge Tucker. But I am *nearly* sure *was* of Geo. Tucker.

Archibald and Bolling Robertson 1795 or '96 were my eldest brothers, Powhatan 1815 was also my brother. My brother John was for a long time attorney General, as well as Judge, and a member of Congress for several sessions. I may say, because there is a misconception concerning it, that my office was as stated Governor, not Lieutenant-Governor acting as Governor. Becoming by date of election senior councillor and as such Lieutenant Governor, (March, '36), I became Governor by the resignation of Governor Tazewell, the same day. He did me the honour to postpone his resignation to that day, whereby to devolve the office on me, which, if made earlier, would have cast it on my predecessor in the office of Lieutenant Governor. I make the explanation that you may not be embarassed by the misconception to which I have referred, and which I know, to some extent exists.

1792. John Thomson was the contemporary of John Randolph, and esteemed even more than *his* peer. He died just turned I think of 21, with a renown for talents never before or since equalled in Virginia at so early an age. * * *

Very respectfully yours, Wyndham Robertson

Notes enclosed in the foregoing letter.

1792. J. Thompson, Author of "Curtius"

1795. Archibald Robertson

" Thomas Bolling Robertson, First Rep: of Louisiana in Congress, Governor &c. U. S. Judge.

1803. Jos. C. Breckinridge
1809. Wm Old, State Senator.
1814. Jackson Morton, U. S. Senator, Florida.
1815. Powhatan Robertson, Richmond, not Petersburg.
1816. John Hampden Pleasants, Editor Richmond Whig.
1820. John A. G. Davis, Professor of Law, Uni: of Va:
1820. J. S. Davidson (was from) Frederick, (as were the two Magills under 1819).
" William Mason, (not Loudon) Brunswick.
" Wyndham Robertson, Gov: of Virginia.
" James W. Rogers, son of Prof. P. K. Rogers.
" Wm B. Rogers, son of P. K. Rogers, Professor W^m^ and Mary and University of Virginia.
1821. Thomas E. Burfort, son of State Treasurer Lawson Burfort, U. S. Dist: Attorney.
" William Cocke, Powhatan, not Richmond.
" Daniel G. Tucker, son of George Tucker.
" John J. Vanmeter, M. C. from Ohio.
1836. Powhatan Robertson, Petersburg, not Maryland.

Extract from a letter from H. B. Grigsby, LL. D.

"As you are anxious to make the General Catalogue of the college as accurate and as full as possible, I will communicate to you the substance of a note which I have just received from Conway Robinson, Esq., now of Washington City. He says: "In looking over the names of the chancellors of the college, I remembered a passage in the Life of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke by Burns. I have just referred to Vol 3, page 395. It is as follows: "On the 18th of Jany 1764 the Earl of Hardwicke had been elected chancellor of William and Mary in Virginia, but the intelligence of this did not arrive in England until after his death, of which his son and successor in the title wrote to apprise the learned body."

Norfolk April 25th 1859.

The Virginia Gazette of 29th of Nov: 1776 says:

On Thursday last the remains of our beloved and amiable fellow-citizen the Hon: Peyton Randolph Esq. were conveyed in a hearse to the College Chapel, attended by the Worshipful brotherhood of Free Masons, both Houses of Assembly, a number of other gentlemen, and the inhabitants of the city. The body was received from the hearse by six gentlemen of the House of Delegates, who conveyed it to the family vault in the Chapel, after which an excellent oration was pronounced from the pulpit by the Rev: Thomas Davis, in honor of the deceased, and recommending it to the respectable audience to immitate his virtues. The oration being ended, the body was deposited in the vault, when every spectator paid the last tribute of tears to the memory of their departed and much honoured friend. The remains were brought from Philadelphia by his nephew Edmund Randolph, in pursuance of the orders of the widow.

Extracts from the Proceedings of the Visitors*

"September 1st 1769.

Present:

The Rt: Hon: Norborne Baron de Botetourt, his majesty's Lieut. & Govr General of Virginia & Vice Admiral of the same, Rector:

The Hon. John Blair — Richd Corbin
Wm Nelson — Wm Byrd
Thos Nelson — John Page members of his Majesty's Council.

The Rev: Mr James Maury Fontaine
Peyton Randolph — Chas: Carter
Mann Page — Thomas Nelson Jr.
R. C. Nicholas — Carter Braxton
Geo: Wythe — John Page Jr.
Dud. Digges — Richd Bland Esqrs
Rd Randolph
Lewis Burwell

* The official name of the managing Board of the College was the Visitors and Governors." (Editor.)

The mint^s of the last meeting being read,

The Bursar is desired to lay before the Com^t of Acct^s a state of the Coll: Revenue, down to the present time, and the com^t formerly appt^d to enquire into the state of the Coll: Buildings are desired to get some undertaker to make an exact estimate of the expence of the necessary repairs, & report the same to the next meeting, distinguishing the expence of each repair.

The visitation being informed that the Rev^d Mr. Jno Camm Professor of Divinity, & the Rev^d Mr. Josiah Johnson Master of the Gram^r school hav—g lately married & taken up their residence in the city of Williamsburg, by which great inconvenience has arisen to the college, & the necessary attention which those Professors ought to pay to the conduct & Behaviour of the students and scholars has been almost totally interrupted.

Resolved: That it is the opinion of this Visitation, that the Professors and Masters, their engaging in marriage & the concerns of a private family & shifting their residence to any place without the college, is contrary to the principles on which the college was founded, & their duty as Professors:

Resolved: That it is the opinion of this Visitation, that the s^d Rev: Mr. Camm, & the Rev: Mr. Josiah Johnson, their removal from the college, and taking up their residence in the city of W^msburg, is not only contrary to the Terms on which they were received into the college as Professors, but derogatory to, and an infraction of a standing ordinance of the college. But the further consid^n of these matters is postponed to next meeting."

At a meeting of the Visitors and Governours of William and Mary College, held on the 14 Day of December 1769.

Resolved: That all Professors & Masters hereafter to be appointed be constantly resident in ye college, and upon the marriage of such Professor or Master, that his Profess^p be imm. vacated.

The following names, initials and dates are to be found at this time upon the walls of the college. The letters and figures in brackets have been supplied from the catalogue.

T. Minge
G. Smith
G. H. J. H(ubard) 1752
N. R. 1747.
John Marshall (probably in the places (1775)
G. W. W(ythe)
R(ichard) K(ennon) 1729 (upside-down)
R. G(ist) 1759
W. Tyler (1785)
J. S(wann) (1762)
C. Tomk(ies) (1762)
N. Burwell 1771
Lee
C. M. T.
R. L(ewis)
On Brafferton W B (yrd) 1723.

Robt. J. Morrison.

Feby 28th 1860

"In the Hall of the capitol stands a maimed statue of Lord Botetourt, one of the regal Governors of Virginia, erected at public expense, in memory of his Lordship's equitable and popular administration. During the war when party rage was at its highest pitch, and everything pertaining to royalty obnoxious, the head and one arm of the statue were knocked off; it now remains quite exposed, and is more and more defaced every day." From Weld's *Travels*. Date of Preface to book 20th December, 1798.

CAPTIVITY OF JOHN BRADLEY

Abingdon V[a] June 29 1843

My dear General,

On behalf of myself, as well as on behalf of Capt. Reuben Bradley an aged and devoted personal friend of yours, I beg to ask your interposition with President Santa Anna of Mexico, to obtain the liberation of John Bradley now a prisoner in the Castle of Perote in that republic.

M[r] John Bradley is the son of Capt. Bradley. Some fifteen or twenty years ago he removed to Alabama where he became a merchant, acquired by his industry wealth and married the daughter of Tom Lewis formerly of Botetourt county in the State and son of Gen[l] Andrew Lewis of the revolution. Bradley is an active enterprising & clever man, but a few years ago was unfortunate in business — and having a growing family — now an interesting wife, seven small children, he thought he could better his condition by removing to Texas and becoming a planter. With this view he removed last year and settled in the country near S[t] Antonio.

When Judge Hutchison and forty or fifty gentlemen, attending court at S[t] Antonio, were captured by a party of Mexicans and carried off in Sept. last a company of volunteers from the neighborhood assembled together under a Captain Dawson or Davison to pursue the Mexicans and retake the captured citizens, and M[r] Bradley was one of the company. This company fell in with a Mexican force, had a desperate fight, were litterally cut to pieces and Bradley with a few survivors made prisoners. They were taken to the Castle at Perote and kept there in chains, except those released, and treated with great severity.

Most of the others have been released through the interposition of our Minister at the Mexican court and others, but Bradley is yet a prisoner, and I presume for want of friends to represent his case.

Some gentlemen here and the people have taken a deep interest in the matter, but seem to be at a loss who to ask to interpose.

Captain Bradley and myself have thought of you and feel confident that through you his release can be effected.

If you will then, my dear Sir, ask this release from Santa Anna as a personal favor, to yourself, you will place myself under great obligations as well as the aged father, who is now near eighty and on the verge of the grave, and will call from him blessings on your name as long as the vital spark lasts.

Mrs Campbell desires to send you her most sincere regards and to ask for your health.

With the most sincere respect

I am your obt. servt

David Campbell*

To genl Andrew Jackson.

---

* David Campbell was governor of Virginia from March 31, 1837, to March 31, 1840.

WILLIAM MASSIE'S WILL

Through the courtesy of Hon. Eugene C. Massie, of Richmond, the editors have come lately in possession of the will of William Massie (numbered 18 in the Massie Pedigree, QUARTERLY, XIII., p. 197), son of William Massie (numbered 15). This shows that he continued to reside in New Kent Co., married Anne, and died in that county in 1793, leaving four children, Mary, Hugh, William Macon and Thomas Massie. His great-granddaughter, Miss Maggie S. Moody, of Meridian, Mississippi, has the original will. According to information derived from her, Anne, the wife of William Massie mentioned in the will, was Anne Chamberlayne.

In the name of God amen. I William Massie of the Parish of Saint Peter in the County of New Kent being infirm of body but of perfect natural sence and memory do hereby make, ordain, and constitute this to be my will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say — First my Will and desire is that my land and plantation whereon I now live shall be kept together until my younger son William Macon Massie arrives at the age of twenty one years and after that period, I will and desire that the said land and plantation except the dower thereon of my wife Anne Massie shall be equally divided between my following children to-wit: Mary Massie, Hugh Massie, & my son William Macon Massie; in the meantime during the afore-mentioned continuance of the said land and plantation in the state as above desired, my will is that my said wife, Anne Massie, may remain thereon, and out of the profits arising out of the same maintain, cloath, and educate my said sons, Hugh Massie, and William Macon Massie, in a manner suitable to their station and as may conduce most to their advantage, until they arrive at the age of Twenty one years, and also maintain and cloath my said daughter, Mary Massie in like manner until she shall marry. Item. I give and bequeath to my said daughter Mary Massie, my negro girl called Salley to her and her heirs forever. Item. I lend to my loving wife, Anne Massie during her natural life my negro called Alley and after her death I give the said Alley to my afore said daughter Mary Massie, to her and her heirs forever. Item. I will and desire that the three children which the said

Alley now has may be divided between my said three children, Mary Massie, Hugh Massie William Macon Massie when the said William Macon shall arrive at the age of twenty one years. Item. I lend to my said wife Anne Massie during her natural life negroes named Lauria & Dorcas and after her death, I will and desire that the two said negroes Lauria & Dorcas may be equally divided between my said three children, Mary Massie, Hugh Massie and William Macon Massie to them and their hers forever. Item. I give to my daughter Mary Massie one negro woman named Pattey to her and her heirs forever. Item. My will and desire is that all the rest of the slaves not herein before mentioned may remain on my said land and plantation for the purpose herein recited to-wit: for the maintenance of my said wife Anne Massie, and for the maintenance of my said daughter until she marry, and for the maintenance cloathing, and education of my sons, Hugh Massie & William Macon Massie until they shall arrive at the age of twenty one years and after my said son William Macon Massie shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years as before specified I will and desire that the residue of my slaves not specially here by devised may be divided into four equal parts, one whereof I lend to my said loving wife Anne Massie during her natural life, and the other three parts I give and bequeath unto my afore-mentioned three children, Mary Massie Hugh Massie & William Macon Massie and after the death of my said wife I give unto my said three children, Mary Massie, Hugh Massie & William Macon Massie such portion of my said residue of slaves as shall be allotted to my said wife during her life in pursuance of the loan thereof herein devised for her. Item. I will and desire in case my said son William Macon Massie shall die before he arrive to the age of twenty one years, the lands and plantations afore mentioned shall be equally divided between the survivors of my said three children Mary Massie, Hugh Massie & William Macon Massie when my said son Hugh shall arrive to the age of twenty one years and likewise in substance I will that the several other dispositions of my estate hereinbefore recited to take effect at the said period of my son William Macon Massie's arrival at the age of twenty one years shall in like manner take

effect on the arrival of my said son Hugh Massie to that age. Item. If it should be necessary that any part of my aforesaid estate should be sold for the payment of debts, I will and desire that the part of my land lying on the north side of the road whereon the mill seat is situated may be sold together with that seat for such purpose. Item. I give to my son Thomas Massie Ten Pounds to be raised out of my aforesaid estate when it can be conveniently obtained thereby.

Lastly, I appoint and constitute my friends William Chamberlayne and William H. Macon to be executors of this my last will and Testament.

In witness whereof of all the afore-mentioned promises I have hereinto set my hand and seal this Thirtieth day of Jan'y Anno Domini One thousand seven hundred and ninety three.

W. Massie. (Seal)

Signed and sealed in presence of,

John Brown
John Clopton
T. Moody

At a Court held for New Kent County on The 11th day of ——, 1793 this will was put into court by William Chamberlayne, one of the executors there in named & sworn to by him, and being proven by the oath of John Clopton and Thos. Moody, two of the witnesses thereto subscribed is ordered to be recorded, and on the motion of the said executor certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due room, he having given bond according to law.

Test.

Will Clayton, C. Ct.

Richmond, Va.

June 12, 1893.

The copy from which this copy was made was sent to me by Miss Maggie S. Moody, of Meridian, Mississippi, the g g granddaughter of William Massie, the testator, stating that the original was in a good state of preservation.

Eugene C. Massie.

JACOB McCONATHY'S LETTER OF RECOMMENDATION

Contributed by A. L. KEITH, Northfield, Minnesota

For Jacob McConathy see Vol. XXIII., page 62. A descendant sends me a copy of a letter brought by Jacob McConathy when he came from Fairfax Co., Va., to Kentucky about 1797. The paper (somewhat defaced) was apparently written by John and William Sheppard and afterwards submitted to others for their signatures.

Fairfax Co Va. To all whom it may concern * * * that the bearer Jacob * * * miller came well Recommended into * * * three years * * * last * * * and has been miller for us during that time he has been faithful honest Peaceable and sober and as he is desirous to move to Caintucky we think it our duty give him a few lines of Recommendation as a good miller fully acquainted with the manufacture of wheat & grinding other grain to our satisfaction. Given under our hand this tenth day of April 1796.

John & Wm Sheppard.

I think the above Recommendation is strictly true.

John Prather	Wm Compton
Philip Porter	John Burnell (Burwell?)
Lewis Blackburn	Edmon Craddock
Roger Offutt	Daniel Bradley
Alexander Beach	James (John? or Joe?) Anderson
Thom. Simrall (Gunnell?)	Wm Smith
John Wood	John Muire
Thos Lindsay	Dan. Kitchen
Smallwood Middleton	Daniel Lewis
Samuel Woodard	

FREDERICKSBURG IN REVOLUTIONARY DAYS

(Concluded)

PART III.

We come now to the record of one of the most important of Virginia's institutions for the prosecution of the war: the manufactory of small arms established by ordinance of the Convention of July, 1775. The facts here presented are those discovered in files of correspondence at present in the Department of Archives of the Virginia State Library, Richmond. There are large gaps in the record of this manufactory: the books and papers of the director seem to have wholly disappeared, and we are forced to rely on the ordinance of Convention establishing this institution, a few subsequent laws and single documents for its history prior to September, 1780; but, from that time forward there remains the correspondence of Charles Dick, on whose shoulders rested the burden of keeping up this institution.

The ordinance of convention of July, 1775,[1] establishing this manufactory of arms provided Fredericksburg as its location, named Fielding Lewis, Chas. Dick, Mann Page, Jr., William Fitzhugh, and Samuel Selden or any three of them as commissioners to execute the ordinance; directed the employment of a sufficient number of artificers to manufacture such arms as should be directed from time to time by committee of safety and to continue the work "so long as the necessities of this colony shall require." An initial appropriation was made £2,500 (a sum having at that time about the purchasing value of 15,000 to 20,000 dollars of present day currency), and it was also directed that such other sums as the Committee of Safety from time to time direct should be paid by the State's treasurer. The commissioners were to give security on receipt of the sum and were directed to transmit to the committee, from time to time, accounts of the state and progress of the manufactory and its work.

---

[1] Hening, XI., 71 *et seq.*

Whatever may have been the offices performed for the institution by Fitzhugh, Page and Selden, their connection with the manufactory must have been short lived for in a memorandum for the executive made in 1781 (Appendix 8) Chas. Dick alluded to his and Colonel Lewis' connection with the work as though they had accomplished the whole undertaking, and quite certain it is that no record has so far been discovered which mentions Fitzhugh, Page or Selden as having any connection with the work other than the ordinance for establishment. Mr. Dick says that he and Colonel Lewis accomplished the establishment of the factory during the first year "after much trouble and attention" and succeeded in putting it "on an extraordinary good footing." The commissioners purchased from Richard Brooke very soon after the ordinance was passed a tract adjoining the town of Fredericksburg and thereon erected the necessary buildings. The date of the factory's completion is not positively known but must have been some time early in 1776. The magazine (which was not under direction of the commissioners) a substantial stone building which stood "just by" the factory, though begun in 1776 was not completed until about the latter part of 1781. There is still in existence a contemporaneous copy of the bill for materials used in the construction of and for work done on the magazine (Appendix 9). For use of the factory the commissioners also leased from Mrs. Lucy Dixon (the widow of Roger Dixon, who was for years a wealthy and influential resident of the town), a mill house on Hazel Run which they converted to the use of grinding bayonets and ramrods.

It was intended by the commissioners to have always resident a master workman whose duty it was to examine the work, to receive it, to correct faults, to instruct the ignorant, to issue tools and provisions and to look after everything; and in addition, says Mr. Dick, "when at leisure works." This of course is a familiar paradox of trade. In October, 1777, by legislative enactment the commissioners were instructed to receive apprentices.

There are no extant reports to show the actual extent of the work monthly or annually accomplished by the factory but in September, 1781, Mr. Dick seemed to think that under auspicious

circumstances a hundred stand of arms a month might at least be turned out. In addition to this there was a great amount of repairing to be done to damaged arms.

In October, 1782, Mr. Dick in outlining to the Commissioner of War a plan for further work at the factory estimated the running expenses at £2,958 a year. This included the master workman's pay, the pay for thirty workmen, negroes to do the drudgery, rent of the Dixon mill place, and "a stock to work upon."

The system on which the gun factory was run, as outlined by Mr. Dick in a communication in 1782 addressed, presumably, to the governor, was indeed ideal from the manufacturer's point of view. "When breakfast and dinner are ready the bell rings and all regularly sit down at table to eat, when done, to work again, so that no time is lost, when absent they [the men] are duly charged with lost time. There is a spacious garden which supplies necessary greens and roots and a noble spring for water. By above method order and government with sundry rules too tedious to mention and the greatest economy the factory has been carried on to this day to great advantage to the State." The concluding "Has been carried on to this day," justifies one in assuming that this had been the system from the beginning of the work.

Reference was made above to an estimate made by Mr. Dick for running the factory under normal conditions. But the most remarkable part of the whole proceeding seems to have been the fact that Colonel Lewis and Mr. Dick managed to run the institution —this vitally important part of the State's work — under the abnormal conditions of a deranged treasury. The initial appropriation was turned over to them and probably the government met some of the later demands but marked depreciation had occurred in the currency by 1778 and funds became very difficult to procure. The gun factory's existence was dependent on funds and deeply sensible of the importance of the institution the burthen of the commissioners' correspondence with the executive was for the necessary funds to carry on the work. Discouraging indeed and almost heart-breaking must have been the commissioners' knowledge of the discrepancy between the necessity

for the work to continue and the amount of the funds available therefor. But patriots to the core, these men — Fielding Lewis and Charles Dick — threw themselves into the breach and tried to the uttermost to save the work to the State. Underpaid — and most frequently unpaid — for their personal services, which were incalculably valuable, these men staked their personal credit to save the gun factory.

In the only extant letter of Fielding Lewis' relative to the manufactory which has been so far discovered, he tells the then treasurer of the State, under date of Feb. 9, 1781 (Appendix 10), that but for his advances in money, the most part made as early as the preceding July, that "the factory must have been discontinued, as no money could be had at the treasury or, so little, that the business must have suffered." And furthermore he frankly says, "had I suffered that factory to have stopped I know the public would have condemned me for it, altho I should not have been blamed as the cause would have been the want of money." He had been requested to borrow for the use of the State all the money that he could; he says that he thinks he promised to raise between 30,000 and 40,000 pounds, "seven thousand of which" (about $50,000) says he, "I lent the State being all that I had at that time on hand." And now, having greatly distressed himself, impoverished, unable (by his own admission) to pay even his taxes or conduct his business in the usual manner, he appealed for what was only due him, and he may not be blamed for a parting shot, nor held as one with motives merely mercenary (as many a carping critic would blame and hold him) when he closes his appeal with: "Can it be expected that the State can be well served when its best friends are used in the manner I have been treated." It is a self evident proposition that a State owes to its citizens, even in such trying times, the same honest, straightforward treatment that the citizen owes to the State. A knowledge of Fielding Lewis' interest in the manufactory of arms and the strenuous efforts made by him to assure its successful operation pronounces this no vain boast, but the declaration of a clear conscience and a wounded heart. Towards the autumn of this year there was a marked decline in Colonel Lewis' health and removing to the upcountry he shortly thereafter "passed into the larger life."

Colonel Lewis' death threw the whole of the responsibility for the State's manufactory of arms on Charles Dick, and that, too, at a time when clouds innumerable darkened the horizon, and patriot that he was he shouldered the burden and by his execution of the trust writ large his name in this great State's roll of the faithful. For some time before this Mr. Dick had held commission as "director" of the manufactory, but the exact date of his appointment to that position has not been discovered. Fortunate indeed it is for the student of the State's history that even so short a series of his letters has been preserved. There must have been numbers of these documents covering the entire period of the existence of the work, there now remain only about twenty-five, the first bearing date Sept. 5, 1780, and the last, Dec. 10, 1782.

Charles Dick's letters are rich not only in their revelation of detail relating to the gun factory but rich as well in their revelation of a personality. They are indeed business letters but they are not modeled on the pattern of that modern offensive document which is as "hard as nails" with its several parts so successfully constructed that when the "business sense spot" on the brain is touched these puzzle-picture parts jump into place completely obscuring every particle of personality (if indeed there is any) possessed by the "operator." Not so Mr. Dick; what Mr. Dick really thought and really felt, that Mr. Dick dared to write. One is conscious in studying this brief series of documents of dealing with a human being. Absolutely fearless, honest and frank, very direct, he takes to task any one whose faults had effected the public; he does not offensively call names, that would have been beneath the dignity of so large a man, but in telling facts there is no rounding off of sharp truths, no attempt to soften merited rebute. But his criticisms are essentially just. This man must have been "general efficiency" in compact form.

These letters reveal the fact of the tremendous effort Mr. Dick made to run the institution with almost no financial aid from the State. He staked his personal credit — he gave his word that the State would perform its obligations, and he held together a few men — sometimes more, sometimes less — on his personal word and got the most necessary part of the work done. The

minutest detail received his most careful attention, and the burden of the large public duty he bore unflinchingly and to the bitter end of having to petition the House of Delegates that they might devise some method for his relief by which he could draw the very inadequate sum appropriated as a salary for him by the assembly, because in making up the list of civil officers of government for the appropriation law of 1782, his name had been omitted (Appendix 11).

After a final letter of Mr. Dick's in December, 1782, making proposals for re-habilitating the great work, the manufactory of arms at Fredericksburg passed out of existence. Not so, Mr. Dick, however, for in succeeding years we find him filling various local offices of trust and working with his fellow citizens for the building up of Fredericksburg.

In May, 1783, the assembly of Virginia enacted a law by which the gun factory and the public lands at Fredericksburg were vested in certain trustees, for the purposes of founding an academy for the education of youth.[3]

APPENDIX 8

[Virginia State Library, Executive Papers January 23, 1781]

Colo Fielding Lewis and Chas Dick were appointed by the Convention in 1775 Commissioners to Form, Establish and Conduct a Manufactory of Small Arms at Fredericksburg without any salary annex'd, as it was unknown the Troubles they might be at.

The first year being 1776. They accomplished the same after much Trouble and Attention, in putting the Factory on an extraordinary good footing; for which the Honble House allow'd them 10/ pr Day each; then equal to Gold or Silver amounting for the year 1776 to Cash £182:10:0 although they thought it not adequate to their Services they acquiesced. For the year 1777 they were allowed the same, and as the money had received no great Depreciation they said nothing.

The year 1778 they were allow'd £300 each, from which deducting the Depreciation as settled by Congress amounts only to £54:18:0
The year 1779 allow'd £1000 each, only worth 43: 0:0

We having done the Business effectually with the greatest Dilligence and Integrity, to the great Benefit of the Public, we think it very hard

[3] Hening, XI., 204.

to suffer so much, as it has not been in our power to make a bargain for Ourselves. We hope the Honble House will at least take our Services for these last two years into consideration and grant us a full Recompense.

The Subscriber his whole Time being taken up in that Service only has greatly injured him.

Chas. Dick

APPENDIX 9

[Virginia State Library, Executive Papers July 1785]

Sir

Having in consequence of an agreement entered into with the late Colo Fielding Lewis, in the year 1776, built a house on the Gun Factory Lot at Fredericksburg for the reception of the publick arms and ammunition, and having been deprived of the advantage of a final settlement with that gentleman by his removal to a distance from this place sometime before his death, we have been hitherto unable to obtain that compensation four (*sic*) our labour and expence to which we conceive we are justly intitled. Under these circumstances we hope to be excused for the liberty we now take in troubling your Excellency on this occasion, from whom we have the greater expectations as this work was commenced during your former administration and you may perhaps recollect something of the instructions which were given concerning it. As Colo Lewis had transacted much business for the publick we could not doubt but that in this instance he was properly authorized and with this belief we readily undertook the work but having frequently experienced his scrupulous exactness in the observance of his contracts we thought even the usual precaution of a written agreement unnecessary relying on a few parole stipulations which we do not hesitate to say were all performed on our parts. This being the case we hope the omission occasioned by our confidence in the public agent, will not now operate to our prejudice. Every point necessary to the settlement of the account may still be ascertained of — that the house was built cannot be doubted; if the charge is thought exhorbitant the opinion of men conversant in business of this kind we suppose would be satisfactory this being determined the balance due us will appear from the account we herewith take the liberty of transmitting and which we make no doubt will be corroborated by the one stated by Colo Lewis against the publick. The sums which we now claim when considered in its different relationship makes very different impressions when it respects the publick it may perhaps appear trifling but when it relates to those whose chief support depends on their own industry and labour (a great proportion of which has been devoted in its acquisition) it becomes matter of very serious consideration not only to those who are immediately interested but to every individual who is

possessed of only a common share of benevolence, we are persuaded from your unremitted attention of the general happiness of the community that you will also condescend to look down with attention to that of individuals which is so intimately connected w^t it. And having considered our claim, we only request such relief as your excellency shall think we are in justice intitled to — and that your time may be no longer withdrawn from matters of more publick moment we beg leave to subscribe ourselves with the most perfect esteem and respect your excellen^ys

Most obt H^l Ser^s

R^d Brooke

James Tutt

Fredericksburg 1^s July 1785

[Endorsed] His Excellency Patrick Henry, Esqr.

Dr The State of Virginia to Mes^rs Brooke & Tutt for building a Magazine on the Gun Factory

Lot at Fredericksburg by the direction Col Fielding Lewis

1776 Nov^r	To building a wall of Stone rated as brick work at 50 pr thousand which takes 152431 bricks	381 : 6 :6
	To 2 outer dll doors and doors frames case	3 : 0 :0
	To 1 staircase & Scantling	3 : 0 :0
	To 3951 feet of scantling for roof window frames & centers @ £8 pr thousand	31 :13 :0
	To making 7 window frames @ 7/6	2 :12 :6
	To 128 feet Cornice @ 1/3	8 : 0 :0
	To 68 sash lights @ /9	2 :11 :0
	To framing a hiped roof	9 : 2 :6
	To shingling & planking 14 squares @ 11/	7 :14 :0
	To three pair hooks let into the wall for hanging doors	0 :18 :0
	To 36000 feet of plank @ £6	21 :12 :0
	To 10000 cypress shingles @ 20/	10 : 0 :0
	To 11000 8^d @ 24/	13 : 4 :0
	To 8 window shutters & for hanging d^o @ 5/	2 : 0 :0
	To underpinning the Storehouse & Coal House shed for the Gun factory	5 :12 :6
	To 6^ll large nails	0 : 5 :9
	To framing 7 square of Centers @ 10/	3 :10 :0
	To flooring the upper story	2 : 0 :0
		£508 : 1 :9
1780 March 28.	To balance as pr con^a	431 :16 :6¼
	To interest on D^o	

[Endorsed] Account Brooke & Tutt with State of Virginia

	Cr
1777 June 24 By Cash of Colo Lewis in paper money @ £25 @ 2½ for 1	10: 0:0
Augt 6 By D^{o} of D^{o} in D^{o} £51 @ 3 for 1	17: 0:0
1779 Novr 22 By D^{o} of D^{o} in D^{o} £500 @ 6 for 1	33: 6:8
179 Novr 22 By D^{o} of D^{o} in D^{o} £500 @ 36 for 1	13: 7:9¼
1780 March 28 By D^{o} of D^{o} in D^{o} £102 @ 50 for 1	2: 0:9½
Balance due	431:16:6¼
	508: 1:9

Erros Ex^{d}
Rd Brooke,
James Tutt.

APPENDIX 10

[Virginia State Library, Executive Papers February 1781]

February the 9th 1781

Dr. Sir

I expected to have received by Mr. Dick the money I have advanced for the public Gun factory at Fredericksburg for which he had a warrant on the Treasury, no man is a better judge of the loss I must at my rate sustain by not receiving my money than you, and most part of it was advanced as early as July and without such advance the factory must have been discontinued, as no money could be had at the Treasury or so little that business must have suffered greatly; had I suffered that factory to have stoped I know the public would have condemned me for it alltho' I should not have been blameable as the cause would have been the want of money. You may remember that I was desired to borrow all the money I could for the use of the State. I think I promised between Thirty and Forty Thousand pounds, seven Thousand of which I lent the State being all that I had at that time on hand. By these advances I have distressed myself greatly and at this time am not able to to pay the collector my taxes and continue my business in the usual manner. I shall be greatly obliged to you to send me the Money by Mr. James Maury who has the warrant; can it be expected that the State can be well served when its best Friends are used in the manner I have been treated

I am Sr Your most Obedt Servant,
Fielding Lewis.

To

Colo George Brooke,
Treasurer of the State of
Virginia.

APPENDIX II

[Virginia State Library, Spotsylvania County Petitions]

To the Honble the Speaker & other Gentlemen of the House of Delegates—

The Memorial of Charles Dick of the town of Fredericksburg humbly sheweth that Yr Memorialist has been employ'd for some years past as Director of the Public Manufactory at the said Town—the great [and] extensive utility of which may be known by representations in [the] hands of the Executive. Yr Memorialist transact the whole [?] business of the said Manufactory, very extensive in its nature [?] for provision & all other necessaries are executed by himself [along?]. And altho' a small and moderate annual Allowance has been granted him by resolve of both Houses of Assembly in Tobacco, yet by his not being included in the late Appropriation Law, amongst the other officers of Civil Government, as he supposes by mistake He cannot draw any part of his said salary from the Treasury he therefore prays such relief as the Honble House may in their wisdom think just & equitable.

[Endorsed]
Dick's Petition
November 23d 1782
Referred to Propositions
December 24th 1782
Reasonable.

WARD FAMILY

(Concluded)

5. Seth[4] Ward (*Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) of Henrico County. He was doubtless the eldest son of Captain Seth[3] Ward, and it was he, who, in 1713 was chosen guardian by his younger brother, Joseph Ward (see ante p. 190). In the will of Richard[2] Ward, of Henrico, dated April 18, 1682; probated August 1, 1682 (see ante p. 187) the following bequests are made:

"Son Richard Ward, 300 acres in 2 parcels, one lying and being on Mr. Abell Gower, the other lying and being on Mr. John Knowles."

"Eldest son Seth Ward, plantation I now live on *and all the lands that shall be left in what I expressed in my will above said.*" The italicized passage in the second quoted clause only becomes clear in the light of the following record by which its obvious intention is that Richard Ward (the son) should hold the land that the said land should revert to Seth Ward (the eldest son) or his heir.

In Henrico Court August 1711, in an action of waste, Seth Ward plaintiff, vs. Richard Ward, defendant, the following facts are given: The plaintiff declares that the defendant doth hold and possess 2 parcels of land containing 300 acres with appurtenances, lying and being in this [i. e., Henrico] county *by virtue of a devise of Richard Ward, decd., to him the said defendant and for term of life and that he said plaintiff by law is seized of reversion in fee of the said 2 parcels of land with appurtenances.* Then follow the items of waste, etc. (Henrico Records, Order Book 1710-14, p. 89; see also pp. 78, 81, 98, 102, 108, 117, 125, 138* for other orders in this action.†

The facts here given substantiate the claim made that Seth Ward was son of Captain Seth[3] Ward who died circa 1707, in that Richard[2] Ward devised reversionary interest in the lands in question to his eldest son Seth[3] Ward who is proved to have been Captain Seth[3] Ward who died in 1707; and Seth Ward, the plaintiff in the action of waste could only have been seized of reversion in fee thereof as being son of Seth Ward the original devisee.

---

*These last two entries for March 1711/12, the jury's verdict and May 1712, the argument on the verdict and an appeal taken to the General Court.

†Other orders relative to Seth Ward in November 1712 and February 1712/13, and his lands, and a "cart way" to them will be found quoted

The outcome of the proceedings of the "action of waste" was that:

On August 3, 1717, Richard Ward, Senior, of Henrico, conveyed to Seth Ward, of same, for £50 currency, 300 acres in the county and parish of Henrico, on south side of James River, being two parcels, viz.: all the lands devised said Richard Ward by his father Richard Ward, deceased, as by the said father's will dated April 18, 1682 (Henrico Records, Vol. 1714-18, p. 188).

On August 5, 1717 Seth Ward, of the parish and county of Henrico, conveyed to Richard Ward, Senior, of same, for £20 currency 100 acres on south side of James River in aforesaid parish and county, adjoining Joseph Ward, Gower's line, Sheffield ancient corner. Martha, wife of said Seth Ward, relinquished her dower right therein. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1714-18, p. 189.)

In November 1722 Seth[4] Ward was receiver of tobacco and in January 1722/3 was under-sheriff (or deputy) in Henrico County.

John Worsham, of Henrico, in his will dated June 9, 1729, mentions his daughter Martha Ward. As will appear by her relinquishing dower (see above) Martha had married Seth Ward prior to August 1717. 1 June 1730. John Trent and Gilbert Gee of County and Parish of Henrico to Seth Ward, of county and parish aforesaid £25 currency for 200 acres of land on the south side of James River in parish and county aforesaid, being plantation whereon said Jno. Trent now liveth, being part of a patent granted said Trent and Gee; touches southside of a branch of the Lower Manakin Town Creek. Recorded June 1737. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 268.)

The will of Seth[4] Ward, of the parish and county of Henrico, dated 14 December 1734 was admitted to record in Henrico County Court 6 January 1734/5: To two daughters Martha Ward and Elizabeth Ward, 4 negroes and £20 currency apiece; to son Seth Ward all my land in Henrico and all my negroes not before mentioned, silver tankard, 7 silver spoons, 1 seal gold ring, 1 case with 15 bottles, 4 guns, brass kettles, 2 pair hand irons, and other personal items, and money in my house and what is duely bound, all plantation utensils; to Abraham Jones, when he comes to the age of 21 years, 1 young mare, 1 cow and calf, 2 sows & piggs. After debts, legacies and funeral charges are paid residue of personal estate, goods and chattels not before mentioned to be equally divided between my 3 children, Seth, Martha & Elizabeth, and in case that they die without lawful issue and not disposed of their estates so that there would be an heir at law come into claim their estate, and for preventing that heir at law my will is that Abraham Jones heir & enjoy that tract of land lying on Mishew's Branch containing 200 acres to him and his heirs forever, and for preventing of that heir at law coming in for any part of my estate my plantation I now live on and all my land in Sheffields, negroes & other estate real and personal not disposed of by my children

aforesaid I give to Capt. John Worsham & Capt. Wm. Worsham to them and their heirs forever, and they are also appointed trustees to see my will performed and to take upon them the guardianship and care of my children. Executors: son Seth, Capt. John Worsham. Witness: Wm. Fuller, Govert Burger and Oliver X. Bird. Recorded 6 January 1734. (Henrico Records Vol. 1725-27, p. 461).

Inventory of estate of Seth Ward, taken 30 January 1734—[Very large, items appraised but no total appraisement.] Edward Osborne, Joseph Tanner, William Bass, appraisers. Recorded, June 2, 1735. (*Ibid.* Vol. 1725-37, p. 490.)

Seth[4] Ward and Martha (Worsham) Ward had issue:

I. Colonel Seth[5] Ward, of "Sheffield," and "Winterpock," Henrico, later Chesterfield County; justice of Henrico 1745; sheriff Chesterfield and member of the House of Burgesses from that county. He married his first cousin [baptismal name unknown] daughter of Benjamin[4] and Ann (Anderson) Ward of Henrico County (see post under 7 Benjamin[4] Ward).*

Seth Ward, of Dale Parish, Chesterfield County, will dated September 8, 1769; son Seth Ward, land and plantation he [i. e. Seth, Junior] now lives on known as Sheffield on James River; all negroes now in his possession on said plantation, except 2 children: Frank and Rachel; household furniture, tools, stock, on said plantation and in his possession; son Benjamin Ward, land and plantation whereon I now live on Appomattox River, the two negro children Frank and Rachel, also the negroes on the said plantation except Pegg, daughter of Kate, all stock, household furniture, tools on said plantation; but, if said Benjamin dies before he attains the age of 21 years, without issue, said estate to my son Seth and his heirs; daughter Mary, 1 negro girl and £500 currency; daughter Martha, 1 negro girl and £500 currency; daughter Ann, 1 negro girl and £500 currency; but, if daughter Ann die before the age of 18 years unmarried said negro and money to be equally divided between daughters Mary and Martha; and, if son Benjamin dies under 21 years old without issue, then to my daughters Mary, Martha and Ann the further sum of £500 each; and said Ann's part in case of her death after said Benjamin's, and before she arrives to 18 years of age and unmarried, to be equally divided between her two sisters Mary and Martha; to son Seth, sole use of estate willed to my son Benjamin until said Benjamin arrives at age of 21

---

* Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, II., p. 312, gives Col. Seth Ward, of "Sheffield" and "Winterpock," etc., as son of Benjamin and Ann (Anderson) Ward; a comparison of the will of Benjamin[4] Ward (post page 264) shows that he had no son Seth; while a record quoted post page 265 shows that Seth[5] Ward's wife was a daughter of Benjamin.[4]

years, and in consideration of legacies bequeathed said Seth I charge him with payment of all my debts and with payment of money legacies to my daughters; that is to say, with the payment of the first mentioned £500 each, immediately, and also with the payment of the remainder on the contingency of his brother's death happening as aforesaid in such parts and portions as the same shall be raised from the profits of the said estate yearly until the whole legacies are paid off; and the whole estate left son Seth is hereby made subject to the payment of said legacies in case he fails in payment thereof. Executors, son Seth Ward, sons in law William Broadnax and James Murray and friend Benjamin Watkins. (Chesterfield Co. Will Book 2, p. 13.)

II. Martha Ward,[5]

III. Elizabeth Ward,[5]

(Nothing further is at present known of these daughters.)

6. Richard[4] Ward (*Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]). There are no data in Henrico, Chesterfield, Amelia, Prince Edward, Cumberland, Charlotte or Lunenburg counties (in deeds or wills) to show what became of *this* Richard[4] Ward; however there may yet be found something in Brunswick or Goochland that will finally identify him.

The following data relative to *a* Richard Ward, who lived in Cumberland and in Lunenburg, where he died, are given here as it is not improbable than the Richard Ward to whom they refer was Richard[4] Ward, son of Captain Seth[3] Ward, of Henrico County.*

---

* The following patents were granted in the name of Richard Ward:

March 3, 1733, 450 acres north side Appomattox River, Goochland (later Cumberland) County, beginning at the mouth of Angola Creek (Register of the Land Office, Richmond, Patent Book, 15, p. 180); July 30, 1742, 200 acres south side James River, on Swift Creek in Goochland County, formerly granted Nathaniel Maxey, April 11, 1732, and by him deserted (*Ibid.* Patent Book 20, p. 411); February 12, 1742, 304 acres on north side Ward Fork (Creek), Brunswick County, adjoining Martin (*Ibid.,* Patent Book 20, p. 454); February 12, 1742, 400 acres Brunswick County, on both sides Cub Creek (*Ibid.* Patent Book 21, p. 194); August 28, 1746, 400 acres in Amelia County (later Prince Edward), south side Appomattox River, adjoining Osborne's line, beginning at Osborne's corner white oak on the river; formerly granted to John Dawson, since deceased, July 30, 1738, and Henry Dawson, son and heir of said John, failing to seat, same is now granted to Richard Ward. (*Ibid.* Patent Book 25, p. 217); January 12, 1746, 404 acres in Brunswick County, south side Ward's Fork. (*Ibid.,* Patent Book 28, p. 681); September 20, 1748, 500 acres in Amelia County, south side Little Saylor's Creek (later Prince

1751, September 19. Richard Ward, of Cumberland County to James Mitchell, of Raleigh Parish, Amelia County, £1000 currency, 500 acres in

---

Edward County) part of a patent for 3146 acres formerly granted John Crawford by patent June 5, 1736 and forfeited for want of seating (*Ibid.* Patent Book 28, p. 363.)

The following items from Henrico County Order Books refer probably to this Richard Ward:

William Blackman having caused a summons to issue against Richard Ward, Junr to appear at this court to discharge him from his estate which the said Blackman hath delivered him, the said Ward appears, and the court having heard him, the said Blackman, and Christopher Branch, who was present at the delivery, it appears to the Court that the said Ward hath received his estate, and thereupon the said Blackman is discharged from the same. (Henrico Records, Order Book 1710-14, p. 297.)

August 1714. Edward Matthews, Richard Ward, Junr, and Thomas Matthews taken up for fighting in the presence of court. (*Ibid.* p. 298.)

February 1719, Richard Ward, Jr., vs. John Tanner, action of case (*Ibid.* Order Book 1719-24, p. 13). September 1720, Seth Ward vs. Richard Ward, Junr, action of trespass, £50 sterling; for defendants assaulting and wounding the plaintiff; defendant arrested but failed to appear; judgment with costs granted plantiff against defendant, and Thomas Turpin, his surety, if appearance at next court judgment void (*Ibid.* p. 47). October 1720, John Soane vs. Richard Ward, action of trespass, dismissed (*Ibid.* p. 51); February 1720/1, George Ronald vs. Richard Ward, Junr action of case (*Ibid.* p. 68). August 1721, William Randolph vs. Richard Ward, Junr, action of debt (*Ibid.* p. 122). June 1722, Richard Ward, Junr answering presentment of grand jury for swearing of an oath; ordered to pay church wardens 5 shillings or 50 pounds of tobacco; Seth Ward, surety (*Ibid.* p. 185). August 1722, Richard Ward, Jr. vs. Samuel Soane, executor of Henry Soane, deceased, action of case (*Ibid.* p. 194). January 1722/3, Richard Ward, Junr under sheriff (*Ibid.* p. 228). August 1723, Richard Ward, Junr vs. John Peter Bondurant, action of case (*Ibid.* p. 274). March 1723/4 Richard Ward, Junr vs. John Burton, action of trespass (*Ibid.* p. 330). June 1724, Richard Dennis complaining to one of the justices of Henrico County against Richard Ward for stealing 8 or 9 bushells of Indian corn, and said Ward being committed into the custody of the sheriff there to remain until he gave bond for his appearance to answer said complaint; said Ward appears and the court being of opinion the proceedings upon said complaint are not legal the same is dismissed and each party is ordered to pay his own costs (*Ibid.* p. 345). October 1724 John Burton, plaintiff, vs. Richard Ward, defendant; defendant assaulted and beat the said plaintiff; jury verdict for plaintiff, 17 shillings sterling; battery fully proved; plaintiff to recover with costs (*Ibid.* p. 361).

Amelia County on south side of Little Sailor Creek. (Amelia County Deed Book 4, p. 148.)

September 5, 1754, Richard Ward, of Cumberland County to his daughter Tahpenes Ward, of Cumberland County, deed of gift, 400 acres in Prince Edward County, on Appomattox River, adjoining Joseph Ward, John Johnson, David Greenhill, formerly Henry Dawson. Witness: Benjamin Ward. (Prince Edward Records, Deed Book 1, p. 15.)

September 5, 1754, Richard Ward, of Southam Parish, Cumberland County for £500 currency, conveys to Benjamin Ward, of Granville County, North Carolina, 13 negroes, all stock of horses, cattle, hogs, household furniture belonging to my plantation in Lunenburg County. Lunenburg Records, Deed Book, 4, p. 288; a duplicate recorded *Ibid.* Deed Book 5, p. 197.)

June 30, 1755, Richard Ward, of Cumberland County, Virginia, to Benjamin Ward, of Granville County, North Carolina, for £1500 currency, conveying all said Richard's lands in Lunenburg County, being on Ward's Ford (Ward's Fork now in Charlotte County ?), a branch of Little Roanoke, and all buildings and appurtenances. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 4, p. 150.)

June, 30, 1755, Richard Ward, late of Cumberland County, Virginia, but at present of Granville County, North Carolina, Planter, power of attorney to trusty friend Benjamin Ward, late of Granville County, North Carolina, but now of Lunenburg County, Virginia, to demand, sue for, recover, receive of all persons indebted to me in Virginia and to deliver up in execution all persons whom I have become special for in any suit or action now pending and undertermined in any court of Virginia (*Ibid.* Deed Book 4, p. 151).

Trial of Richard Ward for a felony (nature not given) Lunenburg County Court July 21, 1755; not guilty, and instantly discharged. Nathaniel Bassett came into court and made oath that he believed himself in danger of his life from Richard Ward and said Ward is bound over to keep the peace, etc., his bondsmen being James Cary, Jr., Ben Harris, Jeremiah Hatcher and Benjamin Ward. (*Ibid.* Order Book 1754-55, pages not numbered.)

September 28, 1758 Reece Preece, of Lunenburg County for £50 currency, conveys to Richard Ward, of Goochland, 337 acres on Ward's Fork, Lunenburg County. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 4, p. 321.)

October 13, 1761, James Caldwell, of Lunenburg County to Richard Ward, of Lunenburg County for £60 currency, 160½ acres on branches of Sandy Creek. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 7, p, 157).*

---

* The above deeds are all that appear in the name of Richard Ward, as grantor or grantee, in the Lunenburg records, 1749-1800.

The will of Richard Ward of Cornwall Parish,† Lunenburg County, dated November 17, 1759, probated February 2, 1762, devised to son Benjamin Ward, 120 acres in Cumberland Parish (or county?) adjoining James Brown, Jonas Renuls and Valentine Colley; daughter Tahpenahs Ward, 1 shilling; wife Mary Ward is loaned 6 negroes during her life and is given 2 feather beds and furniture, riding horse, side saddle, etc., also 356 acres in Lunenburg County, between William Fuqua and Lennard Ward; to child wife is now with, 150 acres in Chesterfield County (between?) Eliza Gay and Seath Ward, between the road and the river and also 101 acres in Cumberland County between Angolea Creek and Appomattox River and also the land I now enjoy in Lunenburg County and all the negros and everything I am possessed with in Cumberland County and also in Lunenburg County and 6 negros I lent my wife. Executors: friend Seath Ward and Perrin Alday. Witnesses: Abra Martin, Neal Frank, Joshua Wharton (*Ibid.* Will Book 1, p. 341.)

7. Benjamin[4] Ward (*Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]), of Henrico County, born ———; died 1732.*

The will of Benjamin[4] Ward, of Henrico County, dated 29, May 1732, made bequests to:

Eldest son Henry Ward, 175 acres lying between Seath Ward and Joseph Ward and the land I bought and purchased of John Ward being 267 acres lying between Richd. Ward's head line and Blackman Ward's, the Spring Run and the Brooke; Son Benjamin Ward, 787 acres on Knibb's Creek and head branches of Beaver Pond Branch of Deep Creek in Prince George County; Son Rowland Ward, 400 acres adjoining Thomas Jones, and Joseph Wilkinson's. If son Benjamin die without issue land bequeathed him to go to son Rowland and the 400 acres given my son Rowland to return to my son Henry; and in case Rowland dies without issue then that to return to my son Henry and his heirs forever; Residue of estate real & personal to be equally divided between beloved wife Ann Ward and all my children, sons and daughters. Wife Ann Ward full & sole executrix. Witnesses: Joseph Ward, Peter Wariner, George Cogbill. Probated 1 Monday July 1732. (Henrico Court, Vol. 1725-37, p. 351.)

Inventory of the estate of Benjamin Ward, deceased, 17 July 1732; £229:3:1. William Bass, Will Cheatham, Robert Thompson, Appraisers; and £134:9:3; William Bass, Thomas Branch, Will Cheatham, appraisers. The two inventories totaled £363:12:14. (*Ibid.* Vol. 1725-37, p. 442.)

---

† On erection of Charlotte County in 1765, from a part of Lunenburg, Cornwall Parish fell within the boundaries of Charlotte.

* For a deed to Benjamin Ward from John Ward (see ante, p. 197).

In obedience to an order of Henrico Court dated February 1736. We have divided the estate of Benjamin Ward between his orphans and Edward Friend as follows:

We find the Inventory of the said estate to amount to	£363:13:2
We find an account Dr and Cr which was adjudged by said Court to be in favor of the said estate	36:6:3
	£399:19:5½

four parts of which said sum amounting to £319:19s:6d: 3 farthings we have ordered in possession of Joseph Ward as guardian to the orphans which said sum is now in possession of said Joseph Ward except £2:14:9, which sum we order the said . . . Friend to pay the said Ward out of the bills for which he hath sold part of the estate already for, when they become due. All the residue of said estate we order to the said Edward Friend.* Given under our hands thes 3 Day of May 1737.

Henry Cary
Wm. Gay

Recorded Court held I Monday in June 1737. Presented by Henry Cary and Wm Gay (*Ibid.* Vol. 1725-37, p. 622.)

Henrico Court November 1741, Joseph Ward guardian to the orphans of Benjamin Ward, deceased, failing to appear and exhibit account of said guardianship; ordered that he appear at next court and produce same (*Ibid.* Order Book 1737-46, p. 161); March 1741 ,Mary Ward orphan of Benjamin Ward, chooses Seth Ward as her guardian, who accepts (*Ibid.* p. 173). April 1742, on Joseph Ward's failing to appear and deliver an account of the estate of the orphans of Benjamin Ward, decd., ordered that he deliver the same at the next court. (*Ibid.* p. 175). May 1742 Ordered that Joseph Ward return account of estate of the orphans of Benjamin Ward, decd., at the next court (*Ibid.* p. 182). October 1742, Seth Ward† who married one of the daughters of Benjamin Ward, decd., ordered, that William Gay and Peter Randolph be appointed to see that estate of his wife be delivered him according to the will of the said

* Query: Did Ann, widow of Benjamin Ward, marry secondly Richard Friend? This would seem to be indicated by Friend's having possession of the property, and as Benjamin Ward appointed his wife sole executrix.

† This was Seth Ward, son of Seth and Martha (Worsham) Ward, (see ante, under 5 Seth[4] Ward).

decedent. (*Ibid.* p. 196). December 1742. Benjamin Ward, orphan of Benjamin Ward, decd., chooses Henry Anderson‡ his guardian and the court appoints said Anderson guardian to Rowland Ward, another of said decedents orphans. Joseph Ward who was before guardian to said orphans being very infirm willingly relinquishes the same to said Anderson, who gives bond accordingly with Edward Cox and Edward Friend, security.

Joseph Ward, who was guardian to Henry Ward, an orphan of Benjamin Ward, decd., being very infirm desires to relinquish the said guardianship, whereupon the court appoints Seth Ward to be guardian to said orphans, the said Seth accepts and gives bond with Henry Batte and William Finney, securitys.

William Gay and Peter Randolph, Gent., appointed to receive of Joseph Ward, late guardian of the orphans of Benjamin Ward, decd., all the estate belonging to said orphans which said Joseph by virtue of said guardianship hath in his hands, and to deliver same to Henry Anderson and Seth Ward, present guardians to said orphans, respectively; according to decedents last will and testament. (*Ibid.* p. 199.)

Benjamin[4] Ward married Ann, daughter of Henry and Prudence (Stratton) Anderson, of Henrico County,§ and had issue:

1. Henry[5] Ward, of Amelia County, who married Prudence, daughter of Colonel Richard and Sarah (Stratton) Jones, of Amelia. November 3, 1746, Henry Ward, of Amelia County to Seth Ward, of Henrico County, £200 currency, 2 tracts, viz.: one containing 176 acres on south side of James River, in Henrico County, lying between the lines of said Seth Ward and Joseph Ward, and the other lying between Richard Ward's head line and Blackman Ward's the Spring Run and the Brook, containing 267 acres, and devised said Henry Ward by the will of his father, Benjamin Ward, recorded in Henrico. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1744-8, p. 223.) The will of Henry Ward of Amelia County, dated April 14, 1765, probated May 25, 1765, made bequests to son Benjamin Ward, son Henry Ward; to daughters £500 currency and a negro each; to Prudence, Ann and Sally daughters, to wife; executors, brothers Benjamin Ward, Sr., and Rowland Ward, and son Henry Ward. (Amelia Records, Will Book 2X, p. 94.) On November 10, 1768 a marriage bond issued in Amelia County for Paschal Greenhill and Ann Ward, orphan of Henry Ward (QUARTERLY, XVII, p. 43.)

---

‡ Maternal uncle of Benjamin, the orphan.

§ The will of Henry Anderson, of Henrico County, dated January 20, 1733/4, probated May 1734, names (among others) daughter Ann Ward. (Henrico Records, Vol. 1725-37, p. 439; See also QUARTERLY, XXIV, p. 274-277 for Stratton family.)

II. Benjamin[5] Ward, of Amelia County. His will dated November 10, 1785, probated June 28, 1787, made bequests to son Benjamin Ward; granddaughter Elizabeth Ward Greenhill, eldest daughter of William Greenhill; granddaughter Ann, second daughter of William Greenhill; daughter Elizabeth Greenhill, wife of William Greenhill; executors, William Greenhill, and Elizabeth his wife. (Amelia Records, Will Book 4 ,p. 60.) June 24, 1780, a marriage bond issued in Amelia County, for William Greenhill and Elizabeth Ward. (QUARTERLY, XVII, p. 43.)

III. Rowland[5] Ward, of Amelia County, who married Rebecca, daughter of Colonel Richard and Margaret (———) Jones, of Amelia County, and half-sister of his brother Henry Ward's wife, Prudence Jones. The will of Rowland Ward, of Amelia County, dated February 3, 1800; probated, October 23, 1800, made bequests to daughter Martha Jones, daughter of Margaret Jones; daughter Ann Jones; son Edward Ward; grandson Richard Henry Jones; Grandson Henry Ward; granddaughter Prudence Jones.* Executor son Edward Ward.† (Amelia Records, Will Book 6, p. 145.)

IV. ———[5] Ward, married Seth Ward, son of Seth and Martha (Worsham) Ward. (See ante, under 5 Seth[4] Ward).

V. ———[5] Ward, a daughter, of whom nothing further is known.

Henry,[5] Benjamin,[5] and Rowland[5] Ward (sons of Benjamin[4] and Ann (Anderson) Ward were all men of large wealth, and they with their descendants, were for generations among the leading people of Amelia and Nottoway Counties.‡ From the Amelia

---

* (1) Martha[6] Ward married Richard Jones, Jr., marriage bond dated Nov. 15, 1774; Margaret Ward married Batte Jones; marriage bond dated Feb. 11, 1777; Ann Ward married Robert Jones; marriage bond dated June 5, 1783 (Amelia Co. Marriage Bonds, QUARTERLY, XVI, pp. 209 and 210) Richard Jones, Jr. (who married Martha Ward) is not yet positively identified, however, it is not improbable that he was Richard, son of Daniel Jones, and grandson of Colonel Richard and Sarah (Stratton) Jones, of Amelia. Batte Jones and Robert Jones, were sons of Peter Jones, and grandsons of Colonel Richard and Sarah (Stratton) Jones. The granddaughter mentioned as "Prudence Jones" was Prudence Ward who married Lewelyn Jones of Lunenburg County, son of Peter Jones, grandson of Peter Jones and great-grandson of Col. Richard and Sarah (Stratton) Jones.

† A copy of Rowland Ward's will is given in *Garrett's American Historical Magazine*, IV, p. 22.

‡ See QUARTERLY, XXIV, p. 271, etc., for a note on Wards of Amelia.

County Wards descend the distinguished Ward family of Tennessee. For excerpts from Amelia Records, and some account of the Tennessee Wards, see *Garrett's American Historical Magazine*, IV, p. 22.

8. Joseph[4] Ward (*Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) of Henrico County, born ————; died 1743. In Augst 1713 he chose his guardian in Henrico Court;† in August 1717 lands conveyed by Seth[4] Ward (a brother of Joseph[4]) are said to adjoin lands of *Joseph* Ward.‡ References to Joseph Ward in Henrico Records are as follows:

February 1722/3, Joseph Ward vs. Robert Burton, action of case (Henrico Records, Order Book 1719-24, p. 212; this action dismissed, p 237).

September 22, 1739, Joseph Ward patented 1700 acres in Brunswick County, north side of Staunton River, adjoining William Fuqua. (Register of the Land Office, Patent Book No. 18, p. 455.) Joseph[4] Ward's name appears repeatedly in court orders as plaintiff or defendant in minor actions which only proves that he was living in Henrico County at those special dates. Among these items is one of interest as showing something of Joseph's "sportsmanlike" proclivities: In July 1740 Joseph Ward brought action against John Ward in Henrico Court; the trial was referred from court to court until finally at December Court 1740 this entry was made:

Joseph Ward vs. John Ward, action of trespass in case, "plaintiff to take nothing by his said action it being brought for money said to be won on a wager layd contrary to an Act of Assembly of this colony for that purpose made and provided"; the action dismissed. (Henrico Records, Order Book 1737-46, p. 131.) Joseph Ward was in 1741 guardian to the orphans of his brother Benjamin Ward, decd., which guardianship he relinquished in December 1742, "being very infirm." (*Ibid.*, Order Book 1737-46, pp. 155, 161, 175, 199). In March 1741 Joseph Ward appears as surveyor of the road from Falling Creek to Proctor's Creek (*Ibid.* Order Book 1737-46, p. 169) which office he continued to fill until his death, after which, Seth Ward was appointed in his place. (*Ibid.*, p. 221.)

At Henrico Court July 1743 Sarah Ward, executor of Joseph Ward, deceased, presented his will which was proved by the oaths of witnesses, and certificates for probate thereof granted the executrix, with John Stewart and Joseph Ligon, sureties; Edward Hill, John Hill, Abraham Baley and Henry Moody, of any three of them ordered to appraise said

† See ante, p. 190, for these court orders.

‡ See ante, under 5 Seth Ward, for abstract of this deed.

Joseph Ward's estate. (*Ibid.* Order Book 1737-46, p. 225.) In January 1743/4 the inventory of Joseph Ward's estate presented by John Hill and ordered to be recorded (*Ibid.* Order Book 1737-46 p. 244.)

The will of Joseph Ward, of Henrico County, dated February 19, 1741, probated July 1743 directed that debts and funeral charges first be paid; son Joseph Ward, 254 acres on south side of Appomattox River below Saylor's Creek in Amelia County; son Seth Ward, 500 acres on Staunton River in Brunswick County; son Stewart Ward, plantation I now live on being 175 acres in Henrico County; son John Ward, 500 acres on Staunton River in Brunswick County; son Leonard Ward, 500 acres on Staunton River in Brunswick County, and directs that this tract of land [i. e. whole tract on Staunton River] whether more or less than 1500 acres be equally divided between the three brothers, viz.: Seth, John and Leonard, son William Ward, all remainder of 730 acres on Little Roanoke, in Brunswick County, which shall remain unsold after the testator's death; wife and children shall each have an equal part of movable estate; wife named whole and sole executrix. Witnesses: John Stewart, Arthur Giles, Mary Stewart. Sarah Ward, executrix.*

The following records relative to the settlement of Joseph Ward's estate are from Chesterfield County Court:

November Court, 1754. Leonard Ward and Sarah Ward, orphans of Joseph Ward, deceased, made choice of Sarah Ward for their guardian who is also appointed guardian to William Ward orphan of the said Joseph Ward, and thereupon she entered into bond with Archibald Cary her surety in penalty of two thousand pounds current money. (Chesterfield Co. Order Book II, p. 9.)

December Court 1754. Seth, John, Ann and Leonard Ward and William and Sarah Ward, infants by John Wayles, their next friend, against Sarah Ward, executrix of Joseph Ward, deceased, By consent of the parties it is ordered that Joseph Ward be made a party respondent in this suit and that he be summoned accordingly. (Order Book II, p. 26.)

January Court 1755. Seth, John, Ann and Leonard Ward and William and Sarah Ward, infants by John Wayles, their next friend, against Sarah Ward, executrix of Joseph Ward, deceased, and Joseph Ward. Defendants filed answers; surplus of slaves and other movable estate of

---

* The Henrico Court Will Book for this period is missing; the original will of Joseph Ward is also missing but, "At court held for Henrico 6 December 1802 This will presented to Court and record thereof having been destroyed by the enemy" [i. e. the British during the Revolutionary War] is ordered recorded. This record is in Henrico County Will Book, No. 3, (1802-1809), p. 31.

decedent in hands of the defendant Sarah, after payment of decedents debts amounting to £433:18s:6d, currency be equally divided and allotted among said plaintiffs and the defendants in equal shares; commissioners for division and they are to make report to court for final decree. (Chesterfield Co., Order Book II, p. 33.)

August Court 1758. Seth, John, Ann and Leonard Ward, and William and Sarah Ward, infants, by John Wayles, their next friend, Plaintiff, against Sarah Ward, executrix of Joseph Ward, deceased, and Joseph Ward, Defendant. A division and allotment of the slaves and personal estate in the complainants Bill mentioned being now made and returned in these words to wit:

"An Acct of Sarah Ward's part of her deceased Husband Joseph Ward's estate, viz:

To a Negro Man Mingo		£40:
To a negro Woman Doll		35
Dr. To her Son Wm. Ward	£15 7:6	75:
to her Daughter Sarah	7:5	22:12:6
	£22:12:6	£52: 7:6
Joseph Ward's Part of his Father's Estate		
To a Negro Man Dick		£35:
To a Negro Boy Bobb		20:
Dr. To his Brother Seth	£ 2: 7:6	£55:
To his Brother John	5:	2:12:6
	£ 2:12:6	£52: 7:6
To his Brother Leon[d] for Personal Estate which he has rec more than his part		£13:13:
Seth Ward's Part of his Father's Estate		
To a Negro Man Peter		£35:
To a Negro Girl Betty		15:
		£50:
Cr. by his Brother Joseph		2: 7:6
		£52: 7:6
Dr. to his Brother John for Personal Estate which he has had more than his part		£17: 6:6
To Leon[d] for Do		3:15:
		£21: 1:6

John Ward's part of his Father's Estate		
To a negro man Will		£35:
To a negro girl Patt		15:
Cr. By his Sister Ann	£ 2: 2:6	£50:
By Joseph	5:	2: 7:6
		£52: 7:6
Leon[d] Ward's Part of his Father's Estate		
To a Negro Man Stepney		£35:
To a Negro girl Beck		10:
		£45:
Sr. By his Sister Ann		7: 7:6
		£52: 7:6
Cr. By his Brother Joseph for Personal Estate which he has had more than his part	£13: 3:	
Cr. By Seth for Do	3:15:	
	£17: 8:	
William Ward's Part of his Father's Estate		
To a Negro Boy Tom		£30:
To a Negro Girl Pegg		7:
Cr. By his mother		15: 7:6
		£52: 7:6
Ann Ward's Part of her Father's Estate		
To a Negro Woman Moll		£35:
To a Negro Girl Anne		30:
Do Dr. to her Brother Leon[d]	£ 7: 7:6	£65:
Dr to her Sister Sarah	3: 2:6	
Dr to her Brother John	2: 2:6	12:12:6
	£12:12:6	£52: 7:6
Sarah Ward's Part of her Father's Estate		
To a Negro Woman Hagar		£35:
To a girl Easter		7:
Cr. By her mother	£ 7: 5:	£42:
By her Sister Ann	3: 2:6	10: 7:6
	£10: 7:6	£52: 7:6

Chesterfield to wit:

By virtue of an order of the said Court we made Partition of the Slaves and Personal Estate of Joseph, deceased, and allotted the same among his widow and children in manner and form as above wherein we have Directed those who have had Negroes and other Personal Estate of greater value to pay the balance in cash to those whose shares has been less."

Whereupon it is ordered and decreed that the same be established and that each party have the share respectively allotted as aforesaid and the costs of this suit to be equally born among them. (Chesterfield Co. Order Book II, pp. 450-452.)

Joseph[4] and Sarah Ward has issue:

10. I. Joseph[5] Ward
11. II. Seth[5] Ward
III. Stewart[5] Ward
12. IV. John[5] Ward
13. V. Leonard[5] Ward
14. VI. William[5] Ward
VII. Ann[5] Ward married ——— Ligon
VIII. Sarah[5] Ward married ——— Walker.*

At the end of this division (see post page 280 *et seq.*) of the Ward genealogy will be found notes relative to several of the children of Joseph[4] and Sarah Ward, but at this point we will intro-

---

* The evidence of the marriages of Ann[5] and Sarah[5] Ward is found in the will of their brother, Leonard[5] Ward, of Chesterfield County (see post p. 283). The following is an abstract of the deed by which Leonard W. Walker finally disposed of his uncle Leonard Ward's lands in Chesterfield: February 8, 1802 John Paup and Leonard W. Walker, of Brunswick Co., to Richard Gregory, of Chesterfield Co. £720 currency, parcel of land lying on the south side of James River, in Chesterfield Co., adjoining said Richard Gregory, the lands of Branch Tanner, deceased, (now Mary Page Tanner) on three sides, and James River on the other side; being all the lands which were devised to the said Leonard W. Walker by his uncle Leonard Ward, deceased, late of Chesterfield County, and containing by estimation (agreeable to its most ancient and reputed boundaries) 321 acres. (Chesterfield Co. Deed Book 15, p. 457.)

duce the data so far discovered relative to Joseph[5] Ward, the eldest son of Joseph[4] and Sarah Ward† who was the immediate ancestor of the Ward descendants whose interest made this research possible.

Joseph[5] Ward (*Joseph,*[4] *Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) of Henrico, Chesterfield and Prince Edward Counties. Joseph Ward of Henrico, in his will dated February 19, 1741 (see ante) devised to his son Joseph Ward. 254 acres on south side Appomattox River below Saylers [Saylor's] Creek in Amelia County. It appears by Amelia County Records (Deed Book I, p. 326) that Joseph Ward [the testator] of Dale Parish, Henrico County, purchased from James Powell Cocke, of Henrico (for £25 currency) 264 acres in Amelia County below Saylor's Creek, on Appomattox River, and adjoining the said river. The deed for this land bears date Nov. 7, 1737.

August 1, 1750, Joseph Ward, of Amelia County, for £40 currency conveys to John Adkins, of Lunenburg County, 150 acres on lower side of Little Roanoke River (Lunenburg Records, Deed Book 2, p. 158). November 23, 1758, Joseph Ward, of Amelia

---

† It is not improbable that Sarah, wife of Joseph[4] Ward, was Sarah Stewart. The following item is of interest in this connection:

Chesterfield June Court, 1761. On the petition of Sarah Ward and Mary Stuart, two of the Coheiresses of John Stewart, deceased, who was surety for Judith Ligon, executrix of Joseph Ligon, deceased, and guardian to John Ligon, and who has since intermarried with James Ligon, complaining of mismanagement of the estate of the said Joseph and suggesting that they are in danger of suffering as representatives of the said John Stuart whereupon It is ordered that the said James and Judith do give the petitioners such counter surety as will be sufficient to endemnify the estate of the said John Stuart else that they appear at next court to show cause why they may not do so. (Chesterfield Co. Order Book III, 1757-176 , p. 138.)

No will or inventory of John Stewart appears in the Chesterfield records.

July 1743 Sarah Ward presents account, debtor and creditor, of the estate of Benjamin Ward, deceased. (Henrico Records, Order Book 1737-46, p. 225). September 1744, Sarah Ward, a plaintiff (*Ibid.*, p. 283). March 1744/5, July 1745, August 1745, Sarah Ward, appears as a plaintiff. (Henrico Court, Order Book 1737-46, pp. 301, 314, 324.)

County, for £50 currency, conveys to Richard Ward, of Goochland County, 200 acres on north side of Staunton River, beginning at Fuquay's [Fuqua's] line, in Lunenburg County (*Ibid.*, Deed Book I, p. 386).

In 1753 when Prince Edward County was created from the upper part of Amelia County this land fell within Prince Edward though very near to the Amelia line. Joseph Ward, [the son and legatee] lived for a while in Chesterfield County but, by 1763, had evidently removed to Prince Edward. On January 11, 1763, Joseph Ward, of Prince Edward, purchased from Henry Dawson, of same county (for £130 currence) 400 acres in Amelia and Prince Edward Counties on the south side of the Appomattox River, adjoining Osborn. (Prince Edward Records, Deed Book 2, p. 158.) The deed from Cocke to Joseph[4] Ward, 1737, is the only deed *to* anyone signed Joseph[1] Ward, in Amelia records prior to 1800, and the deed from Dawson *to* Joseph[5] Ward in 1763 is the only deed either *to* or *from* anyone named Joseph Ward in Prince Edward records prior to 1800. On August 27, 1772, Joseph Ward, of Prince Edward County conveyed to Jonas Reynolds, of Amelia County (for £25 currency) 122 acres in Amelia County, adjoining Meadows, Henry Meadows and Jonas Jourdan (Amelia Records Deed Book II, p. 478). On the first land tax list for Prince Edward County,* 1784, there is the charge "Joseph Ward, 640 acres (value 15s. per acre; total value £480). The land tax lists for 1785 and 1786 are missing; but, in the list for 1787 (Thos. Watkins, Dist. Cl.) the following appears:

"Joseph Ward	40 acres	15s. per acre
Samuel Ward	300 acres	15s. per acre
Robert B. Ward	300 acres	15s. per acre†

There is no record of transfer for this land either on the tax list or by way of deed in Prince Edward County; but, as *Joseph Ward* is charged, 1784, with *640 acres* and, in 1787, with *40 acres*

---

*The Land Tax Lists are on file in the Office of the Auditor of the State of Virginia, Richmond.

†Notes from Personal Property lists.

and Samuel and Robert B. Ward (in 1787) with 300 acres each, totalling 600 acres, it is obvious that they derived their lands from Joseph Ward.*. There is no record of either will, or administration on the estate of Joseph Ward, in Prince Edward County. The will books have been examined page by page prior to 1800 (the Prince Edward Records are apparently all preserved and begin in 1754) and by Index for later dates; the order books of the court from 1770 to 1790, page by page and no record of Joseph Ward's will or administration appears; the bundles of original wills prior to 1800 have also been examined without any success. The Order Books of Prince Edward County Court, however, give the following items relative to Joseph Ward. November 1770 *Joseph Ward and Martha,*† his wife, ordered to pay Ashley Johnson 510 pounds tobacco for 6 days and traveling 20 miles six times as witnesses for them. (Order Book C, p. 328). April 1772, William Ball vs. Joseph Ward; dismissed at plantiff's cost, Joseph Ward, Jr., a witness‡ (Order Book D, pp. 114-115); December 1773, George Davison vs. Joseph Ward, in debt (Order Book D. p. 339); March 1774, Trents vs. Joseph Ward and others

---

* The following is an abstract of the only deed of Joseph Ward's on record in Chesterfield County:

March 1, 1765. Joseph Ward, and Martha, his wife, of Prince Edward County, to Leonard Ward, of Chesterfield County, for £1000 currency; 175 acres on James River, Chesterfield Co., beginning at a corner sycamore at upper landing on the river side a corner on Seth Ward, Gent., thence on his line to the back line called the head line of Sheffields then on that line to Capt. Thomas Branch's line then on his line to his corner, then on said Seth Ward's line to the river, and up the river to the beginning. (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 5, p. 272). The land hereby conveyed was evidently the land devised by Joseph[1] Ward, of Henrico, by his wife, dated Feb. 19, 1741, to his son Stewart Ward and by said Stewart's death, in his minority, went to his brother Joseph, the grantor herein.

† The maiden name of Martha, wife of Joseph Ward, has not been discovered and there is no circumstantial evidence thereof to guide in a search therefor.

‡ Oct. 1773 Spiers et als vs. Joseph Ward, Jr., in debt. (Order Book D, p. 322); November 1784, Joseph Ward vs. David Ellington, Petition (Order Book E, p. 309).

(Order Book D, p. 389); February 1778, Hall, a negro boy belonging to Joseph Ward, is guilty of hog stealing (Order Book D, p. 524); April 1779. William Ward and Richard Eggleston, executors of Leonard Ward, decd., vs. Joseph Ward (Order Book E, p. 24); September 1784, Benj. Hawkins, administrator of Jesse Owen, Plaintiff vs. Joseph Ward, Deft. The defendant [i. e., Joseph Ward] *being returned no inhabitant* of this county this suit abates (Order Order E, p. 285); July 1789, Joseph Clarkson ordered to pay *Joseph Ward* 660 pounds of tobacco *for 4 days traveling and expenses, 35 miles, 4 times*, as witness for him against John Gilchrist (Order Book G, p. 154).

From the order of September 1784 (above quoted) we discover that Joseph Ward was not at that date an inhabitant of Prince Edward County; in July 1789 (see order quoted above) he was paid for traveling *35 miles* to attend court as a witness. The distance given [i. e., *35 miles*] was of necessity *outside Prince Edward County*, as no point in the Prince Edward County line was 35 miles distant from the court house as at that day situated very near the centre of the county.*

The facts in the case as they stand are that Joseph Ward, of Henrico, purchased, in 1737, 254 acres of land in Amelia County (later Prince Edward County) on Sailor's Creek and Appomattox River, and this land he bequeathed to his son Joseph[3] Ward; that Joseph[3] Ward (the son) purchased, in 1763, 400 acres in Prince Edward and Amelia Counties on Appomattox River (evidently adjoining the tract inherited from his father) and that in 1784 Joseph[3] Ward is charged with a tract of 640 acres in Prince Edward County land tax books Samuel Ward and Robert B. Ward were each in possession of 300 acres of this land in 1787. Joseph Ward continues to be charged on the Land Tax Lists of

---

* It is impossible to say, however, in which of the surrounding counties Joseph Ward lived. In an effort to locate his will or administration on his estate the records of wills and administrations prior to 1800 in Amelia, Nottoway, Lunenburg, Charlotte, Brunswick, Cumberland, Mechlenburg, Halifax, Bedford and Campbell have been examined but without yielding results.

Prince Edward County with 40 acres until the year 1800, when his name disappears.

Robert B. Ward (evidently the son of Joseph[5] Ward) is from 1787 to 1794 charged in Prince Edward Land Tax Lists with 300 acres; and from 1795 (though he died in 1793) the name of Robert B. Ward is charged with 280 acres until 1799; from 1799-1811, Robert B. Ward's estate is charged with 280 acres; in 1812 Robert B. Ward's estate is charged with 274 acres; in 1813, William B. Ligon is charged with 270 acres *from Josiah Ward*. The Prince Edward County records quoted below show that Josiah Ward inherited this land from his father, Robert B. Ward, and sold it to William B. Liggon.

The following is an abstract of the will of Robert B.[6] Ward (*Joseph,*[5] *Joseph,*[4] *Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]):

Robert B. Ward, of Prince Edward County, will dated July 19, 1793; probated October 25, 1793. 20 acres on the run adjoining Stephen Lockett to be sold for debt to John Ligon; Samuel Ward to have 22 acres adjoining Cowskin Branch for value received; Lend to wife, Mary, 1 negro girl Betty during her widowhood and then to be divided between my 3 daughters, viz: Lucy, Martha and Polly; also Adam and Andrew to be divided between the same. Son Jonah (so given in record, *original will gives Josiah*) all land after the 42 acres above mentioned has been taken off. All I posses not mentioned above to be divided between my four children, viz: Lucy, Jonah, Martha and Polly. Friends Capt. Thomas Elmore, William Ward and Samuel Ward, executors. Witnesses: William Ligon, Samuel Poe.

Mary, widow and relict of Robert B. Ward renounced provision made for her by the will (Prince Edward Records, Will Book No. 2, p. 199). An inventory of the estate of Robert Ward (the appraisement amounting to £210:1:0 was recorded February 1794 (*Ibid.* Will Book 2, p. 220).

The following items from Prince Edward County Order Books relative to Robert B. Ward's estate:

1793. October. Will of Robert B. Ward presented by Wm Ligon and Samuel Poe. Mary Ward, widow and relict, relinquished her claim (*Ibid.* Order Book I, p. 85); 1793, October Court, Stephen Lockett, William Ellington, Christopher Walthall and Robert Goode to appraise estate of

Robert B. Ward, decd. (*Ibid.* Order Book I, p. 86). 1794, February Court. Ordered that William Ellington, Stephen Lockett, Christopher Walthall do lay off dower of *Mary Peane* Ward, widow of Robert B. Ward, decd. (*Ibid.* Order Book I, p. 112). 1800 July Court, William Ward, executor of Robert B. Ward to return his account (*Ibid.*, Order Book K, p. 277).

The following two deeds relate to Robert B. Ward's estate: 1794, May 21, William Ward, executor of Robt. B. Ward, and Mary Ward, widow of Robt. B. Ward, of Prince Edward Co., to Samuel Poe, of Prince Edward Co., £40 currence for 20 acres in Prince Edward Co., adjoining, Appomattox River. (Deed Book 10, p. 141); 1816, Sept. 5, Polly P. Ward to William B. Ligon, ease of her dower land, except the dwelling house and 1½ acres, during her natural life; $50 per year, after Dec. 31, 1817. (Deed Book 16, p. 63.)*

Josiah[7] Ward (son of Robert B.[6] Ward) lived in Prince Edward and Cumberland Counties, Virginia, and later moved to Indiana. He married, in Virginia, Temperance Brown.†

The following items (given in chronological order) relative to Josiah[7] Ward are from the deed books of Prince Edward, Cumberland and Amelia Counties.

1811. February 4. Josiah Ward and Temperance, ux. of Prince Edward County, to William B. Liggon, of Amelia County, $72, 6 acres in Prince Edward County adjoining Cowskin Creek, Appomattox River, recorded 16 September, 1811 (Prince Edward Deed Book 14, p. 536).

1811. December 22. *Josiah Ward* of *Prince Edward County* from Ischarner Woodson and George Holman of Cumberland County, for £175,

---

*The maiden name of Mary Peaue, wife of Robert B. Ward has not been discovered. The compiler of this article is not inclined to think that "Peaue" was this lady's maiden name; but, rather that it was part of her baptismal name.

†Josiah Ward married Temperance Brown in Virginia. It is stated by Mrs. Anna Brown Ward Warnock, of Princeton, Indiana, a granddaughter of Josiah and Temperance (Brown) Ward, that the said Temperance was a "Widow Jones" at the time of her marriage to Josiah Ward. A careful search among the wills, deeds and marriage bonds of Prince Edward, Chesterfield, Charlotte and Cumberland Counties has failed to discover the parentage of Temperance Brown.

122½ acres in Cumberland County, adjoining George Holman Joseph Anglea, Page P. Finney, being 2 tracts made over in trust by Nicho. Durham [Dunkum?] of Cumberland County to said Woodson to secure debt due William White, of Jamestown [now Appomattox Co.? etc.] (Cumberland County; Deed Book 12, p. 41).

1812. April 15, *Josiah Ward* and Temperance, ux., of *Cumberland County,* to William B. Ligon, of Amelia County, £548 for 270½ acres in *Prince Edward County* on Appomattox River, adjoining Cow-Skin Branch, Samuel Poe, William Rowton, said Ligon, and subject to dower of *Polly P. Ward, mother of said Josiah Ward* which has been laid off for her. Recorded October 1812. (Prince Edward, Deed Book 14, p. 696). *This deed mentions the family grave yard.*

1814. May 23, *Josiah Ward* and Temperance, ux., of *Cumberland County,* to Richard Lee, of Cumberland County £43 for 21½ acres in Cumberland County adjoining said Lee, George Holman, Robert Macon, Joseph Anglea (Cumberland County, Deed Book 12, p. 477).

1815. August 12. *Josiah Ward* of *Cumberland County* from Frances Dunkum, widow of Nicholas Dunkum, of Cumberland County, $77 for 122½ acres in Cumberland County adjoining George Holman, Joseph Anglea, Macon's estate, also 21½ acres adjoining George Holman, Anglea, Page P. Finney, and Macon's estate (Cumberland County, Deed Book 13, p. 181).

1819. January 26. *Josiah Ward* of *Cumberland County* to George Holman's trustees (Charles Womack and John Miller) $294.20 Deed of Trust, debt tract on which said Ward resides, being 94½ acres in Cumberland County, adjoining George Holman, (Cumberland County, Deed Book, 15, p. 123).

1819, June 25. Josiah Ward & wife Temperance, of Cumberland County, to George Holman, of Cumberland County, $960 for 96 acres in Cumberland County, adjoining said Holman, Joseph Anglea. (Cumberland County, Deed Book, 15, p. 169.)

1823, January 2. Josiah Ward, of Cumberland County to Stephen C. Farrar, of Prince Edward County, mortgage to secure debt due by bond to Patrick H. Noble & Company for $300. Executed 2 January 1823 and due March 1828. Mortages: I negro woman named Caty and her future increase, sorrel horse and mare, two feather beds and balance of household & kitchen furniture, 1 patent breach shotgun, stock of cattle, sheep, hoges, and their future increase. (Amelia County, Deed Book 26, p. 244.) *

---

* Josiah[7] Ward (*Robert B,*[6] *Joseph,*[5] *Joseph,*[4] *Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) was born in Virginia, and married there, Temperance Brown, and moved

Joseph[4] (*Seth*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) and Sarah Ward, of Henrico County had seven children (see ante p. 272) besides the son Joseph[5] Ward whose record (in so far as it has been possible to definitely trace him and his descendants) has been given above.

---

to Indiana. Their children were: 1. i Josiah;[8] ii Robert,[8] married ———; 2. iii Anne Jane;[8] 3. iv Mary;[8] 4 v Martha;[8] 5. vi George William;[8] vii Sarah[8] married Walter Miller; 6. viii Seth;[8] ix Richard,[8] married ———, no children; x John,[8] died in infancy; xi Temperance,[8] never married.

1. Josiah[8] Ward (*Josiah*[7]) married ———, and had issue: i Leonard[9] Ward, married ———, and had issue: i Lily;[10] ii. May;[10] iii. Nathaniel;[10] iv. Millard.[10]

2. Anne Jane[8] Ward (*Josiah*[7]) married Solomon Voris, and had issue: i. Solomon;[9] ii. Luncinda[9] married B. Boyd.

3. Mary[8] Ward (*Josiah*[7]) married Gath Houts and had issue: i. Samuel;[9] ii. Letitia;[9] iii. Seth.[9]

4. Martha[8] Ward (*Josiah*[7]) married Ninion Young and had issue: i. Thomas;[9] ii. Charles;[9] iii. Ellen;[9] iv. Solomon;[9] v. Lucinda.[9]

5. George William[8] Ward (*Josiah*[7]) married Margaret Ann Schofield, and had issue: Mary Lucinda,[9] married John Thomas; ii. William Henry,[9] married ———; iii. Charles Leonard.[9]

6. Seth[8] Ward (*Josiah*[7]) born July 10, 1823; died February 12, 1912; married December 4, 1849; Mary Jane Howe (born 1829; died June 2, 1880). Their children were: i. Willis;[9] married ———; ii. Josiah,[9] married ———; iii. Belle,[9] married ———; iv. Mary[9] married ———; 7. v. Anna Brown[9] (of whom hereafter); vi. John Paxton,[9] M. D., born Dec. 5, 1860; married Kate Dimick (and had issue: Lewis[10]); vii. Union Samuel,[9] born Oct. 3, 1862; married Barbara Burgess (and had issue: Margaret Louise[10] and Edity Marie[10]); viii. Seth,[9] born Sept. 21, 1864; died ———; married Georgia Seaton (and had issue: Seth Seaton[10]); ix. Frank.[9]

7. Anna Brown[9] Ward (*Seth,*[8] *Josiah*[7]), born Oct. 13, 1858; married December 2, 1880, James Hamilton Warnock, born March 27, 1856. Mrs. Warnock now lives in Princeton, Indiana. The children of James Hamilton and Anna Brown (Ward) Warnock are: i. Gertrude[10] Warnock, born Oct. 12, 1881, married Sept. 1, 1915, Edward Frank Humphrey, born April 22, 1878, and has issue: (a) Mary Anna Ward[11] Humphrey, born June 29, 1916; (b) Christine Vera[11] Humphrey, born Nov. 11, 1917; ii. Christine[10] Warnock, born Feb. 12, 1889; married June 3, 1915, Hilary Herbert Holmes, born Nov. 12, 1882, and has issue: (a) Anna Gertrude[11] Holmes, born June 23, 1916; (b) Hiliary Herbert[11] Holmes, Jr.

These children's names were Seth,[5] Sewart,[5] John,[5] Leonard,[5] William,[5] Ann[5] and Sarah.[5] While no attempt has been made to follow out the lines of these seven children a considerable amount of data relative to them has of necessity accumulated in the course of such an extensive research. These data relative to the sons, viz.: Seth, John, Leonard and William, are given below as a basis for any further work on this branch of the Ward family.

By referring to the will of Joseph[4] Ward, of Henrico, dated February 19, 1741; probated July 1743 (see ante p. 269) it will be seen that the said Joseph[4] Ward bequeathed lands on Staunton and Little Roanoke Rivers in Brunswick County as follows: son Seth, 500 acres; son John, 500 acres; son Leonard 500 acres; son William, remainder of 730 acres on Little Roanoke, i. e., the remainder of a tract after certain sales had been made is the probable meaning of this bequest. When Joseph Ward made his will in 1741 the lands bequeathed were in Brunswick County but in 1746 (on division of Brunswick County) they fell within the county of Lunenburg, and in 1763, on division of Lunenburg they fell within the county of Charlotte.

Stewart[5] Ward (son of Joseph[4] and Sarah) evidently died soon after his father, as in the division of the personalty of Joseph's[4] estate (see ante, p. 270-2) the name of Stewart[5] does not appear; and the "home place" of 175 acres in Henrico County, bequeathed by Joseph[4] Ward to his son Stewart[5] was in March 1765 sold by Joseph[5] Ward of Prince Edward County (son of Joseph[4] and Sarah) to Leonard[5] Ward, of Chesterfield County (another son of Joseph[4] and Sarah), see ante, p. 275 for abstract of this deed.

11. Seth[5] Ward (*Joseph,*[4] *Seth*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) moved to Charlotte County.

Seth Ward of Charlotte County, will dates March 28, 1794; probated July 7, 1794, bequeathes to wife Mary all slaves and personal estate with profits and increase to her and her heirs forever; lands to wife Mary, tract of land on which I now live on Staunton River, with the dwelling house, during her life, and after her death to my nephew Seth Ward, son of my brother Joseph Ward. Executors, friends George Carrington and Paul Carrington, Jr. (Charlotte Co. Will Book 2, p. 51.)

12. John[5] Ward (*Joseph,*[4] *Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]). On August 1, 1759, John Ward, of Chesterfield County, sold cattle to John Balcher, of the same county. (Chesterfield County, Deed Book 4, p. 8.) John[5] Ward moved to Charlotte County.

John Ward of Charlotte County will dated December 25, 1787; probated January 1796, bequeathed to Nancy Cayce the tract of land whereon I now live, 333 acres and a tract in Halifax County, 64 acres, to her and her heirs forever. To said Nancy Cayce slaves, viz.: Ceasar, Amey, Ned, Stepney, Poll, Pompy, Will, Tom, Billy, Oliver, and Doll, also stock of all kinds and household furniture to her and her heirs, also all debts due me, and all carpenters and plantation tools and everything I possess, both real and personal (except what is hereafter given away) to her and her heirs. To Phebe Cayce the slaves Hagar, Pegg, Nim and Sarah, to her and her heirs. It is my desire that the increase of the slaves above given to Nancy and Phebe Cayce, if any should be born hereafter, should go them and their heirs. Executors, friends Joel Watkins, William Morton and Little Joe Morton. Executors named refused to act and at July Court 1796 Micajah Cayce was granted administration. Inventory of John Ward's estate taken January 31, 1797, recorded February 6, 1797, appraisement amounting to £946:12:6. (Charlotte Co. Will Book 2, pp. 82, 100.)

John Ward, deceased, estate account, Micajah Cayce, administrator, August 2, 1803; recorded September 5, 1803. (*Ibid.* Will Book 2, p. 261.)

13. Leonard[5] Ward (*Joseph,*[4] *Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) of Chesterfield County. On January 19, 1765, Leonard Ward, of Chesterfield County conveyed to Joseph Ward, of Prince Edward County, (for £700 currency) 500 acres in Charlotte County on Staunton River, adjoining Richard Ward, the said river, "according to the orders of the antient Joseph Ward's will, which he bequeathed to his son Leonard Ward." (Charlotte Records, Deed Book I, p. 3.) On March 1, 1765, Joseph Ward and Martha, his wife, of Prince Edward County, to Leonard Ward, of Chesterfield County, for £1000 currency, 175 acres on James River in Chesterfield County; beginning at a corner sycamore at the upper landing on the River side a corner on Seth Ward, Gent., thence on his line to the back line called the head line of Sheffields then on that line to Capt. Thomas Branch's line then on his line to his corner then on the said Seth Ward's line to the river, and up the

River to the beginning. (Chesterfield Records, Deed Book 5, p. 272.) *

Leonard[5] Ward married Anne, daughter of Richard Eggleston, of Cumberland County, their marriage bond bearing date September 26, 1761 (see QUARTERLY, XX, p. 22). There was no issue.

The will of Leonard Ward of Chesterfield County probated November 1772, bequeathed to wife Anne Ward, 3 negroes and residue of my estate that came by her to be her own to be disposed of as she pleases, & as much of my other estate as shall make one half during her natural life; likewise ½ my lands during her life; to Sister Sarah Walker and her children the other half of my estate to be divided among them, & likewise the part that I have left my wife for life. To Sarah Walker's eldest son 321 acres of land whereon I now live to him and the male heir of his body forever; but, for want of such heir said land to my brother Seth Ward and the male heir of his body forever, and for want of such to my brother John Ward, and the male heir of his body forever, and for want of such to my brother William Ward and the male heir of his body forever, and for want of such said land to my Sister Anne Ligon and and the male heir of her body, and for want of such to my brother Joseph Ward and the male heir of his body; to be held by them or any of them in such sort as not to be sold, exchanged or swopt nor parted from in any manner whatsoever, but if it should happen that the person possess[d] of the said land will dispose of the same contrary to the true intent and meaning of this will I give and grant to the heir at law £2000 current money to be paid by him immediately after a conveyance by the person offending against this my will. Brothers Joseph, Seth, John and William Ward and Sister Ann Ligon, 5s each. Executors (without bond or security) friends Thomas Worsham, Benjamin Branch, John Archer, son of Col[o] Archer, William Walker, Richard Eggleston, & Richard Eggleston, Jr. Not dated (Chesterfield County, Will Book 3, p. 55). Probated November 1772 (Chesterfield County, Order Book V, p. 180).

14. William[5] Ward (*Joseph,*[4] *Seth,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) moved to Charlotte County.

William Ward, of Charlotte County, will dated November 12, 1796; probated September 2, 1799. All of my estate real & personal (except 2

* The 175 acres thus conveyed were evidently the 175 acres bequeathed by Joseph[4] Ward of Henrico County in 1741 to his son Stewart[5] Ward (see will of Joseph Ward, ante, p. 269) and by said Stewart's death in his infancy went by law to Joseph[5] Ward, his eldest brother (see ante, p. 275).

negro men, Mingo and Stephney) I give to me beloved wife Anne Ward during her life, and at her death I desire that all the negros given to my wife of every age & description whatsoever may be fully free, and discharged from serving any other person of persons whatsoever. Stock of every kind, household and kitchen furniture, as well as all the rest of my personal estate to her and her heirs forever. At the death of my wife all lands may go to James Huntsman, son of Adam Huntsman. Two negroes Mingo and Stephney may be free after my death. Jenny Huntsman to be educated 2 years at expense of my estate. Executors, wife Anne, John Spencer and Robert Bedford. (Charlotte Co. Will Book 2).

Estate account of William Ward, deceased, with estate of Tarpley Dickinson, November 19, 1800; recorded December 2, 1800. (*Ibid.* Book 2, p. 189.)

The Charlotte County records give the following Ward deeds:

June 28, 1782. Benjamin Ward, of Amelia, to William Greenhill, of same, for affection and good will, 760 acres in Charlotte County on Little Roanoke River, 10 slaves, cattle and hogs. (Charlotte Co. Deed Book 3, p. 4.)

March 27, 1782. Benjamin Ward, of Amelia from Charles Irby, of Charlotte Co., for £1000 currency, 436 acres in Charlotte County, adjoining Perrin Allday, Matthais Flournoy and Paschall Greenhill. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 3, p. 9.)

March 21, 1782. Benjamin Ward, of Amelia, to Chastain Cocke, of Amelia, for £1000 currency, 438 acres in Charlotte County, adjoining Allday, Flournoy, Greenhill and others. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 3, 16.)

April 29, 1785. Benjamin Ward, William Greenhill, and Elizabeth his wife, all of Amelia, to Thomas Read, of Charlotte County, for £1462 currency, 742 acres in Charlotte County, adjoining Little Roanoke River, Ash Camp Creek, Jameson, Bouldin and Reads; being land conveyed by Thomas Jones, Leanna Jones, Godfrey Jones and Margaret Jones to Benjamin Ward as by deed in Lunenburg County, and is same land conveyed by said Ward to said Greenhill. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 3, p. 178.)

March 10, 1802. Benjamin Ward, and Sarah, his wife, of Nottoway County, to Thomas Edmunds, of Brunswick County, for £250 currency, tract in Charlotte County, on Ward's Ford Creek. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 3, p. 139.)

July 2, 1781. Catherine Ward, Spinster, of Charlotte County, from Richard Ward, of Charlotte (Catherine is sister of said Richard) for natural affection, 5 slaves (*Ibid.* Deed Book 4, p. 252).

August 27, 1806. Elizabeth Ward, of Charlotte County, from her daughter Sally Ward, 2 slaves and 200 acres conveyed to said Sally by Elizabeth Jackson. (*Ibid.* Deed Book II, p. 24.)

April 10, 1817. Anderson Farmer, of Charlotte County, to Elizabeth Ward, of Charlotte County, $200, conveying dower of Nancy Farmer, widow of Stephen Farmer, deceased, father of said Anderson, in 53 acres on Ward's Fork. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 14, p. 44.)

March 7, 1817, Sarah Hatton to Elizabeth Ward, "The will of Seth Ward, deceased, was that Mrs. Elizabeth, his mother, should have all his estate real and personal to dispose of at her death as she wished. Said Sarah Hatton, being convinced of the serious wish of *my brother* to give his estate to *my mother,* hereby relinquishes all right, etc. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 14, p. 97.)

May 6, 1818. Elizabeth Ward, of Charlotte County, to Joseph Wyatt, of same; $212; all dower of Nancy Farmer,, widow of Stephen Farmer, deceased, in Charlotte County, on Ward's Fork. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 14, p. 145.)

May 3, 1785. Henry Ward, of Charlotte County, to Paschal Greenhill, of same for £2506 currency, 1253 acres in Charlotte County, on Ward's Fork, being the land said Henry received by the will of his father Henry Ward, Gent., deceased, at that time of Amelia County. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 5, p. 127.)

May 2, 1785. Henry Ward, of Charlotte County, to Paschall Greenhill, of same, slaves, stocks, crops. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 5, p. 131.)

January 19, 1765, Leonard Ward, of Chesterfield County, to Joseph Ward, of Prince Edward County, for £700 currency, 500 acres in Charlotte County on Staunton River, adjoining Richard Ward, the said River, "according to the orders of the antient Joseph Ward's will, which he bequeathed to his son Leonard Ward." (*Ibid.* Deed Book 1, p. 3.)

April 20, 1789, Joseph Ward, to Christopher Irvin and Valentine Sublett, Sheriff bond. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 6, p. 63.)

1796. Joseph Ward, of Charlotte County, to his daughter Michal Ward; slaves. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 7, p. 230.)

January 8, 1798, Joseph Ward, Senior, of Charlotte County, to John Garden, of Charlotte County; Deed of Trust; debt of £80 currency, tract in Charlotte County on which said Joseph lately lived on road leading from Court House to Cole's Ferry, adjoining Capt. Robert Harris and others. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 8, p. 114.)

July 23, 1798. Joseph Ward from Richard Ward (see post, p.).

September 10, 1798. Joseph Ward, of Charlotte County to Samuel Booker, of same, for £100 currency, 1 negro. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 5, p. 168.)

October 8, 1801. Joseph Ward, and wife Elizabeth and Joseph Ward, Junior, of Charlotte County, to George Woodfin, of Cumberland County, for £150 currency, 151 acres in Charlotte County, adjoining Varnums [?] corner, Woodfin, Harris, and Sans. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 9, p. 96.)

March 15, 1796. Mary Ward from Nancy Cayce. Whereas John Ward departed this life leaving Mary, his widow, unprovided for, and said Mary is entitled to dower in both real and personal estate; and said John Ward devised the whole of his estate real and personal to said Nancy Cayce and said Mary Ward has made certain relinquishments to said Nancy, etc. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 7, p. 197.)

March 15, 1796. Mary Ward, widow of John Ward, to Nancy Cayce, for 7 negroes and 5 sheep, relinquishes all right and interest in real and personal estate of which my husband John Ward died possessed. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 7, p. 196.)

March 15, 1796. Nancy Cayce to Mary Ward; in consideration said Mary Ward has relinquished dower, etc.; said Cayce conveys for said Mary Ward (to James Smith, as trustee) 111 acres in Charlotte County, on north side of Staunton River, adjoining Joseph Ward, it being upper end of the tract that John Ward lived on during his life time; said Nancy Cayce having sold said Mary Ward, 7 negroes, if said Mary is ever molested in her possession thereof by any administrator of the estate of said John Ward, deceased, the aforesaid tract to be sold at public auction and money paid to said Mary Ward in full value for the said 7 negroes. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 7, p. 198.)

February 1, 1773. John Ward, and wife Mary, of Charlotte County, to Joseph Fuqua, Senr., of Charlotte County, for £85 currency, 153 acres in Charlotte County, on branches of Staunton River, adjoining Walter Coles and Seth Ward. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 3, p. 186.)

March 1, 1819. John Ward, Stewart Ward, Leonard Ward and Sarah Hatton, of Charlotte County, to Elizabeth Ward, of Charlotte County, $100; "their rights in Seth Ward's land in the county of Charlotte." (*Ibid.* Deed Book 15, p. 51.)

September 15, 1819. John Ward, Elizabeth Ward, Stewart Ward, Leonard Ward and Sarah Hatton, widow of Jesse Hatton, to Clement Read. "Whereas Joseph Ward, the elder, departed this life in the year —— intestate, being entitled and seized of a piece of land in Charlotte County on Staunton River, 477 acres, subject to dower rights of Elizabeth Ward, widow of said Joseph Ward the elder; Joseph Ward, the younger, and Seth Ward, departed this life in full age, intestate leaving aforesaid parties their heirs, etc. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 15, p. 186.)

December 24, 1825, John Ward, Leonard Ward and Sally Hatton, of Charlotte County, to Claiborne Barksdale of same, $605; all right, title, etc., in tract of land in Charlotte County on Staunton River. "opposite to and [sic] island" called Cole's Island, 165 acres adjoining Clement Raed, said Barksdale; for more particular description reference is made to Samuel T. Moses plat and survey in papers in suit between William Brown and wife, plaintiffs. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 17, p. 195.)

December 4, 1798, Margaret Ward, widow of Seth Ward, Jr., of Halifax County, to George D. Winston, of Bedford County. Whereas said Margaret on October 10 last did convey in writing with Patrick Henry acting in behalf of said George Winston for £1160:05: to be paid as per said writing, to sell in fee simple her, the said Margaret's reversion in the tract of land in Charlotte County, devised by will of Seth Ward, the elder, to Seth Ward, the younger, late husband of said Margaret, and by him devised to said Margaret; but, by will of said Seth Ward, the elder, the said land was devised to his widow Mary who intermarried with Micajah Cayce and who hath departed this life since the date of said covenant of the said Margaret for selling her reversion after the death of said Mary to whom the said land was devised only for life by said Seth Ward, the elder. This indenture witnesseth, etc., hath granted sold, etc., tract of land in Charlotte County, on Stanton River on which said Seth Ward, the elder, lived and died, 460 odd acres adjoining Boley, Ward and Coles by the ancient known and established bounds. . . . against all claim excepting such as may claim the same by reason of the death of her husband Seth Ward, the younger, happening to fall out before the death of Mary Cayce who claimed the land for her life. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 8, p. 148.)

February 4, 1797. Michael Ward, of Charlotte County, to sister Sarah Ward, 5 shillings; 4 negroes, goods and chattles. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 8, p. 18.)

1798. Richard Ward, of Charlotte County, to Joseph Ward, Sr., of Charlotte County, £160 currency, 162 acres in Charlotte County, tract left to said Richard by his father Richard Ward, deceased, adjoining Paschal Greenhill, William Gains, Daniel Williams, being tract Charles Lewis now lives on. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 8, p. 134.)

July 2, 1781 Richard Ward, of Charlotte County, planter, to John and William Ward, of Charlotte County, planters; said Richard taking into consideration the natural weakness of his understanding, his incapacity to transact his own business and the imminent risque of being cheated, etc., recommended by his friend and the worshipful Court, etc., 200 acres on Stanton River in Charlotte County, adjoining Samuel Fuqua, Joseph Ward, also 1 tract of 139½ acres, adjoining Sackville, Brewer and Paschal Greenhill, also slaves, Harry, Hill, George, Shadrack, Moll, Modesty, Sall, Lilla & Modesty's child, 1 sorrel mare; appoint trustees to manage for benefit of said Richard, etc. Should he die without issue the whole of his estate to Catherine Ward, his only sister, in absolute fee; trust them to cease. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 4, p. 253.)

December 7, 1778, John Farmer, of Charlotte County, to William Ward, of Charlotte County, for £12 currency, 320 acres in Charlotte County, on west side of Little Roanoke River, being land conveyed by David Gwin to Robert Watters by deed April 5, 1765, and conveyed to

said Farmer by David Ross, as attorney for said Watters. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 4, p. 108.)

October 4, 1779, William Ward and Ann, his wife, of Charlotte County, to Burwell Brown, of Dinwiddie County, for £400 currency, 481 acres in Charlotte County, north side north fork of Little Roanoke River, adjoining Reeds, Thomas Bedford, John Hart. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 4, p. 195.)

March 4. 1795, William Ward and Burwell Brown, of Charlotte County, to William Hart, of Charlotte County, for £165 currency, 110¾ acres in Charlotte County on Little Roanoke River, near Ward's Fork, adjoining said River, Hart's line, Daniel's line. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 7, p. 207.)

March 19, 1803. Elizabeth Jackson of Charlotte County, to Sarah Ward, of Charlotte County, 5 shillings; 2/3 of tract on which I now live, adjoining Samuel Fuqua, Joseph Ward, Senior; also 1 yoke of oxen. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 9, p. 262.)

February 23, 1814. Anderson Farmer to Stewart Ward, conveying 1 negro man, 2 horses, 1 sorrel mare, 1 bay mare, 1 feather bed and furniture; for payment of a bond due Lemuel Huntsman of the State of Tennessee. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 13, p. 52.)

9. Richard[4] Ward (*Richard,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *Seth*[1]) moved to Cartaret County, North Carolina. The following are the only records that we have of him.*

Oct. 6, 1746. Richard Ward, of Cartaret County, North Carolina, planter, some times called Richard Ward, of Cartaret County, Senr.; Richard Ward, of same county and province, kinsman† of the first named Richard Ward, to Thomas Branch, Gent., of Henrico County. Recital of Power of attorney of Sept. 11, 1746, [see below] £300 currency, conveying 276 acres known by the name of Sheffield, in Henrico County, being land and plantation devised said Richard Ward, Sr., by the will of his father, Richard Ward, deceased. Witnesses: Wm. Gay, Wm. Eppes. (*Ibid.* Vol. 1744-48, p. 220.)

Sept. 11, 1746. Richard Ward, of Cartaret County, North Carolina, planter, sometimes called Richard Ward, of Cartaret County, Senr., power of attorney to "trusty and loving kinsman, Richard Ward, *now* of Cartaret County and province of said," to sell 267 acres in Henrico County, Virginia, with all buildings, houses, improvements, &c., bequeathed to *me*

---

* In a publication entitled *Abstracts of North Carolina Wills* are given several Ward wills whose testators may have been connected with Richard Ward.

† This "kinsman" was in all probability Richard[4] Ward, son of Capt. Seth[3] Ward, of Henrico County. (See ante, p. 6.)

by the will of my father, Richard Ward, deceased, and is called and known by the name of Sheffield, and also to sell any other lands which now or hereafter shall belong to me in Virginia; to collect debts and make conveyances. Witnesses: John Nelson, Edward Simson, Thos. Gillikin. Henrico Records, Vol. 1744-48, p. 208.)

Henrico Court, October 1746, a letter of attorney from Richard Ward, senr., of North Carolina to Richard Ward of same province proved by the oath of witnesses and ordered recorded. The said witnesses declare upon oath that thy have often seen the said Richard Ward, who signed the power attorney to Richard Ward, in company with John Ward and Blakeman Ward of this county [i. e., Henrico] and that the said John called and acknowledged the said Richard who signed the said power of attorney to be his brother, which is ordered to be recorded. (Henrico Records 1737-46, p. 416.)

The following records relative to persons by the name of Ward, who in all probability descend from the Henrico family but whose identity it has been as yet impossible to establish, are given in the hope that other parties who are interested may be able to furnish data from private family records that will assist in identifying them.

1772, April 6. George Vaughan, of Gilford County, North Carolina, to Richard Ward, of Amelia County, £75 currency, 112 acres on north side Lazarita Creek, Nottoway Parish, Amelia County, adjoining Samuel Vaughan, John Beasley. (Amelia County Deed Book II, p. 409.)

1774, December 28. Benjamin Vaughan and Samuel Vaughan, of Dinwiddie County, to Richard Ward, of Amelia County for £100 currency, 112 acres on north side of Lazaretta Creek, Amelia County, adjoining Nathaniel Robertson, Uriah Lipscomb, and said Ward. (Amelia County, Deed Book 14, p. 325.)

Will of Richard Ward of Nottoway Parish, Amelia County. To wife Ann Ward, during her life or widowhood, all of my estate to maintain and educate all of my children. To son Alberry Blackman Ward, 112 acres being the part I now live on; to son Leonard Ward, 112 acres being lower part of my lands; to

daughter Nancy Ward, negro girl Rachel, one black walnut chest. Residue of my estate to be equally divided by my executors hereafter named to my son John Ward, William Beasley Ward and Robert Ward and Patty Branch Ward, or as many of them as shall be alive at that time and that the above mentioned shall come in for no part of the last division. Executors: friends Littleberry Royall and Thomas Brown, and son Alberry Blackman Ward. Dated 3 January 1785. Witnesses: David Craddock, Edward Craddock, John Hall. Probated 25, August 1785. (Amelia County Will Book 3, p. 383.) *

The will of John Ward [of Amelia] dated November 1, 1779, wife Mary, whole estate, and in case of issue estate to go to said child. Executors, wife Mary and Richard Eggleston (Amelia County, Will Book 2, p. 351.)

Will of William Ward† [of Amelia County] mentions wife Salley, son William and grandsons John B., William T.‡ and Edward W. Ward, sons of my son William Ward. Tilmon E. Jeter and Thomas W. Webster appointed their Trustees and they are named executors. Will dated 10, March 1812; probated 25 June 1812. (Amelia County Will Book 8, p. 76.)

Joseph Ward, noncupative will, October 27, 1806; probated December 1, 1806. "A memorandum of Joseph Ward's intended will. First, an equal division to take place when his youngest son arrives to age, of all the land and negros, and other property between his five sons Joseph, Seth, Stewart, John and Leonard

---

* It has been impossible thus far to identify this Richard Ward; however, the names of his children would indicate a close connection with Richard Ward, who died in Henrico in 1724, and who married first, Martha Branch, secondly, Elizabeth Blackman. See QUARTERLY, Vol. XXVII, p. 194.

† This William Ward may also have been a son of Joseph[5] Ward, of Prince Edward County, whose record has been given. (See ante p. 273.)

‡ This was William Thomas Ward, of Green County, Kentucky, who was father of Col. John H. Ward, Louisville, Ky.

Ward; he also requests that his son Joseph should have 100 pounds to be paid him out of his estate for extraordinary services and his daughter Sally Hatton to have 200 pounds to be raised out of his estate and to be paid her as his son Joseph may see cause. All just debts to be paid; he also requests that Mrs. Jackson should be supported out of his estate as long as she lives. William B. Morton took down in writing the above. He [i. e., Joseph Ward] further requests that John T. S. Ward should be supported out of his estate during his life. He wishes his wife Betsy Ward to have her choice either to take a child's part or 1/3 part of his estate. If she chose to take a child's part it was to be at her disposal. Witnesses: Thomas Palmer, Nancy Turner. Oct. 6, 1807, Elizabeth Ward, widow of Joseph Ward, granted certificate of administration; sureties Joseph Ward, Seth Ward, Stewart Ward, James Huntsman, Gabriel Barnes. (*Ibid.* Will Book 3, p. 44). Appraisement of Joseph Ward's estate, recorded December 7, 1807, total £1397:15:2. (*Ibid.* 3, p. 74.)

John Stewart Ward, of Charlotte County, will dated, November 5, 1801; probated Sept. 7, 1812; to brother Joseph Ward three negros: Luke, Hagah and Dilsey, and their increase. Joseph Ward, Junior. Executor. Witnesses: Susannah Smith, Sarah Ward, Joseph Ward, and Seth Ward. (*Ibid.* Will Book 3, p. 307.)

Account of sales, Elizabeth Ward, December 1, 1820; recorded August 7, 1821; Elizabeth Ward [estate?] account, with Sheriff; September 3, 1822; recorded December 2, 1822. (*Ibid.* Will Book 5, p. 94, 145.)

1792, October 15. John Ward, of Lunenburg County from Samuel Burton, of Prince Edward County, £30 currency, 1 negro

---

* It is not improbable that this Joseph Ward was another son of Joseph[5] Ward, of Prince Edward County (see ante p. 273) otherwise he cannot now be placed by the light of such data as have been brought out by the research. By reference to p. 275 ante, footnote, it will be seen that in Prince Edward Co. in October 1773, *Joseph Ward, Junior,* was defendant in a suit for debt.

girl Fan with her increase. (Prince Edward County, Deed Book 9, p. 204.)

Will of John Ward, Senior [of Lunenburg County] to son William Ward whole of the land whereon I now live with a reserve that my daughter Betsy Ward have her life in said land connected with him so long as she lives single or dies, after which said land to go to my said son William; to son William Piney and her child Emaline and negro boy Jack, bed & furniture, cow & calf; to Daughter Betsy, [negros] Lucy & Patt, bed & furniture, &c.; to son Sadock Ward, if alive at my death, negro girl Dosha, bed & furniture, &c.; to son Abner Ward, negro Lovey, bed & furniture, &c., son Robert Ward, negro Peggy; to son John Ward, negro Martha, bed & furniture, &c., to son Leonard Ward, negro Ben. Residue of estate to be sold, my debts paid & balance equally divided among all my children. Executor, son William Ward. Dated 9 October, 1826; probated 12 February, 1827. (Lunenburg County, Will Book 9, p. 110.)

Seth Ward, of Charlotte County, will dated January 17, 1797; probated June 5, 1797; to wife Peggy Ward all my estate real and personal to dispose of as she thinks proper, except that part hereafter excepted. If wife should be pregnant she is to enjoy my estate until my child should marry, and in either case the one half of my estate both real and personal to return to my child and my wife to enjoy the other half during her life and at her death to my child and its heirs. In case my child should die before it comes of age or marry, then the whole of my estate to remain in the power of my wife to dispose of as she thinks fit. Executors, my wife, Robert Cobbs and Samuel Ward. (Charlotte County, Will Book 2, p. 116.)

Seth Ward, Junior, deceased an inventory of his estate taken August 17, 1797, recorded Oct. 2, 1797, Peggy Ward, executrix, (Charlotte Co. Will Book 2, p. 123.)

December 13, 1792. Seth Ward, of Chesterfield County to Branch Tanner, Jr., for £885:18s currency, 392 acres, 24½ poles in Chesterfield County, adjoining Branch Tanner, Jr., on Kingland Creek, the estate of Leonard Ward and Seth Ward. (Chesterfield County, Deed Book 12, p. 404.)

1794. Seth Ward of Chesterfield County, to Womack Puckett, of same, for £7:10s. 1 lot in town of Gatesville, No. 86. (Chesterfield County, Deed Book 13, p. 5.)

November 1, 1797. Seth Ward, and Martha, his wife, of Chesterfield County, to Richard Gregory, of Dinwiddie County, for £5000 currency, 1000 acres in Chesterfield County, known as Sheffields, whereon said Ward now lives, and adjoining James River, and lands of James Wardrope, Christopher Branch, Obadiah Hatcher, James Ferguson, Leonard Walker, estate of Branch Tanner, being all lands said Ward hath any right to or interest in in the county of Chesterfield. (*Ibid.* Deed Book 14, p. 233.)

HIGGINBOTHAM FAMILY OF VIRGINIA

ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA

By WILLIAM MONTGOMERY SWEENEY, Astoria, Long Island, N. Y.

Vol. XXVI., No. 3, page 207, note 8, omitted refers to "Appendix to the 26th Annual Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records & Keeper of the State Records in Dublin, 1895, page 415."

Ibid. page 211, Will of Mecha Higginbotham is recorded in Will Book B, page 89.

Vol. XXVI., No. 4, page 266, date of will of Aaron Higginbotham, Sr., is *1778*, not *1772*.

Ibid., page 268 deed from Aaron Higginbotham, Sr., to Aaron Higginbotham, Jr., is dated May 1, *1777* (not *1717*), and conveys *390* acres of land (not *300*).

Ibid., page 265, following is record from the family Bible of Absalom Higginbotham, son of Aaron, Jr., and Nancy (Croxton) Higginbotham, in the possession of Mrs. S. B. Higginbotham, Buena Vista, Rockbridge County, Virginia:—

Absalom Higginbotham [Sr.,] was born the 2nd day of May, 1781.

Mary C. [Sandidge, his wife, daughter of Benjamin Sandidge, of Amherst County,] was born the 26th of August, 1789.

[Their children:]

Betty Ann Higginbotham was born the 5th day of October, 1807.

Nancy Croxton Higginbotham was born the 4th day of December, 1809.

James Higginbotham was born the 5th day of February, 1812.

Rufus A. Higginbotham was born the 5th day of March, 1814.

Benjamin G. Higginbotham was born the 21st of August, 1818.

Absalom Higginbotham, Jr., was born the 3rd of July, 1821.

Thomas Higginbotham was born the 1st of March, 1824.

Aaron Higginbotham was born the 31st of December, 1826.

Paul Higginbotham was born the 1st November, 1831.

[x]Elizabeth Higginbotham was born the 11th of July, 1778.

[x]Sallie Higginbotham was born the 25th of September, 1783.

[x]Nancy Higginbotham was born the 12th of June, 1786.

[x]Aaron Higginbotham was born the 23rd of February, 1789.

[x]Clara G[reen?] Higginbotham was born the 1st of December, 1791.

[x]Johannah Higginbotham was born the 26th of June, 1794.

Alexander B[rown] Higginbotham was born the 23rd of June, 1818.

John J. Higginbotham was born the 16th of January, 1820.

Nancy Higginbotham was born the 7th of October, 1821.

Anderson Sandidge was born the 9th of August, 1793.

Arthur White was born August 1st, 1824.

[o]William, the son of Ann, was born the 2nd day of August, 1855.

[o]John, the son of Ann and Jack, was born the 3rd of July, 1856.

Marriages

Absalom Higginbotham, Sr., and Mary C. Sandidge were married the 6th day of November, 1806.

Absalom Higginbotham, Jr., and Elizabeth Tucker, his wife, were married the 14th day of December, 1843.

James Higginbotham and Ann Eliza London were married the 17th day of December, 1835.

Aaron Higginbotham and Elizabeth Sandidge [daughter of Benjamin Sandidge, of Amherst County,] his wife, were married the 22nd of May, 1817.

Deaths

Betty Ann Hill departed this life the 26th day of May, in the year of our Lord, 1831; she being the oldest daughter of Absalom and Mary Higginbotham.

Thomas Higginbotham departed this life the 1st day of November, 1841, aged 17 years and 8 months.

Anderson Sandidge departed this life the 12th day of May, 1859. He was born the 9th of August, 1793.

Paul Higginbotham died August 26, 1864.

Nancy C. Royster died October 5th, 1865.

Sarah A. Higginbotham, wife of A. L. Higginbotham, died June 5, 1860.

Absalom Higginbotham, Sr., was born May 2, 1781, and died the 7th of July, 1866.

John W. Myers departed this life the 23rd of September, 1869.

Mary C. Higginbotham departed this life the 28th of Mary, 1871.

James Higginbotham departed this life September 11th, 1874.

Rufus A. Higginbotham departed this life December 28, 1878.

Elizabeth Higginbotham departed this life September 23, 1874.

William Tucker died August 23, 1884.

[x]Brothers and sisters of Absalom Higginbotham, Sr.

[o]These were probably slaves.

Vol. XXVII., No. 1, page 45. "Consideration 5 shillings," refers to deed dated April 20, 1751, not to that of October 3, 1768.

Ibid., page 46. By an error of transcription the M. L. B. dated December 18, 1801, makes the contracting parties "George McDaniel and Frances *Morrison*," whereas it should be "George McDaniel and Frances *Higginbotham*," (daughter of Joseph, son of Moses Higginbotham, Sr.)

Vol. XXVII., No. 2, page 129, Eve Morrison married William Lackay, whose will was probated in Amherst County, July 6, 1772. (Will Book 1, page 211.)

Vol. XXVII, No. 2, page 125. Mary Higgonbotham, (daughter of Captain John and Rachel Banks Higginbotham,) born November 1, 1777, married, in 1793, Isaac Rucker, (son of Ambrose Rucker, of Amherst County,) M. L. B. January 28, 1793.

The following Higginbothams were appointed militia officers for Amherst County:

James Higginbotham, Esq., Major, June 5, 1769. (Order Book, p. 498.)

Aaron Higginbotham, Captain, August 7, 1769. (Order Book, p. 519.)

John Higginbotham, Captain, July 3, 1769, (Order Book, p. 563.)

Samuel Higginbotham, Lieutenant, Aug. 7, 1769, (Order Book, p. 519.

Aaron Higginbotham, Jr., Ensign, July 3, 1786. (Order Book, p. 517.

Samuel Higginbotham, Major, October 2, 1785. (Order Book, p. 67.)

Samuel Higginbotham, Colonel, Sept. 3, 1787. (Order Book, p. 117.)

Extracts from Order Books of Albemarle County years 1744-48.

March 28, 1745.

William Morrison appointed Surveyor of the highway from the upper end of McCord's road to Thomas Morrison's; and the Male Titheables that formerly belonged to the said Road, are ordered to assist the said Morrison in clearing the same.

page 9

Sept. 26, 1745.

Ordered that Moses Higginbotham be overseer of a road from the said Higginbotham's Mill to Mr. Harvey's and that the male titheables between Buffaloe and the Secretary's Mountains do Clear the same that the said Gang do join John Graves's to the mouth of Tye River.

page 65.

June 13, 1746.

Moses Higginbotham (sic) and Joseph Hicking Bottom (sic) members of a jury summoned to try the case of John Dierce vs John Martin.

page 135.

Aug. 15, 1746.

Joseph Hickenbottom (sic) allowed 125 Lbs. of tobacco for 5 days attendance at Court as a witness for John Smith against Richard Fletcher Gregory.

page 157.

Nov. 13, 1746.

On the motion of William Morrison leave is given him to keep an Ordinary on his giving Bond and who together with John Hunter his Security Enter into and acknowledge Bond Accordingly.

page 201.

Nov. 12, 1747.

William Morrison's Ordinary license renewed.

page page 314.

June 9, 1748.

List of Surveys made by Joshua Fry, Surveyor:—
For Joseph Higginbotham (sic) .....150 acres.
For Moses Higginbotham (sic) .....200 acres.

, page 364.

Court held Nov. 14, 1746.

To Joseph Hickingbottom (sic) (per Wm. Cabell) for 1 wolf's head, 140 pounds of tobacco.

To Aaron Hickingbottom (sic) (per Charles Lynch) for 1 wolf's head, 140 pounds of tobacco.

page 10.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES

MITCHELL.—James Mitchell resided at Yorktown before the Revolution, and his will was proved there March 16, 1772. According to this paper, his wife was Janet Rule, daughter of Alexander Rule, of Lilinthgow, Scotland. Her will was proved at Yorktown, August 19, 1782, and names five sons: James, Jarman, William, Stephen and John Mitchell, and granddaughter Janet R. Cosby. There is a marriage bond dated April 8, 1773, of Stephen Mitchell to Margaret, daughter of Alexander Maitland, a merchant. Their great-granddaughter, Augusta Maitland Libby (Mrs. George F. Libby), of Roland Park, Maryland, is authority for the following: Margaret (Maitland) Mitchell died in Baltimore in 1828, aged 70. She had by her husband Stephen Mitchell ten children, one of whom Eliza Chamberlain Mitchell, married Robert Edwards Carter, of Boston and Baltimore. They had Alexander Maitland Carter, of Baltimore, father of Mrs. Augusta Maitland Libby. A sister of Janet (Rule) Mitchell, of Lilinthgow, married ——— Jeffrey, grandfather of Francis Jeffrey, of the Edinburgh Review.

In the letter book of Francis Jerdone, a merchant of Yorktown, there are some references to James Mitchell. Under date of August 21, 1753, he writes to Capt. Hugh Crawford: "Your friend James Mitchell met with an unlucky accident last week coming out of town from Williamsburg, his horse ran his chair up against a bank & overset it, by which one of his legs was broken in the fall, however he is now in a fair way of recovery."

David Maitland was a merchant of Petersburg and married Susanna Poythress, daughter of Joshua and Mary Poythress, of Flower de Hundred, Prince George Co. Her tombstone is at Blandford Church, Petersburg, according to which she died February 9, 1799, aged 33 years; on the same tomb is an inscription to their daughter, Mary Currie Maitland, who died January 27, 1795, aged 4 years. The register of Bristol parish shows that there was another child, at least, David Currie Maitland, born November 2, 1796, and died October, 1797. In the same register it is stated that William Maitland and Elizabeth, his wife, had a

son Alexander Campbell Maitland, who was born August 2, 1795, and died October 25, 1796. What relation Alexander Maitland was to David Maitland or William Maitland, of Petersburg, does not appear.

SLAVERY IN NEW ENGLAND.—Mrs. Agnes Edwards, a native of Massachusetts, in her interesting books, "Cape Cod — New and Old," writes in chapter IV. as follows: "Another portrait, too frequently neglected by the historians, must hang in this line: a dark face, laughing and yet sorrowful — the face of the negro. The people of Massachusetts have liked to believe that slavery had a very light and very brief hold upon this soil. Records, however, testify all too distinctly that our Puritan fathers, doubtless considering themselves the elect to whom God had given the heathen for an inheritance, not only enslaved captured Indians, but sold them to work in the tropics, where they died almost immediately; that they obtained negroes by importation, purchase, and exchange; that they condemned criminals into slavery as punishment; and that they even enslaved the Quakers at one time. Neither was this a private speculation, but an enterprise of the authorities of the colony, and existed for over a century and a half without serious challenge. Cotton Mather illustrates the temper of the times toward the Indians in his "Magnalia," in which he explains: 'We know not when or how these Indians first became inhabitants of this mighty continent, yet we may guess that probably the Devil decoyed these miserable savages hither, in hope that the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ would never come to destroy or disturb his absolute Empire over them.'

"In the will of John Bacon, of Barnstable, made in 1730, we get another inimitable specimen of the inconsistency then current. This John Bacon gives to his wife the 'use and improvement' of the slave Dinah for her lifetime, and if 'at the death of my said wife, Dinah be still living, I direct my executors to sell her, and to use and improve the money for which she is sold in the purchase of Bibles, and distribute them equally among my said wife's and my grandchildren.'

"About 1780 slavery became unprofitable and therefore unpopular in this climate, but it was not until President Lincoln's Proclamation that it was entirely abolished — a fact which it

would be salutary for many a too emphatic New England abolitionist to remember."

CHISWELL, COL. JOHN.—He was a prominent man in the Colony. In a quarrel with Robert Routledge, a Presbyterian merchant of Petersburg, he killed his opponent. This occurred June 3, 1766. Chiswell was 40 years of age. (*Virginia Gazette.*) He was arrested and committed suicide at his house in Williamsburg, which is still standing.

HOT WATERS.—This place in James City Co. is distant about seven miles from Williamsburg. During the Revolution it was the scene of a battle. It was originally the property of Sir William Berkeley, who gave it by will to his widow, Lady Frances. In 1686 Philip Ludwell, Esq., and his wife "Dame Frances Ludwell" (formerly Lady Berkeley) made a deed of the place (150 acres) to James Gary and Martha his wife. The deed attested by Rowland Davis is among the Ludwell MSS. in the Virginia Historical Society. This deed shows that Lady Berkeley did not always use the name of her first husand as sometimes said. The inscription upon her tombstone, a fragment of which remains at Jamestown, calls her "Lady Frances Berkeley."

KERR, ALEXANDER.—A lottery of diamonds advertised at his jewelry store. He had a good brick house near the capitol. (*Virginia Gazette,* 1737.)

MR. TYLER OF LONDON.—Capt. Edmund Cheesman complains of an order granted to Lt. Col. John Smith, attorney of Mr. Tyler of London, for tobacco due for rents of land in Gloucester Co., belonging to said Tyler by the curtesy of England. (General Court Records, 1673).

BRICKS.—*Ship Braxton* of London, Thomas Reynolds, master, from New England with 80,000 brick, 10 barrels of train oil, some wooden ware and 400 weight of hops. Entered in York District. (*Virginia Gazette,* 1737.)

RECENT ACCESSIONS TO THE STATE LIBRARY.—

(a) Flat filing to the extent of 50,000 pieces, approximately, as follows:

i. Letters to the Auditor (1787-1860) 28,207

ii. Licenses (1807-1863) to Merchants, Ordinaries, Pedlars, Doctors, Lawyers, etc. 12,856

iii. Pensions (Revolutionary), Applications and Orders for 4,533

iv. President and Vice-President, Returns for (1800-1852, except that N-Y, 1848 and A-L, 1852, are missing 1,711

v. Executive Papers of various administrations, completed and in process by "archical apprentices".. 2,635

(b) The indexing of the Confederate Records has reached forty-two thousand cards, — that being an increase of fifteen thousand since our last report.

(c) Henrico County Circuit Court, under date of Jan. 13, 1919, and under authority of the Act of Assembly of 1918, transferred to the Department all of their records *prior to* 1781. There were nineteen volumes and eighteen bundles of papers (wills, deeds, etc.). Amongst these is a splendid index to the five volumes of "Colonial Records," 1677-1739. Under an Act of 1890, these five volumes were copied on a good quality of bond paper, while this index is, of course, on similar material; the result is that we use only the index and the modern copies, except in case of serious uncertainty. Several of the originals are in deplorable condition, as you may imagine.

(d) The class of "archival apprentices" this session consists of twenty as compared with twelve last session and two the session before. Each one works two hours a week in the Department as an "historical laboratory." Most of them are working upon various administrations (the

Executive Papers), from which they are digging out a comfortable number of legislative petitions, which are being inserted in their proper places in that file. Seven are working with a view to histories of counties of the state, concerning which there is not a single separate title in the Library, — there being fifteen of these counties, while one is working on the Rumsey steamboat papers, which were transferred here from the Augusta Court, which the case of McMeekin v. Rumsey was brought in 1800.

(e) On the 2nd, instant, I started on the subject-index to the file of Legislative Petitions.

MORGAN P. ROBINSON,
State Archivist.

BOOK REVIEWS

A Heritage of Freedom, or the Political Ideals of the English Speaking Peoples. By Matthew Page Andrews, New York. George H. Doran Company, 1918.

This is a delightful book of 103 pages, having a full index. Its object is the highly creditable one of bringing about a better feeling between this country and Great Britain. For this purpose Dr. Andrews attempts a review of the relations of the two countries from the founding of democracy in America by the establishment of the Colony at Jamestown, in 1607, to the military union of the two countries in the war lately ended. This review is done in eight short chapters full of suggestive facts, entitled "Founding of Democracy in America," "Beginning of Anglo-American Democracy," "The Progress of Democracy in Britain and in Colonial America," "Autocracy Severs the Bonds of Political Union," "Origin of Political Misunderstanding in Historical Misconceptions," "The Dawn of Anglo-American Peace," "Anglo-American Democracy Confronts the Forces of Pan-European Autocracy," "A Century of Anglo-American Disagreement Settled by Discussion and Arbitration." The point in all this discussion is that fundamentally the ideals of the two peoples are the same and that our historical writers have done wrong in emphasizing the governmental differences rather than the governmental agreements and popular identities. This is certainly so, and the effort to bring to prominence the facts which have been so long suppressed is really most praiseworthy. It is a remarkable grasp of historic detail which Dr. Andrews displays in presenting this wholesome and interesting review.

So much for the splendid aims and achievements of the work, and now for the details. In his eagerness to right a great wrong Dr. Andrews does not, in my opinion, always state the questions between the two countries correctly, and it is not a fact, I fear, that the people of either of the two countries have stood true to their ideals. In the quarrels arising between them it has not always been a government affair, and when it has been, the government has somehow and some way been put in power, and kept in power by the people. Our writer has no sympathy with James I., and yet that gentleman, in spite of his claims of divine right, was king by English consent, and he deserves the credit, at least, of having approved both the original idea of colonization and the liberal charters of 1609 and 1612. So also it is rather farfetched to talk about democracy being always in advance in America. Colonial New England was generally distinctly behind old England in popular purposes. The rights that Massachusetts stood for during the first century of its existence were the rights of a small oligarchy to persecute the large majority of the inhabitants whom they taxed and excluded from the ballot.

In regard to the American Revolution, Dr. Andrews properly emphasizes the perverse measures of King George's government, but does he not give too much credit to the people of England at that time for sympathy with the colonists? This sympathy was rather on account of the interests of trade than appreciation of the democratic issues involved. Later on, in his account, our author seems too bent on minimizing the provocations which led to the War of 1812. Our quarrel with England was not alone, because of her impressing our seamen, but of her interference with our neutral rights respecting commerce to which she did ten times more damage than France, whose decrees, however vicious and menacing, were productive of no great positive injury, by reason of her inability to compete with England at sea.

As to the issues in the Texas, California and Oregon questions, they involved a contest between the two powers for the domination of this continent, and the best that can be said for England is that she was seeking to protect the great interests of her people here against the imperialistic purposes of a rival.

When we come to the War Between the States, Dr. Andrews is very happy in palliating the causes, of irritation against England. There was, in fact, no reasonable ground for this irritation. He puts the indefensible attitude of this country very mildly for, as a matter of truth, in suppressing the so-called rebellion Lincoln assumed autocratic powers, and the foreign policy of the United States was conducted by him and Seward in a manner as arrogant and offensive as possible. Although by their own actions they acknowledged the war as one of the greatest on record, they insisted, like persons almost bereft, in demanding that foreign nations should regard the affair as a mere riotous disturbance. It is difficult to excuse even Dr. Andrews for giving Lincoln the credit for enlightening the world in the *Trent* affair. He kept absolute silence for weeks, and did nothing to prevent the hysterical actions of Welles, his Secretary of the Navy, Congress and the public in general, and he would not have spoken at all had it not been for the menace of the armed power of Great Britain; and when the admission of wrong was made and an apology given through Seward, as Secretary of State, it was done in as paltry and truculent a manner as possible. A government that confessed through its President that it had no chance of successfully destroying the self-determination of the South without the aid of the negro troops of the South was in no position to challenge the mighty power of "the mistress of the seas." Plainly speaking, Lincoln saw the light not in the illumination of his own sense of justice, but in the glitter of British bayonets.

In his fine chapter on Anglo-American agreements Dr. Andrews fails to mention two beautiful incidents of reciprocal sympathies — the case of Captain Josiah Tatnall, who came to the aid of British subjects in China, with the ringing declaration that "blood is thicker than water,"

and the case of Sir Lambton Lorraine, Commander of the British warship *Niobe,* who interfered and saved the lives of the survivors of the ill-fated *Virginius,* when they were about to be shot to death at Santiago, Cuba — for which noble action he received the freedom of the city of New York, and a present from admirers in the West of a silver brick weighing fourteen pounds, intended to express the western eulogistic idiom "you are a brick."

But these are only friendly criticisms, which must not be taken too seriously. Dr. Andrews' book is worthy of extensive circulation.

The Royal Government in Virginia. By Percy Scott Flippin, Ph. D., Associate Professor of History (P. V. Rogers Foundation) in Hamilton College. New York, Columbia University, Longmans, Green & Co., Agents; London: P. S. King & Sons, Ltd., 1919.

This constitutes Number 1 of Volume LXXXIV. (Whole Number 194) of "Studies in History, Economics and Public Law," edited by the Faculty of Political Science of Columbia University, and is a pamphlet in octavo of 393 pages. The title although not critically suggestive of the contents is sufficiently so to justify its use. In eight chapters entitled, "English Background," "The Governor," "The Council," "The House of Burgesses," "The Land System and its Official," "The Financial System and Administration," "The Judicial System and Administration" and "The System of Defense," we are given a very interesting account of the official organization of Virginia, as relates both to England and to the colony. In truth, much of the ground of the work has never been traversed before, and Dr. Flippin has shown much industry in consulting all the authorities available in print or manuscript in this country.

Dr. Flippin's work has the merit of originality and differs from all others relating to Virginia government in two respects: First, in compass of time he covers a much longer period (1624-1776) than any other writer. Dr. Bruce, a recognized authority in economic and social studies, has confined himself exclusively to the seventeenth century. Secondly, a wealth of information from the British point of view is rendered for the first time accessible to those interested in the subject.

In what may be considered his preliminary chapter "English Background," the relations of the Colony to the English officials — the King, Privy Council, the Board of Trade and Plantations, the Lords of the Treasury, the Commissioner of Customs, the Receiver General of Customs, the Comptroller General of the Accounts of the Customs, the Auditor General of the Revenues, the Attorney General, Solicitor General, and the Lords of the Admiralty, is briefly but critically considered. Of course, Virginia was only one of the provinces of the realm, and the same governmental machinery operated upon other colonies as well.

In his second chapter, entitled "The Governor," Dr. Flippin makes himself very interesting. He goes into detail for the very good reason that the governor was the centre around which the whole colonial system revolved. This does not mean that the governor was an autocrat, for in most instances he was content to play the part of a mere figurehead, though in the cases of positive characters like Culpeper and Alexander Spotswood the Governor was tempted by his apparent power to dominate affairs, with the inevitable result of dissentions and domestic turmoil. Next follows the chapter on the "Council," which though not as minute or extended as the chapter on the Governor, is perhaps more interesting. This body (the Council) which shared with the governor in all his authority as an executive, a branch of the Legislature, and a Supreme Court, constituted at the same time a kind of personal link between the English governor and the Virginia House of Burgesses. For while its members were appointed by the authorities in England, they were selected from the body of the people of Virginia. We have not room for much further description, but we may truthfully say of the remaining chapters of Dr. Flippin's work that they contain so much valuable information that no one will hereafter have the hardihood to write of Virginia without making some reference to their excellent contents.

It is not surprising that against a work of so much detail some criticisms may be advanced. There is a lack of definiteness in some places, and Dr. Flippin's figures and references are not always accurate. Sometimes some of his statements need decided modification. Thus, when our author says (p. 104) that between April, 1636, and November, 1639, "the Assembly was not called," the reference given to Hening fails him, and his words are in contradiction of the language of the Assembly itself in 1642, which speaks of the "freedom of annual assemblies warranted unto us by his majesties gracious instructions." Moreover, in the land grants mention is specially made of two assemblies held at Jamestown in February, 1637, and February, 1638. (Virginia Land Register I., 689.) But see p. 193, where the author seems to correct himself. Again on page 151 the statement is made that the Governor and Council" sat with the Burgesses until about 1663," when they sat apart. This is hardly correct. The loss of records prevents an exact statement, but there can be scarcely any doubt that the separation of the houses began at a much earlier period — perhaps as early as 1628, when the first Assembly met under the royal government. It would be only natural that the new organization would conform to the example of Parliament. However, there appears direct evidence that they sat apart as early as 1637-38. (Journals of the House of Burgesses 1619-1658-9, ch. lxxxvi.), and an Act passed in 1647. (Hening I., 341) speaks of "all members of both houses." Moreover, Rev. Roger Green, who had been in Virginia previous to 1653, and wrote, it is to be presumed, of what he saw at that time, declared in a pamphlet printed in London in 1662 (*Virginia's Cure*, Force Tracts III., No. xv.)

that "whatever is of public concernment in Virginia is determined by their grand assemblies, which are usually held once a year and consist of Governor and Council which make the upper house and the Burgesses which represent the people and make the lower house." Again on page 191 it is hardly correct to say that "Quakers were not allowed to vote till the close of the eighteenth century,," nor even that "Catholics, free negroes, mulattoes and Indians were always disfranchised." Here again exception may be taken to Dr. Flippin's references which are not at all satisfactory. The ballot in colonial Virginia was remarkably free, and the freehold requirement passed in 1670 did not, for most of the colonial period, limit the unqualified right of suffrage. As a matter of fact, the Act did not define the freehold and Alexander Spotswood complained in 1712 of a "defect in the Constitution of the Colony," which "allows to every one tho but just out of the condition of a servant and that can but purchase half an acre of land an equal vote with the man of the best estate in the country." (Letters of Governor Spotswood II., 2). No real change from the universal suffrage of the early days was made till forty years before independence, when the freehold required was put at 25 acres with a house and a hundred acres without one. Finally, on page 169 for the statement that "all legislation and especially all appropriations originated in the House," we should have "nearly all legislation, &c." The two houses had an equal right to originate bills and the council sometimes exercised the right. Most of the time, however, it acted in a merely revisory capacity.

The work has an excellent bibliography and index.

Spirit of the Courts. By Thomas W. Shelton, chairman committee on Uniform Judicial Procedure, American Bar Association, John Murphy Company, publishers, Baltimore, Maryland, 1918.

In this book Mr. Shelton, who is an able lawyer of Norfolk, Virginia, makes a strong plea for reform in judicial procedure in the Federal Courts. While the Federal Courts have a uniform system of chancery practice largely evolved by the Supreme Court itself, they have been compelled by an Act of Congress passed long ago to conform themselves in common law matters to the procedure followed in the different States. Mr. Shelton voicing views, previously offered by him and endorsed by the American Bar Association in 1912, contends for a complete uniform system of law pleading to prevail in the Federal Courts everywhere. To accomplish this Mr. Shelton wants Congress and politicians generally to keep at a distance, and vests the preparing and putting into effect the new procedure in the hands of the Supreme Court of the United States. This court control, instead of legislature control, is to be extended to the Judge himself who supervises things. The fundamental condition is an honest judge, and, for purging the bench of corrupt incumbents, Mr. Shelton

suggests no impeachment proceedings by a lot of politicians sitting as the Senate of the United States but a trial by three or five judges to be selected by the Chief Justice. These suggestions are all ably presented by Mr. Shelton, but, however, they may appear to the legal reformer, they present to the plain citizen like the present writer some doubts that will not down. Assuredly some reforms are desirable and uniformity is a good thing under certain conditions, but as long as we have separate States is it not well to keep up their idea of sovereignty, and would not this uniformity business apply with equal force against separate State laws and even separate State existence itself? Would not the reforms propounded by Mr. Shelton constitute only another step to a complete consolidation of the country? Then too, would they not [illegible] Mr. Shelton's praise of [illegible] of democracy and of [illegible]? The Federal Courts through the life-term of the judges are a standing denial of the democratic principles of the government. There can be no real democracy where the official [illegible] do not at stated intervals descend into the mass of the people. And now Mr. Shelton and his fellow-lawyers wish to make the Federal judges still more autocratic by permitting them to pass on the charges preferred against their own brethren. It is true that faith in democracy is being terribly shaken by the social revolution that is now going on, and Mr. Shelton may be right, and so an aristocracy after all may be right, but all I say is that his whole scheme of reform is [illegible] and undemocratic.

As for the execution of this book its literary character is excellent and the printing and binding good. Perhaps the expression is too diffuse and condensation would have done no harm. Two things certainly would have added much to the value of the book—shorter paragraphs and an index.

BODDIE AND ALLIED FAMILIES. By John Thomas Boddie and John Bennett Boddie. Privately printed. 1918.

When the authors write in this work that "nothing is left to tradition," it shows the real historic spirit possessed by them. Not only is truth stranger than fiction, but it is far more interesting. The genealogies in this volume, which has been the result of many years of labor, is upon county and Bible records and other authentic sources. The Boddie family had its beginning in America with William Boddie, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, who patented land in that county in [illegible]. He was evidently a man of weight and standing in England, and his descendants, who are now scattered through the South and West, are people of great respectability. The allied families are represented by such names as [illegible], Bennett, Bell, [illegible], Drake, Ford, Greene, [illegible], Lanier, [illegible], Manning, Mason, McNeill, Rivers, Seymour, Stone, [illegible], [illegible], Webster, [illegible], Williams and Winston. The book is well illustrated and neatly printed.

George Mason of Virginia. By Robert C. Mason, 1919. An address commemorative of the launching of the S. S. *Gunston Hall,* at Alexandria, Virginia, January, 1919. New York, Oscar Aurelius Morgner, Eighty La Fayette Street, MCMXIX.

This is a very pretty publication in eulogy of one of the most remarkable men of his day. While the critical historian may demur to some of the claims put forward for him, there can be no doubt that George Mason was a man of incomparable integrity as a citizen and of the first order of ability as a statesman. His chief claims to fame rest undoubtedly upon his Declaration of Rights (miscalled "Bill of Rights,") and State constitution adopted by the Virginia Constitution in 1776. These papers while they do not of themselves give him the right to be called "the most notable Democrat in the world" do entitle him to the distinction of having proclaimed the rights of man and the organic law for a democracy better than any other person of his time. Jefferson's plans proposed at the same time to the convention, though they are by no means as tersely and succinctly drawn as Mason's, appear to breathe the spirit of democracy in what must be considered an equal degree of conviction. There can be no doubt, however, that in his passionate appeal to the heart of mankind in his Declaration of Independence Jefferson, and not Mason, won and deserved the title of the most "notable Democrat in the world." With these two great papers, the Declaration of Rights and the Virginia Constitution, Mason's constructive work began and ended. Plainly speaking, Mason, despite his splendid talents, had neither the industry that distinguished Jefferson nor the sense of personal sacrifice that distinguished Washington. His unwillingness to assume public burdens, and his disposition to retire to the solitude of his farm, when the public needed him, cannot be condoned by pleas of modesty, and the consequence was that his fame is local rather than national. After all is said in praise of him he was singularly lacking in that energy of soul, which has marked the leaders of the world. The book has fine pictures of George Mason and of *Gunston Hall.*

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

Printers

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA

BURK & COMPANY

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES

Inaugurators of from Mill-to-Wearer System No Middle Profits Charged

BURK & COMPANY

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* Main and Eighth Sts., RICHMOND, VA

MEISTER & SMETHIE

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your Patronage Solicited

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK

CAPITAL - - -	$ 600,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS -	$1,400,000.00

Main and 12th Streets Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 WILL OPEN AN ACCOUNT

SUBJECT INDEX

VOLUME XXVII

Adams, Henry, 213.
Accakeek Iron Mines, 87, 89, 90.
Bacon, John, of Barnestaple, Mass., directs the sale of a negro for investment in Bibles, 300.
Bolshevism, 228.
Book Reviews: *Jefferson Davis,* by Armistead C. Gordon, 211; *The Freedom of the Seas,* by Charles Stewart Davison, 211; *From Isolation to Leadership,* by John H. Latainé, Ph. D., 212; *Life and Diary of John Floyd,* by Charles H. Ambler, Ph. D., 212; *The Gordons in Virginia,* by Armistead C. Gordon, 213; *The Education of Henry Adams, an Autobiography,* 213; *A Heritage of Freedom, or the Political Ideals of the English Speaking Peoples,* by Matthew Page Andrews, 304; *The Royal Government in Virginia,* by Percy Scott Flippen, Ph. D.; *Spirit of the Courts,* by Thomas W. Shelton, 308; *Boddie and Allied Families,* by John Thomas Boddie and John Bennett Boddie, 309; *George Mason of Virginia,* by Robert C. Mason, 310.
Bradley, John, Captivity of, 242, 243.
Brereton Family, 134.
Bricks, Imported from New England, 301.
Bruce, Jacob, a Master of the Whaley School, 209.
Bullock Family, 133, 134.
Campbell, Alexander, painter, 66.
Caroline County: Rev. John Waller and Henry Goodloe in Sheriff's custody for preaching without a license, 139; Edmond Pendleton apprenticeship as clerk, 139; Sheriff's rotation, 136; program for the site of a new capitol, 140; Personal Property lists, 154, 163.
Chiswell, John; Kills Robert Rutledge and Commits Suicide, 301.
Coats-of-Arms, 21.
Culpeper, Lord Thomas, Proclamations of, 135.
Church at Hampton, 136.
Crompton, Charles, An Outlaw, 137.
Cobb, Howell, 146.
Cocke Family, 141, 142, 143.
Cocke, William, *of Bremo, Children of,* 140.
Confederate Records, 69, 208, 302.
Convention of Ministers, 136.
Convict Women, 209.
Davis, Jefferson, Conspiracy Against, 145; Charged with Complicity in Assassinating Lincoln and Starving Federal Soldiers, 145, 146; permits Federal Prisoners to Petition Lincoln for Relief, 148; *Life,* by Gordon, 211; *Eulogized,* by Gen. Lee, 211.
Dew, Thomas R., ancestry of, 135.
Dick, Charles, Director of the Public Manufactory for Arms at Fredericksburg, 248-257.
Education, 226.
Exum Family, 57-59.
Floyd, John, Nullifier and Opponent of Slavery, 213.
Fredericksburg in Revolutionary Days, 73-95, 164-175, 248-257; Action as to Boston, 73, 74-76; Public Hospitals at, 74, 77-80; Iron Works at, 75, 82-93; Action on the Removal of the Gunpowder from the Magazine at Williamsburg, 94-95; Objective of Cornwallis' Campaign, 165; Headquarters of Gen. George Weedon, 167-173, 251; Manufactory of Small Arms at, 248-257.
German Autocracy in the North, 149, 150.
Germany, the Example of, 226-229.
Giradin's School, 210.
Grand Jury (York County), 136.
Greenesville County: Militia Lists, 96-103, 176-184.
Hampton, Church at, 136.
Hannon, John, a Teacher, 73.
Harvey, Sir John, Removed from his Government, 138.
Henley, Prof. Samuel, 134.
Higginbotham Family of Virginia, 45-57, 123-129, 294-298.
Hill Family, 106-109.
Hot Waters, 301.
Hunnicutts of Prince George County, 34-45, 113-122.
Hunter, James, and his Iron Works, 75, 82, 93.
Hunter's Heights, 113-122, 165-169.

Iron Mines (Akakeek, Spotswood's, Chiswell's), 88, 89.
Jefferson-Brand. A Correction, 66.
JONES, ROGER, SOME RECENTLY DISCOVERED DATA RELATING TO, 1-18.
Jordan Family, 121.
Julien, Dr. John, Hospital Surgeon, 80-82.
JUSTICE FOR THE JUSTICES, 139.
Justices of York County, 139.
Kennedey Family, 140.
Kings Mountain, 113.
LETTERS: Roger Jones, 4, 6, 8, 10-18; Gen. George Weedon, 167-175; John Preston, 203; Wilson Cary Nicholas, 205; Lyon G. Tyler, 217, 220-225; Dr. Hough, 235-236; Wyndham Robertson, 236, 237; David Campbell, 242; Charles Dick, 253, 254; Richard Burke, and James Tutt, 255; Fielding Lewis, 256.
Lincoln, Abraham, Character of, 152; Views on Southern Rights Regarding Slavery, 221; Declares Restoration of the Union his Sole Purpose in Making War, 223; Declines to Receive the Committee of Prisoners from Andersonville, 148; Issues Emancipation Proclamation as a War Measure, 224; Autocratic Conduct of, 224.
Lorraine, Sir Lambton, 308.
MACQUINNEY (MCKINNE) FAMILY, 59, 61.
Magnalia, by Cotton Mather, 300.
Maitland, 299-300.
Martian, Capt. Nicholas, 139.
Mason, George, 310.
MASSIE, WILLIAM, WILL OF, 244.
MCCONATHY, JACOB, LETTER OF RECOMMENDATION, 247.
MEMORANDA RELATING TO WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 230-242.
Mitchell, James, 299.
Mortimer, Dr. Charles, Hospital Surgeon, 80-82.
Negro Troops in the Confederate War, 220.
New Republic On the South and Germany, 217-228.
Nicholas, 132.
Noble Family, 109-112.
Noel, Cornelius, Naturalization of, 136.
ORANGE COUNTY, TITHE LISTS OF, 19-28.
Organization, 228.
Page, James M., Vindicates Wirz, 149.
Parishes in Virginia, 208, 209.
Pendleton, Edmund, Indentures of Apprenticeship, 139.
Plant Cutters, 135.
Pleasant Family, 120.
POPE FAMILY, 61-65, 104-106.
Proclamations, 135.
Portraits: Jones Family, 46, at William and Mary College, 65, 66, 231.
Prince George County, Justices of, 209.
Princeton, 209.
PULPIT CLOTH OF APPOMATTOX CHURCH, 28-33.
QUAKERS, 36, 39, 44, 58, 62, 113-120, 137; Order Against them, 130; Fined for not Attending Church, 137.
RICHESON, COL. HOLT, HEIRS OF, IN 1853, 200-203.
Rose, William, Master of Whaley's Free School, 209.
Sabbath Day Profaned by Rev. John Wright, 137.
Seddon, James A., 148.
Servant, Bertram, Naturalization of, 136.
Slavery Question, 218, 222, 223, 226, 227.
SOUTH, THE, AND SELF-DETERMINATION, 149-151, 217-229.
SOUTHERN IDEALISM, 152-153.
Southern Leaders, 152.
Spencer, Nicholas, Proclamation of, 135.
Stark, Burwell, 209.
Surnames, 3.
Tariff and Secession, 22.
Tatnall, Capt. Josiah, Anecdote of, 305.
THREE EARLY LAND OWNERS OF ISLE OF WIGHT CO., 57-65, 104-112.
Tombstones: Tabitha Hill's, 106; Miles Hill's, 107.
Travis Family, 66.
Tyler, Mr., of London, 301.
Virginia Government Under the Colony, 307.
VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY, 68-70.
Waller, Rev. John, 138-139.
WARD FAMILY, 185-199, 258-293.
War of 1812, Records Relating to, 208.
Warren, Thomas, Sketch of, 43.
Washington, Campbell's Engraving of, 66.
WATSON FAMILY, 133, 134.
Whaley's Free School, 209.
WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE: Portraits at, 65; Catalogue of Alumni, 132; Bursar's Books, 132; Convention of Ministers at, 136; Memoranda Relating to, 230-243; Burning of the College in 1859, 230; Address to Lord Dunmore, 231; Effigy of John Adams Burned by Students, 232; Original Charter of the College and the Transfer Deed, 233-234; Faculty Resolutions as to Students' De-

meanor, 233; Faculty Relations as to Liquor, 233; Dial Post at, 234; Destruction of the President's House Indemnified by the French Army, 236; Papers at Albany Relating to College Affairs, 237; Wyndham Robertson's List of Students, 236-237-238; General Catalogue, 238; Peyton Randolph Buried in Chapel, 239; Statutes of the Board Regarding Accounts, and Marriages of Professors, 240; Names Inscribed on College Walls, 241; Statue of Lord Botetourt, 241.

WILLIAMSBURG: Described by Gen. McClellan, 65; Change of Capital Proposed, 140, 141.

WIRZ, MAJOR HENRY, 145-152.

Withy, John, Citizen and Painter Stainer, 135.

Wyke, Peter, 43.

Worrell, James, Painter, 66.

York, 137, 138.

York County: Grand Jury (1700), Justices of the Peace (1699), 135-136; Quakers Fined, 137; Court held at York, 138.

GENERAL INDEX

Adams, 87, 149, 152, 213.
Addison, 39.
Adkins, 273.
Albany Penitentiary, 145, 148.
Alday, 264.
Allen's Creek, 187.
Allerton, 28.
Allison, 20.
Almond, 66.
Alverson, 25.
Alworthy, 28, 33.
Ambler, 212, 213.
American Revolution, 305.
Anderson, 20, 22, 38, 39, 193, 247, 266.
Andersonville, 146, 148, 151.
Andrews, 304, 306, 148, 149.
Andros, 136, 236.
Anglea, 279.
Angola Creek, 261, 264.
Annis, 135.
Antiqua, 6.
Ap Hugh, 3.
Ap John, 2, 8.
Ap Roger, 4.
Appomattox (Mattox) Church, 28-33.
Appomattox River, 260, 261, 269, 273, 274, 278.
Archer, 23, 283.
Armistead, 130.
Arnold (Arnol), 21, 166.
Arrasmith, 87.
Arrington, 29, 30.
Ash, 88.
Ash Camp Creek, 284.
Ashton, 28.
Astoria, 45, 294.
Atkinson, 102, 178, 182.
Avent, 101, 102, 103, 176, 178, 181, 183.
Avery, 108.
Ayre, Scotland, 13.
Ayers, 128.
Backer, 22.
Bacon's Rebellion, 35.
Bagwell, 231.
Baker, 22, 186.
Balch, 80, 167.
Balcher, 282.
Baley (Bailey, Bayley), 40, 43, 48, 114, 115, 125, 135, 141, 171, 182, 268.
Ball, 275.
Ballard, 23, 136.
Ballinger (Ballenger), 46, 47, 48.
Banister, 209.
Banks, 123.
Barbadoes, 6.
Barbar, 186.
Barber, 22, 136.
Barbour, 22, 24.
Barksdale, 286.
Barnes, 129, 148, 291.
Barnit, 22.
Barrow, 104.
Barry, 20.
Baskill, 20.
Bass, 196, 260, 264.
Bassett, 263.
Bates, 42.
Battaile, 22.
Batte, 37, 265.
Battley's Quarter, 23.
Baume, de la, 146.
Baylor, 22, 140, 209.
Beach, 247.
Beadle, 109.
Beale, 25.
Beasley, 289.
Beekham, 20.
Bedford, 284, 288.
Beggars Bush, 121.
Bell, 22, 25.
Bellini, 233.
Belson, 122.
Belvedeira, 73, 164.
Bembridge, 13.
Beneget, 116.
Benson, 87.
Berkeley, 35, 186, 301.
Berryman, 28.
Beverley, 135.
Binford, 40, 41, 115, 119.
Bird (Byrd), 65, 130, 239, 241, 260.
Birdine, 26.
Bismarck, 153.
Biving, 25.
Blackburn, 112, 247.
Blackman, 187, 190-195, 262, 290.
Blackwater Meeting, 36.
Blackwater Register, 39.
Blackwater Swamp, 36, 37, 41, 113, 116.
Blair, 65, 235, 239.
Bland, 239.
Blandford Church, 299.
Blanks, 98, 99, 100, 103, 192.
Blaws, 195.
Blayton, 115.
Bleddyn, 6.
Bledso (Bledsoe), 20, 24, 25.
Bloodworth, 27.

Blueford, 247.
Blunt, 24.
Bobo, 26.
Boddie Family, 309.
Boers, 225.
Bohanaugh, 22.
Boisseau, 36.
Bolling, 38, 199, 209.
Bonam, 28.
Bonaparte, 206, 207.
Bondurant, 262.
Bonner, 40, 41, 181, 182, 184.
Bonte, 200.
Book of Bagland, 3, 4, 8.
Bookers, 285.
Booth, 43, 57.
Borfet, 5.
Borraston, 6, 7.
Boston Harbor, 73.
Boswell, 136.
Botetourt, Baron de, 239, 241.
Botetourt Medals, 235, 236.
Botts, 23.
Bowling Green, 95.
Boyd, 280.
Bradbey, 210.
Bradley, 25, 242, 243, 247.
Bradney, 3.
Brafferton, 241.
Bramham, 19.
Branch, 43. 66, 187, 190, 191, 193, 194. 195, 196, 198, 262, 264, 275, 278, 282. 283, 288, 290, 293.
Branch's Brook, 195.
Brandon Parish, 115.
Brasbone, 25.
Brasseur, 122.
Brassole, 63.
Braxton, 26, 45, 49, 126, 239.
Braxton, The, 301.
Brec, 6.
Breconshire, 5.
Breckenbridge, 204, 205, 238.
Bremo, 140.
Breman, 187.
Brent, 88, 89.
Brereton, 134, 135.
Brewer, 287.
Bridge, 25.
Bridges, 65.
Bridgetown, 6.
Briggs, 114.
Brock, 25, 61.
Brockenbrough, 125.
Brockwell, 41.
Brodnax (Broadnax), 233, 261.
Broill, 26.
Brooke, 74. 249, 255, 256.
Browel, 24.
Brown, 23, 45, 61, 97, 204, 221, 246, 264, 278, 279, 286, 290.
Bruce, 24, 209, 306.
Bryce, 150.
Bryen, 20.
Buccom, 20.
Buckner, 125, 136, 139, 140.
Buffalo River, 45, 48.
Buena Vista, 294.
Bullock, 133, 134.
Bumgarner, 26.
Bunch, 26.
Burd, 22.
Burfort, 238.
Burger, 260.
Burgess, 280.
Burgwyn, 125.
Burk's *History of Virginia,* 210.
Burleigh (Burley) Records, 39, 116.
Burleigh (Burley) Meeting, 36, 40, 114, 116.
Burlington, Earl of, 65.
Burns, 238.
Burnell, 247.
Burt, 140.
Burton, 141, 190, 191, 262, 268, 291.
Burwell, 210, 236, 239, 241, 247.
Bush, 23.
Butler, 40, 42.
Buttery, 26.
Butts, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103.
Byrd, (See Bird).
Cabell, 49, 124, 298.
Caffall, 2.
Cain, 100, 102, 177-180.
Caldwell, 263.
Calhoun, 152.
Callaway, 26.
Cambell, 45, 48.
Camm, 240.
Camp, 99, 100, 103, 176, 177.
Camp Douglas, 149.
Campbell, 45, 48, 66, 129, 204, 242.
Cannaday, 30, 31.
Cape Cod, 300.
Caradog, 5.
Cargill, 38.
Caroline County's Personal Property List, 154 163.
(Not indexed because alphabetically arranged)
Carpenter, 24, 128.
Carr (Carre), 24. 174.
Carrington, 51, 55, 281.
Carrol, 24.
Carter, 65, 87, 88, 239, 299.
Cary, 121, 124, 126, 132, 133, 136, 263, 265, 269.
Casey, 126.

Cashwell, 45, 48, 56.
Caskie, 125.
Castler, 24.
Catchmays, 8, 9.
Cate, 44.
Catlett, 139.
Cato, 96, 97, 98, 99.
Cattail Swamp, 38.
Cave, 23, 24, 25.
Cayce, 282, 286, 287.
Cedar Creek Meeting, 41.
Cemp, 22.
Chalkley's *Transcripts*, 128.
Chamberlayne, 244, 246.
Chaulkley, 198.
Chappel, 40, 41, 42, 44.
Chase, 224.
Chastain, 143.
Chatham, 74.
Cheatham, 191, 198, 264.
Cheeseman, 30.
Chester, 10, 14, 15.
Chevy Chase, Md., 208.
Chew, 23, 25.
Chickerhouse Creek, 210.
Chiles, 25.
Chilton, 28.
Chipman, 146.
Chissell (Chiswell), 89, 301.
Choptank, 120.
Choward, 22.
Christopher, 19.
Chronoker, 19.
Chuckatuck, 122.
Cignett, The, 7, 18.
Clanton, 99. 100, 101, 104.
Clapham, 87.
Clark (Clarke), 19, 20, 23, 35, 101, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180.
Clarkson, 276.
Clay, 198.
Clayborne (Claiborne), 25, 135, 184.
Clayton, 23, 246, 198.
Clemans, 213.
Clements, 35.
Clemon, 27.
Clopton, 246.
Cloyd, 203.
Cobb, 146, 147.
Cobbs, 54, 292.
Cochran, 201, 202.
Cocke, 96, 97, 99, 100, 102, 140, 141, 142, 143, 191, 195, 238, 273, 274, 284.
Codlnew, 30.
Cogbill, 195, 264.
Coker, 24.
Cole, 137.
Coleman, 22, 23, 25, 124,-127.
Cole's Ferry, 285.
Coles, 286, 287, 289.
Coles' Island, 286.
College Chapel, 239
Colley, 264.
Collins, 21, 25, 80, 94, 167, 200, 202.
Columbia University, 306.
Confederate Government, 148.
Confederate Records, 68, 208.
Conew, 20.
Connor, 20.
Connover, 145.
Conway, 165, 170.
Cook, 24, 25, 96, 97, 99, 100, 178, 179.
Cook's Ford, 165.
Cople Parrish, 33.
Coplin, 27, 33.
Corbin, 101, 239.
Cornell, 34.
Cornwall Parish, 264.
Cornwallis, 81, 164, 165, 174.
Cosby, 299.
Cotton, 63.
Coward, 23.
Cowskin Creek, 278, 279.
Cox (Coxe), 25, 141, 266.
Coxes, 20.
Craddock, 247, 290.
Cradoc, 5.
Crawford, 23, 56, 123, 262, 299.
Crees, 24.
Cristler, 24.
Crompton, 137.
Cromwell, 149, 153
Cross, 21.
Croswait, 22.
Crow, 21.
Crowder, 24.
Crowley, 26.
Croxton, 56, 294.
Crump, 176-179, 181.
Crust, 21.
Cub Creek, 261.
Cuddin, 25.
Cullen, 57.
Culpeper, 7, 135, 307.
Cunningham, 109.
Curles, 36, 114, 121.
Curtis, 20, 25, 120.
Cutting, 200.
Cygnet, The, 7.
Daingerfield, 73, 74.
Dale, 43.
Dale Parish, 198, 260, 273.
Dallas, 205, 207.
Dann, 19.
Dancy, 184.
Daniel, 23, 41, 88, 288.
Darbytown Road, 108.
Dattuck, 26.

Davies, 93, 125.
Davis (Davice), 19, 22, 104, 106, 116, 145-152, 186, 211, 213, 224, 237, 238, 239, 301.
Davison (Davidson), 211-238, 242, 275.
Dawson, 242, 261, 263, 274.
Day, 124.
Deadin, 23.
Deane, 17.
Dear, 25.
Deaver, 26.
Deep Creek, Prince George Co., 264.
Delamere Forest, 146.
Dennis, 262.
Deptford, 13.
Dew, 135.
Dick, 73, 77, 91, 165, 248-250, 257, 258.
Dickinson, 284.
Dier, 26.
Dierce, 298.
Digges, 51, 55, 56, 239.
Dillard (Dilliard), 48, 50, 51, 53, 56, 123.
Dimick, 280.
Dixon, 249, 250.
Doran, 304.
Dorth, 35.
Dotson, 27.
Dotwood, 20.
Douglas, 26.
Downer, 24.
Downs, 21, 24.
Downs, The, 17, 18.
Doyle, 30, 32.
Dozer, 19.
Drake (Drak), 15, 22.
Dred Scott Case, 221.
Drympenock, 6.
Drumpenog, 6.
Dublin (Dublen), 10, 12, 14, 15, 16.
Duerson, 25.
Duett, 26.
Duncanson, 74, 77.
Dunham, 185.
Dunham Massie, 43.
Dunkum, 279.
Dunmore, 133, 231, 232.
Dunmore's War, 73.
Dunmore's Powder Plot, 76.
Dupree, 96, 97, 178, 180, 182, 184.
Dupuy, 142, 143.
Durham, 279.
Durrutt (Durrett), 23.
Eastham, 22.
Eaton, 115.
Eberton, 17.
Eddins, 24.
Edings, 20.
Edmunds, 284.
Edmundson, 23, 24.
Edrington, 87.
Edwards, 20, 35, 131, 299.
Effingham, 136.
Eggleston, 236, 276, 283, 290.
Elam, 194, 197, 198.
Eldridge, 113.
Ellington, 275, 277, 278.
Elk Island, 172.
Elliot, 25.
Ellis, 39.
Elmira, 149.
Elmore, 277.
Epes, 37, 119.
Eppes, 280.
Eubank, 200.
Eunis, 26.
Evans (Evens), 20, 25, 236.
Ewell, 230, 231.
Exum, 57-64, 104.
Ezell, 99, 100, 101.
Fairfax Meeting, 116.
Falling Creek, 187, 198, 199, 268.
Falmouth, 74.
Fargison, 27.
Farmer, 285, 287, 288.
Farrar, 122, 143.
Farrow, 23.
Farthing, 187.
Fendell, 26.
Fenn, 20.
Fennell, 177, 179.
Finney, 266, 279.
Fisher, 21, 98, 124.
Fisha, 20.
Fitzgerald's, 38, 209.
Fitzhugh, 2, 74, 88, 89, 248, 249.
Fitzjohn, 2.
Fleet, (Fleat, Fleete), 21, 25, 186, 201.
Fleetwood, 13.
Fleming, 44.
Fleshman, 26.
Fletcher, 38.
Flournoy, 284.
Flower de Hundred, 299.
Florida, The, 151.
Floyd, 212.
Fountain, 239.
Ford, 24.
Fore, 20.
Forrester, 23.
Forster, 37.
Fort Sumter, 220.
Fouke, 43.
Four Mile Creek, 143, 186.
Fox, 20, 176, 179, 180, 181, 183.
Frank, 264.
Franklin, 152.
Frazier (Fraser), 78, 79, 200.

Fredericksburg, 73. 95, 164-166, 248, 257.
Frederick the Great, 153.
Freichfras, 5.
Friend, 264, 266.
Fry, 26, 298.
Fuller, 21, 260.
Fuqua, 264, 268, 286, 287, 288.
Fussell's Mills, 108.
Gage, 73.
Gains, 287.
Garr, 24.
Garrett's *Historical Magazine*, 267, 268.
Garrigues, 124.
Garter King of Arms, 2.
Gary, 23, 301.
Gatewodd, 135.
Gates, 91.
Gatesville, 293.
Gath, 23.
Gay, 264, 265, 266, 268.
Gee, 38, 39, 113, 259.
Germany, 226-229.
George, 19.
Georgia *Landmarks*, 108.
Gesona, 23.
Gettysburgh, 223.
Gibbs, 222.
Gibson, 28, 125.
Gibson's Quarter, 23.
Gilchrist, 139, 216.
Giles, 269.
Gilder, 21.
Gillett, 125.
Gillikin, 289.
Gilmer's *Georgians*, 107,
Girardin, 210.
Gist, 241.
Glaister, 113, 114.
Gloucester, 175.
Gof, 22.
Goldson, 25.
Gon, 20.
Goode, 91.
Goodall, 26.
Goodloes, 138.
Goodrich, 182, 184, 210.
Goodewyn (Goodwin), 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 178, 184.
Goode, 277.
Gorden, 22.
Gordon, 211, 213.
Gowen, 187, 258, 259.
Grant, 148, 150, 151.
Gravelly Run, 36.
Gravelly Run Register, 113.
Graves, 20, 298.
Gray, 137.
Grayson, 175.
Green (Greene), 37, 48, 58, 90, 92, 115, 127, 306.
Greenesville County, 272, 293, 298.
Greenfield, 204.
Greenhill, 263, 266, 267, 285, 287.
Gregory, 272, 293, 298.
Gresona, 23.
Grey, 3.
Griffen, 25.
Grigsby, 238.
Grigg, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103, 176, 180.
Grimes, 22.
Grymes, 22, 23, 65.
Gubborn, 25.
Gunnell, 247.
Guilford, 48.
Gunston Hall, 310.
Guy, 138.
Gwin, 287.
Gwin's Island, 175.
Habersham's *Historical Collections*, 105.
Haddock, 10.
Haley, 25, 135.
Hall, 290.
Ham, 137.
Hamilton, 20, 149, 152.
Hamlin, 38, 40.
Hampton, 136, 175.
Hansborgow, 24.
Hansford, 136.
Hapsburg, 150.
Harden, 25.
Harding, 2.
Hardwick, 238.
Haresnipe, 24.
Hargrove, 96.
Harlan, 146.
Harris, 25, 41, 43, 96, 97, 98, 101, 137, 263, 285.
Harrison, 20, 25, 54, 65, 117, 119, 209. 233,
Harrower, 73, 76, 164.
Hart, 288.
Hartless, 48.
Harvey, 137, 138, 173, 298.
Harwell, 182.
Hatch, 119.
Hatcher, 187, 192, 194, 198, 263, 293.
Hathon, 22.
Hatton, 286, 291.
Hawkins, 19-21, 123, 276.
Haws, 24.
Haxall, 125.
Hayley, 25, 135.
Haywood, 21.
Head, 24.
Heath, 113.
Henderson, 24, 54, 55.
Hendriques, 173.

Henley, 134.
Henrico Meeting, 42, 44, 114.
Henry, 86, 87, 152, 287.
Heralds' College, 2, 4, 7.
Heralds Visitation, 3.
Hethersall, 138.
Higginbotham Family, 45-56, 123, 132, 294-299.
Highgate House, 133.
Hill, 21, 25, 56, 98, 104-109, 115, 268, 269, 296.
Hindenburg, 224.
Hiott, 25.
Hite, 87.
Hohenzollern, 150.
Hog Island, 210.
Hokins, 20.
Holborne, 135.
Holcombe, 24.
Holloway, 37, 38.
Holman, 278, 279.
Holt, 23, 145.
Holmes, 106, 234, 280.
Honts, 280.
Hopewell Monthly Meeting, 116.
Hopewell, The, 188.
Horin, 20.
Horn, 19.
Horton, 35, 87.
Hoskins, 2, 4, 8, 9, 124.
Hot Waters, 301.
Hough, 235, 236.
House, 96, 97, 98.
Howard, 23, 129.
Howe, 280.
Howerton, 25.
Hoymen, 24.
Hubard, 241.
Hubbard, 111.
Hull, 81, 107.
Humphrey, 185.
Hunnicutt Family, 34-45, 113-120.
Hunt, 26.
Hunters, 74, 75, 79, 86-91, 115, 150, 151, 224, 298.
Hunter's Heights, 165, 167, 168, 169, 170.
Hunter's Iron Works, 74, 75, 82, 87, 88, 89, 91, 167.
Huntsman, 284, 288, 291.
Hurley, 125.
Hurst, 61.
Hutchinson, 27, 242.
Isle of Man, 13.
Ingram, 20.
Inman, 135.
Innes, 173.
Ireland, 26.
Irby, 284.
Irvin, 285.
Isbell, 25.
Jackson, 23, 24, 52, 212, 243, 284, 288.
Jameson, 284.
Jamestown, 279.
Jarratt, 183, 184.
Jefferson, 49, 66, 83, 91, 93, 149, 152, 165, 222, 229, 310.
Jeffries, 183, 184.
Jeffrey, 299.
Jenings, 136.
Jenkins, 21.
Jerdone, 299.
Jeter, 24, 96, 181, 290.
Jett, 87, 96.
Joel, 169, 172, 175.
Johnson, 21, 42, 56, 140, 240, 263, 275.
Johnson's Island, 149.
Johnston, 65, 77, 79, 109, 147, 165, 167.
Johns Hopkins University, 212.
Johnson, 20.
Jones, 119, 21, 24, 25, 44, 56, 66, 74, 87, 126, 134, 266, 267, 278, 284.
Jordan's Journey, 37, 117, 119, 121.
Jourdan, 274.
Jourdon, 179.
Julian (Julien), 74, 80, 81.
Justice, 101, 176.
Karjavina, 233.
Kasehagen, 56.
Keatton, 20, 26.
Keifer, 24.
Kelly (Killy), 24.
Kemp, 22.
Kenner, 223.
Kennerly, 140.
Kennon, 241.
Kentucky State Historical Society, 1.
Kerr, 301.
Kerseboom, 65.
King, 21.
Kinsale, 15.
Kingsland Creek, 197, 292.
Kitchen, 114, 247, 301.
Kneller, 65.
Knibb's Creek, 264.
Knib, 196.
Knowles, 187, 258.
Knox, 125.
Kyner, 27.
Lackay, 297.
Lackey, 129.
La Fayette, 66, 146, 164, 165, 167, 171, 173, 174.
Ladd, 36, 39, 40, 44.
Lamb, 25.
Land, 78, 179, 180, 182.
Lane, 61, 107.
Lanier, 43, 177, 178.
Larcome, 121.
Latané, 212.

Lawrence, 57, 58.
Lawton, 26, 84.
Lazarita Creek, 289.
Layton, 26.
Layfe, 21.
Lead, 40.
Leavenworth, 235.
Ledgant, 14.
Lee, 5, 55, 88, 89, 115, 152, 158, 168, 169, 170, 175, 209, 211, 241, 279.
Leeward Islands, 209, 211.
Lely, 65.
Lenord, 23.
Lenderwood, 21.
Lerwick, 73.
Leslie, 174.
Leverpole (Liverpoole), 16.
Lewis, 21, 73, 77, 164, 241, 242, 247, 248, 249. 250, 251, 253, 254, 256, 257, 287.
Libby Prison, 148.
Libby, 299.
Ligon, 268, 272, 273, 277, 278, 279, 283.
Lincoln, 145, 146, 148, 150, 152, 211, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 300, 305.
Lindsay, 247.
Lindsey, 26.
Lipscombe, 289.
Little, 21.
Little Roanoke, 263, 273, 280, 284.
Little Taylor's Creek, 187, 261, 263.
Livesay, 41.
Ljungstedt, 208.
Llanarth, 4.
Lockett, 189, 277, 278.
Logan, 209.
Loggins, 23.
London, 123, 125, 126, 127, 295.
Long, 24.
Long Island, 294.
Lorraine, 306.
Lound, 192, 194.
Lower Chippokes, 43.
Lowry, 136, 138.
Lucas, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103, 176, 177, 180, 183.
Lukess, 23.
Ludendorf, 224, 361.
Ludlow's Creek, 137, 138.
Ludwell, 210, 301.
Lun, 24.
Lygon, 188, 189.
Lynch, 298.
Lynn, 75.
Mabry, 96, 97, 103, 176-180.
Maclin, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102. 179, 182.
Mackquinney (McKinne), 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 104, 105.
Macon, 246, 279.
Madison, 22, 149, 152, 232, 236.
Magill, 238.
Magpie Swamp, 121.
Maitland, 299, 300.
Major, 119.
Malone, 183.
Malvern (Malborn) Hill, 142, 143.
Mangum, 99, 100.
Manewell, 20.
Mann, 66.
Mannsfield, 74, 93.
Manspoil, 27.
Markham, 183, 198.
Marks, 20.
Marlborough, 153.
Marriott, 34.
Marshall, 152, 241.
Martian, 138.
Martin, 26, 139, 200, 264, 298.
Martin's Brandon, 38, 119.
Mason, 96, 118, 179, 238.
Mason County, Kentucky, 200-202.
Massenburg, 117.
Massey, 102, 179, 181, 184.
Massie, 244-246.
Materson, 22.
Mather, 300.
Mathews (Matthews), 21, 25, 67, 119, 124, 136, 262.
Mattox, 201.
Mattox Church, 29, 30, 31.
Mauldin, 23.
Maury, 236.
Maxey, 261.
Maxwell, 47.
May, 26.
Mayer, 110.
Mayes, 98-100, 180, 181.
Mayfield, 25.
Maynarch, 6.
McAllister, 109.
McCarty, 28.
McClane, 174.
McClary, 21.
McClellan, 65.
McColady, 23.
McConathy, 247.
McCords Road, 247.
McCoy, 23.
McDaniel, 23, 46, 126, 296.
McFearson, 26.
McFarlane, 56.
McGehee, 107.
McGuire, 234.
McKenny, 26.
McKinney, 57, 59, 60, 61, 63.
McMeekin, 303.
McPherson Barracks, 129.
Meadows, 274.
Medley, 112.

Meek, 24.
Merchants Hope, 37.
Mercer, 51, 55, 73, 74, 75, 77, 83, 94, 164.
Meredith, 26.
Meriwether, 49.
Messenger, 200.
Michael, 20.
Mickele, 26.
Middle Plantation Parish, 208.
Middleton, 247.
Miller, 186, 233, 274, 280.
Minge, 241.
Minor, 19.
Miskman, 80.
Mitchell, 21, 262, 299.
Moesoy, 24.
Moffett, 19.
Monaslow, 8.
Money, 30, 32.
Monmouth, 8.
Montgomery, 122, 203, 204.
Moody, 192, 198, 244, 246, 268.
Moor (Moore), 5, 20, 25, 138.
Moreiddig (Moreithig), 5, 6.
Morgan, 3, 21, 23, 26, 165.
Morgin, 19.
Morgner, 310.
Morrill, 224.
Morrison, 45, 46, 49, 127, 128, 129, 230, 231, 234, 241, 296-298.
Mortimer, 73, 77, 79, 80, 81.
Morton, 22, 233, 238, 282, 291.
Mortun, 19.
Moses, 286.
Motten, 22.
Moyers, 24, 26.
Moylan, 169.
Muire, 247.
Murfey (Murffey), 28, 29, 31, 32.
Murphy, 61.
Murray, 261.
Myers, 296.
Myrick, 119.
Nance, 27, 38.
Napoleon, 153, 206.
Nelson, 133, 170, 171, 239, 289.
New, 138.
New England, 304.
Newman, 20.
Newmarch, 6, 217-225.
New Republic, 217-225.
New York Times, 145, 147.
New York State Library, 236.
Nicholas, 5, 132, 205-207, 239.
Nicholson, 130, 131, 136, 236.
Night, 19.
Nightingale Frigate, 10.
Niobe, The, 304.
Noble, 56, 109-112, 279.
Noell, 21.
Northern Neck, 172.
Nosworthy, 58.
Nutting, 136.
Oaks, 21.
Oates' *War Between the States*, 108.
Oeser, 146.
Offit, 23.
Offut, 247.
Oglesby, 50, 55.
Oglethorpe County, 106.
Old Adam, 19.
Old, 238.
Oliver's *History of Antigua*, 6.
Onell, 27.
Orange County, 19-27, 140, 208.
Osborne, 260, 261, 274.
Ostend, 17, 18.
Ould, 147.
Outland, 58, 122.
Outlook, The New York, 145, 147.
Page, 55, 65, 66, 74, 93, 133, 149, 231, 239, 248, 249.
Padget, 50, 52, 53, 54.
Paleskie, 125.
Palin, 114.
Palley, 21.
Palmer, 9, 291.
Paradox, The, 7, 13, 14.
Parham, 96.
Parts, 29.
Pasquotank, 113.
Paup, 272.
Paylor, 26.
Pearson, 24.
Peaue, 278.
Pedlar River, 45.
Peebles (Pebles, Pebbles), 39, 43, 114, 117, 119, 179-183.
Pelham, 96.
Pemberton, 201.
Pendleton, 50, 55, 139.
Peniston, 209.
Penington, 118.
Pennun, 20.
Pequamons, 39, 113.
Perry, 209.
Peters, 176.
Petersburg, 299.
Pettaway, 184.
Phillips, 23, 24, 26, 41, 46, 82.
Philomathean Society, 231.
Pichetto, 65.
Pickett, 23.
Pickthorne Farm, 143.
Pierce, 23, 186.
Pitt, 153.
Plancabecner, 26.
Pleasants, 42, 115, 117, 120-122, 209, 238.
Plunkabeamer, 26.
Plunkett, 56.

Point Lookout, 149.
Poe, 277, 279.
Point Pleasant, 73.
Pope, 61-64, 104-112.
Pope's Creek Church, 37.
Porter, 20, 74, 77, 247.
Portsmouth, 83.
Postgate, 21.
Pottoy, 20.
Powell, 3, 22, 26, 99, 100-102.
Poythress, 37, 185, 209, 299.
Prather, 247.
Pratt, 25.
Preece, 263.
Preston, 203, 204.
Pretlow, 42.
Price, 20.
Princeton University, 209.
Pritchard, 184.
Pritchett, 96.
Prodger, 4.
Proctor's Creek, 268.
Puckett, 293.
Putney, 101.
Quakers, 36, 39, 44, 58, 62, 113-120, 130, 137.
Quarles, 139, 200, 201.
Queen Mary, 235.
Quillian, 48.
Raccom, 20.
Raccoon Ford, 164.
Radish, 87.
Randle, 101, 176.
Randolph, 76, 95, 207, 237, 239, 262, 265, 266.
Ratcliff, 137.
Raufiel, 20.
Ravenscroft, 209, 210.
Read, 284, 285.
Reade, 136.
Reagan, 129.
Red, 22.
Redford, 141.
Reed, 286, 288.
Rees, 5.
Refo, 129.
Reid, 49.
Renfro, 21.
Renuls (Reynolds), 1, 264, 274, 301.
Rhods, 22.
Rice, 24, 25.
Richards, 124, 171.
Richardson, 177, 191.
Ricks, 58.
Ridgeway Library, 120.
Richmond Enquirer, 209, 210.
Rude, 188.
Ruffin, 228.
Rule, 299.
Rumsey, 303.
Rusell, 20.
Rush, 20, 23.
Russell, 88.
Sackler, 135.
Sale, 47.
Salmon, 9, 17.
Sandy Creek, 263.
Sandige, 46, 47, 294-296.
Santa Anna, 242, 243.
Saunderson's *History*, 111.
Saylor's Creek, 269, 273.
Schade, 146.
Schofield, 280.
Scotland, Va., 43.
Scott's Quarter, 24.
Scott, 19, 22, 58, 196.
Seabrell, 137.
Seaton, 280.
Seddon, 146, 147.
Sedgewick, 131.
Selden, 88, 89, 248, 249.
Sender, 21.
Servant, 136.
Setterfield, 21.
Seward, 149, 223, 305.
Shambles, 20.
Shaw, 21.
Shears, 25.
Sheffield, 115, 143, 189, 259, 260, 275, 282.
Sheild, 236.
Shelden, 21.
Shelton, 23.
Shenandore, 21.
Shepherd, 34, 43.
Sheppard, 43, 247.
Sherley, 185.
Sheridan, 150, 151, 224.
Sherman, 150, 151, 223.
Shields, 56.
Shively, 26.
Simmons, 24, 40, 41, 97, 99, 114.
Simpson (Simson), 24, 289.
Simrall, 247.
Sims, 20, 57, 104, 110-112.
Singleton, 25.
Sisson, 20.
Skelton, 21.
Skinker, 172.
Slater, 26.
Slavery Question, 218, 222, 223, 226, 227.
Sluter, 27.
Smallwood, 175.
Smith, 19, 24, 26, 46-48, 65, 96, 97, 104, 209, 241, 247, 286, 291, 298, 301.
Smithfield, 204.
Smith's Branch, 35.
Smith's Fort, 34, 43.
Smith Manuscript, 120.
Snider, 24.

Soane, 193, 198, 262.
"Soldier's Joy," 124.
Southall, 140, 143.
Sparks, 24, 26, 94.
Speer, 109.
Spears, 128.
Spencer, 19, 135, 209.
Spiers, 275.
Spotsylvania County, Va., 19.
Spotswood, 74, 76, 89, 94, 307, 308.
Stanard, 26.
Stanley, 105.
Stanton, 23, 26, 148.
Stark (Starke), 87, 96, 209.
State Library, 302, 303.
Staunton River, 281, 285, 286, 287.
St. Briavels, 8.
St. George's Parish, 19.
St. Mark's Parish, 19, 140.
St. Paul's Parish, 33, 105.
St. Petersburg, 233.
Stephens, 25, 87.
Stern, 87.
Stevens, 21, 23.
Steward, 25.
Stewart (Stuart), 101, 102, 177, 179, 180, 182, 199, 236, 268, 269, 273, 281, 283.
Stodgill, 23, 26.
Stolts, 26.
Stone, 23, 24.
Storrs, 114.
Stover, 20.
Stowers, 24.
Stratton *Family*, 266.
Strode, 85, 86.
Strong, 106, 109.
Strother's Quarter, 24.
Stubbs' *Early Settlers*, 107.
Stuner, 20.
Sublett, 285.
Surinam, 6.
Sutton, 27.
Swann, 241.
Sweeney, 45, 123, 129, 294.
Swift Creek, 261.
Swinton, 135.
Sykes, 182, 183, 184.
Tabor, 48.
Talerfer, 23.
Taliaferro, 24, 107, 126, 138, 139, 140.
Talleyrand, 153.
Tandsley, 22.
Tanner, 24, 191, 192, 198, 262, 272, 292.
Tayloe's Iron Furnace, 84.
Taylor (Talor), 22, 23, 24, 25, 121, 136, 138, 139, 140, 195, 231.
Tazewell, 237.
Temple Farm, 138.
Tenner, 24.
Terrell, 42.
Terril, 24.
Thomas, 22, 25, 27, 134, 137, 195, 280.
Thompson (Thomson), 23-25, 50, 54, 56, 117, 125, 181, 195, 237, 264.
Thornell, 25.
Thorpe (Thorp), 35, 181, 182, 184.
Three Mile Swamp, 185.
Threlkeld, 87.
Thusten, 22.
Thweatt, 37.
Tiley, 26.
Tilly, 20, 25.
Tindell, 26.
Tinker, 23.
Tinsley, 47, 55.
Todd, 23.
Toles, 26.
Tomkies, 241.
Tomsen, 12.
Tower, 164, 165.
Towert, 1.
Towles, 82, 83.
Trabue, 142.
Trapp, 23.
Travis, 66.
Trent, 190, 259, 275.
Trent, The, 150, 305.
Tre-Owen, 4, 8.
Trigg, 203.
Trostry, 3.
Truehart, 200.
Tucker, 121, 232, 238, 295, 296.
Tufton, 207.
Turner, 19, 21, 77, 78, 96, 97, 98, 101, 291.
Two Mile Creek, 186, 187.
Turberville, 3.
Turner, 176, 180, 183, 185.
Turpin, 262.
Tutt, 255, 266.
Tye, 191.
Tye River, 298.
Tyler, 66, 136, 217-225, 233, 241, 301.
Tyler's *Cradle of the Republic*, 185.
Underwood, 20.
Upchurch, 36.
Upper Chipoakes Creek, 113.
Van, 21.
Vanmeter, 238.
Varina Parish, 185, 187, 192, 194, 195, 198, 199.
Varnum, 285.
Vaughan, 4, 6, 23, 125, 289.
Venubles, 14.
Virginia's Cure, 307.
Virginia Gazette, 209, 232, 239, 301.
Virginia Historical Society, 236.
Virginia State Library, 68-70, 208.
Von Tirpitz, 145.
Voreiddig, 6.

Voris, 280.
Vowells, 77, 78, 79.
Waddill, 119.
Waislow, 23.
Walker (Waker), 2, 4, 19, 22, 26, 96, 115, 136, 181, 272, 283, 293.
Wall, 101, 102, 177, 179.
Wallace, 149.
Waller, 138.
Walsh, 23.
Walton, 180-183.
War of 1812, 208.
Warbinton, 21.
Ward, 71, 185-199, 203, 237, 258-293.
Wardlow, 181, 183, 184.
Wardrope, 283.
Wariner, 264.
Warnock, 278.
Warrasqueake Bay, 210.
Warren, 34, 35, 43.
Warth, 21.
Warwell, 34.
Warwyn, 5, 6.
Washington, 33, 66, 138, 147, 148, 152, 164, 170, 310.
Washington Parish, 33.
Waters' *Genealogical Gleanings*, 61.
Watkins, 261, 282.
Watt, 19.
Watters, 287, 288.
Waugh, 19.
Waygh, 19.
Wayland, 24.
Wayles, 269, 270.
Wayne, 164, 167.
Waxford, 10.
Weedon, 74, 75, 90, 95, 165-174.
Welles, 305.
Wellington, 192.
Wells, 19, 20.
Wern-ddu, 4.
West, 65, 186.
Wesleyan Female College, 109.
Westhampton College, 68, 109.
Westminster Hall, 34.
Weysh, 44.
Whaley's Free School, 209.
Wharton, 19, 20, 264.
Whartun, 19.
Wheeler's *History of North Carolina*, 105.
White, 24, 25, 26, 236, 279, 295.
White Oak Swamp Meeting, 40.
White Hall, 12, 15.
Whitefield, 43.
Whitun, 19.
Wilhide, 26.
Wilhite, 26.
Wilkeson, 186.
Wilkins, 96, 97, 98, 100.
Wilkinson, 98, 177, 179, 180, 264.
William and Mary College, 49, 182, 204, 206, 230, 242.
William and Mary College Library, 65, 66, 230-241.
William II, 153, 235.
Williams, 26, 63, 99, 100, 101, 103, 117, 119, 287.
Williamsburg, 4, 33, 52, 54, 65, 83, 174, 203, 204, 228.
Williamson, 23, 99, 100, 101, 103, 176, 177, 180, 181, 184.
Willis, 19, 23, 25, 74, 76, 94, 168, 174.
Wills, 56.
Willoughby, 6, 7.
Wilson, 151, 212, 216, 217, 220, 221.
Winder, 146.
Winslow, 23.
Winston, 233, 287.
Winterpock, 260.
Winter, 91.
Wirz, 145-151.
Wisdom, 24.
Wise, 135.
Withers, 87.
Withy, 135.
Womack, 197, 279.
Wood, 25.
Woodfin, 285.
Woodford, 73, 74, 77, 138, 139.
Woodruf, 125, 126.
Woods, 26.
Woodson, 278.
Woodward, 247.
Woolarton, 66.
Woolfock, 25.
Wooten (Wootten), 21, 104, 105.
Wormeley, 130.
Wormeley's Creek, 137.
Wormell, 24.
Wormsley, 134.
Worrell, 21, 66.
Worsham, 209, 259, 260, 283.
Wrenn, 125.
Wright, 137.
Wyatt, 285.
Wyche, 96, 177, 179, 180, 181.
Wyke, 36, 39, 43, 44.
Wythe, 86, 204, 205, 239, 241.
Yager, 24.
Yarbrough, 24, 26.
Yates, 74, 77.
Yazoo Fraud, 105.
Yeardley, 122.
York, 137, 138, 301.
York Parish, 138.
Yorktown, 52, 164.
Young, 47, 280.
Zachary, 23.
Zane, 87, 91.
Zimmerman, 27.
Zurich, 147.

William & Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Volume 27, no.4 April 1919. (Closed that series.)

Magazine revived and Series II begun,
Volume 1, 1921.

(Published at Richmond, Va.)

Tyler's Historical & Genealogical Magazine

Started by the former editor of Wm. & Mary Quarterly

Volume 1, no.1, July, 1919 and still being published.

The N. L. is subscribing to both magazines.

3785